

# Trojan Warriors

**'Setting Captives Free'**

**A true story**

By David and Michael Clarke

The driving force behind this publication is a belief in the ancient prophecy: Rev. 12 verse 11. "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony and they loved not their lives unto the death

**First Published in The Philippines**

11<sup>th</sup> September 2002

Final printed 19<sup>th</sup> September 2002

Sent from Jerusalem

Release on 27<sup>th</sup> September 2002

**Abshott Publications**

11 Hayling Close

Fareham

Hampshire

PO14 3AE

England U.K.

**ISBN: 978-1-4717-0051-4**

E-Mail: [Secretarydolores@yahoo.co.uk](mailto:Secretarydolores@yahoo.co.uk)

Web Site: [www.BiertonParticularBaptists.co.uk](http://www.BiertonParticularBaptists.co.uk)

## Second Edition

David's Citadel Flag  
 Israel Flag  
 Jerusalem Municipality flag

Isaiah 2 verse 3  
 For out of Zion shall go forth the Law and  
 The Word of the Lord from Jerusalem  
 Psalm 121 verse 4  
 Behold He that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

Quoted by Alastair Sutherland 2001

## Dedication



**“The Whole Israel of God” (Rom. 11 verse 26)**

Also:  
 General Sharon, Prime Minister of Israel  
 Gloria Macapagal-Arroyo, President of the Philippines  
 H.R.H. Queen Elizabeth II and H.R.H. Prince Charles  
 Rt. Hon. Tony Blair, Prime Minister of United Kingdom

“The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.” Isaiah, 11 verse 6.

We come in peace and desire that the Latin and English temperaments work together in the cause of peace.

We believe through the love of משיח shed abroad in our hearts.  
 (Psalm 59 verse 26)

**Original Cover Design**  
**Michael John Clarke**  
**Artist Kulyay Group Of Artists**  
**Maximum Security Compound**  
**New Bilibid Prison**  
**Muntinlupa City**  
**Philippines**

Present Design: David Clarke

## Acknowledgments

Special thanks to God, who without His direction and Inspiration this publication could not have been realised.

To all the inmates of New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

To My wife Helen and daughter Rebekah.

Also to the Wife and children of my first marriage



Isaac, Esther, Ely, David and my wider family.

Special thanks to all my helpers:



Josie Bliss

Miss Josie Bliss (I call her Josie Wells), for all last minute the typing, spelling and proof reading.

Josie was sent to us. We took this as last minute answer to prayer.

Also Capt. Alastair Sutherland without whom I could not have finished this book on time; and all my other helpers. Thank you all.

Praise God from whom all blessings flow.

David Clarke: 16<sup>th</sup> September 2002

## Introduction

### New Bilibid Prison (Maximum Compound) Muntinlupa City



#### “The Big House”

Recounts the mission of the Trojan Horse to the Philippines in order to bring assistance and help to many converted criminals that had turned from crime to Christ in New Bilibid Prison in the Philippines.

This is an amazing collection of life giving testimonies of former convicted criminals housed in one of the largest National Penitentiaries in the Far East

Some hardened criminals are struck with fear when they learn their sentence is to be served in this jail. It houses over 33,500 inmates, in three compounds. The Maximum, Medium and Minimum Compounds. The Maximum Compound houses over 13,000 men in a most unique way, In this compound there are over 1200 “Death Convicts”, one of which is Alfred R. Nardo, a “Trojan Warrior”. He was converted from crime to Christ and scheduled to be executed by lethal injection on the 16<sup>th</sup> October 2002. He is the Mayor of “Death Row”. And is now a fisher of men, seeking to direct men to Christ and freedom, which is the message of this book. His is the first of the 66 testimonies recorded for your reading.

In October 2001, a Teacher Training College was formed, from the original NBP Theological Institute, which was run exclusively by reformed convicted criminals. Some of which are the most notorious in the world. Some were murderers, killers, kidnappers, terrorist, drug traffickers and rapists. They too have been converted from crime to Christ and this book contains their testimonies. This is the fulfilment of the ancient prophecy; Rev. 12 verse 11: And they over came him by the blood of the lamb and the

word of their testimony and they loved not their lives unto the death.

### Foreword by Jose Calida



Foreword UnderSecretary  
Jose C. Calida  
Department of Justice Manila,  
Philippines



I am honored to write the foreword of David Clarke’s book entitled “Trojan Warriors - Objective: Setting Captives Free.” The intriguing title of the book alludes to the Greek mythology about the rescue of Helen of Troy by using a wooden horse that hid the warriors. I can understand the literary license that the author employed to catch the attention of the reader because a book, to be of any use, must be read. However, this book is not about deceptive tricks to mislead the enemy.

The underpinning premise of this book is that all men have sinned and fall short of the glory of God (Romans 3:23). This being so, we are captives of sin, imprisoned in our own futility, and therefore, in need of a redeemer. Some are literally imprisoned behind bars and barbed wires, like the inmates in the New Bilibid Prison in Muntinlupa for sins they have committed to society. Many however, are incarcerated in spiritual dungeons, without bars, without guards. One is no better than the other. Both prisons eventually lead to destruction and death unless God intervenes.

God’s loving intervention in man’s history is the core message of the gospel and of this book. The good news is that we are not shipwrecks, floating aimlessly in the sea of hopelessness. There is a God who loves us tremendously, who desires to salvage us and make us useful once again according to His original plan. This is what salvation is all about.

When Jesus read the scroll of the prophet Isaiah in the synagogue that he was sent “to proclaim freedom for the prisoners” (Luke 4:18), he was, in fact, stating one of the profound truths of his ministry. And that is, there is hope of forgiveness and healing because of the cross he had to endure for our sake. The choice whether we should remain prisoners or not ultimately rests on us. I encourage the reader to read the lives of the prisoners depicted in this book in the hope that they will see that only Jesus can truly set us free.

Jose C. Calida.

## Foreword By Richardo Macala



Forward  
 Richardo Macala  
 REPUBLIC OF THE  
 PHILIPPINES  
 BUREAU OF  
 CORRECTIONS  
 Muntinlupa City



Matth. 25, verse 36


It is both a privilege and pleasure to write the foreword of this book in my capacity as Director of the Bureau of Corrections. By the grace of the Almighty God, I accepted this challenge with the knowledge that people are put in prison, not for further punishment, but rather that they may benefit from their confinement and re-enter the community with positive attitudes.

The Bureau's mission is the orderly rehabilitation of its wards when clearly their spiritual upliftment is of major significance. A former prisoner, Reverent Lucas P. Dangatan, Jr. founded the New Bilibid Prison Christian Church and Theological Institute in 1989 after his release. Just recently, he was appointed President of the Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries (Philippines) Incorporated, in recognition of his spiritual guidance extended to past and present inmates.

The work of Trojan Horse Ministries and other similar organization is truly impressive as manifested by the sixty-five testimonies of former hardcore criminals who have been imbued with the Holy Spirit. This book focuses on these people who are a small, but important illustration of how "faith moves mountains". Clearly any guidance of this nature is wholly empathetic with the Bureau's mission and I, as Director, will ensure the prison records of those who have "positively found their way" will attest the same in support of "Executive Clemency" application.

It has been said that people are responsible for the result of the organisations that they serve. Nobody can really argue with that statement, but it remains most apposite in the "correction" industry. All of us must pull together in ensuring the Bureau of Corrections succeeds in its mission and objectives. Accordingly, I extend my thanks and gratitude to all the "Trojan Horses" in our community and wish them success. *Ad infinitum.*

Very truly yours,

  
 P/COL. RICARDO B. MACALA (Ret.)  
 Director

**P/Col Ricardo B. Macala.** Hon. Director

Bureau of Corrections.

*"Bilangguan Man ay Paraiso sa Patakaran no Maka Diyos at  
 Maka Tao"*



## **Authors Introduction**

The issues I write about are not to level unjust accusations against any culture or judicial system but rather to bring light to those areas that I feel need to be addressed in a modern globalist world.

When first I heard about the awful nightmare and fearful injustice suffered by Albert, I felt compelled to investigate the realities of the legal systems that seemed to be very unjust by comparisons to British Standards. My conclusions are that the British system is unjust but for very different reasons. In Britain once an immoral act is perpetrated a person is considered innocent until proven guilty, thus the victims of crime often suffer injustice. In the Philippines a person is considered guilty until proven innocent and the innocent therefore often suffer injustice.

It now appears most legal professionals serve mammon rather than justice, they are in fact not charitable organizations, thus confirming the ancient proverb;

“It is the love of money that is the root of all evil”.

I have tried to chronicle all my findings in the most logical way I can. I have also pointed out and suggested a way forward for reform, to those interested to rectify some of the problems of injustice that I have found.

As a result it has been discovered that the actions of one man in particular Fr. Shay Cullen, of Preda Foundation, though he meant it for evil, has brought to light the testimonies of these Trojan Warriors, who have been justified by a higher court.

I now offer a challenge to all good men, to reconsider how they work in business and society. Let our “Trojan Warriors” be the ones who point them the way and be the instrument in the hands of Christ to set free those that are bound in chains. My commission now is to set “The Captives Free”.

I hope my contribution serves to make way for a better world system of justice.

David Clarke

**Hon. Director Trojan Horse International CM.  
Jerusalem: 18<sup>th</sup> September 2002.**

Dedication	3
Acknowledgments	5
Introduction	6
Foreword by Jose Calida	7
Foreword By Richardo Macala	8
Authors Introduction	9
Why Trojan Warriors?	19
Chapter 1	20
01 Extreme injustice in the Third World	20
02 A 16 year Prison Sentence	21
03 At first I though he deserved it	21
04 Set up by Fr. Shay Cullen	22
05 Money is their God	22
06 Looted by Don Kirk	22
07 A denial of due process	23
08 Martin Cottingham, Adam Holloway	23
09 Entrapment by the British TV Crew	24
10 Bogus clients a Press officer Christian Aid	26
Chapter 2	27
11 An Amazing Telephone Call	27
12 Death no respecter of persons	27
13 Is it really true?	29
14 A Foreign Pig	29
15 Sentenced to death	29
16 Several cases of injustice discovered	30
17 Albert's Prayer to the Pope of Rome	30
18 My murder in the Philippines	30
19 The indirect reply to Albert's prayer	31
20 When men fail, what can you do?	31
21 Michael's letter a change of mind and heart	32
23 One Year On And A Change Takes Place	33
24 The Plan unfolds	34

	11
25 Dismay Of Some- You Must Keep Quiet	36
26 A Bad Report	36
27 A Good Report	37
28 A Commendation from Prince Charles	38
29 Should I Obey God or Man	38
Chapter 3	39
31 Michael's Baptism	39
32 Michael Baptized by Rev. Lucas Dangatan	39
33 A Variety Of Responses	39
34 David's Press Release	40
35 The First Response	41
36 Priests Seek Paedophile's Retrial	41
37 Abused In Custody	42
Chapter 4	43
38 Where is the Philippines?	43
39 New Bilibid Prison	43
40 An Act Of Revenge	44
41 News from the Philippines	45
42 John Pidden released New Bilibid Prison	46
43 A Clear Case of Entrapment	46
44 Other British men on Death Row	47
45 John Pidden Not The Only One Incarcerated	47
46 News Release	47
47 Mission to Philippines	48
48 Refuge in Fareham	48
Chapter 5	48
49 Invitation to Preach	49
50 Rev. Joseph Kim	49
51 Foreign and Commonwealth Office	50
52 Michael's Letter and the Bad news	51
53 Our letter to our Queen	53
54 The Response from Queen Elizabeth II	54
55 Further Correspondent to VIP's	54

Chapter 6	56
56 Harry Joost and Objections to the Mission	56
57 Alan Atkins' Article	59
58 Our letters to Fr. Shay Cullen	62
59 Letter One to Shay Cullen	62
60 Elymaus the Sorcerer	64
61 Letter two To Shay Cullen	65
62 Letter Three Michael's Letter	65
63 I write to the Editor Immigration Today	66
64 My response to Harry Joost to Alan Atkins'	67
Chapter 7	70
65 We were amazed	70
66 Not one man or women	70
67 Olga Robertson	70
68 Lucas P. Dangatan	71
69 Lucas Baptises Michael	71
70 The Teacher Training College	71
72 Official Opening of the Mission Office	71
73 Riots on Death Row	71
74 Quote from Olga Robertson	72
75 A Visit to the Prison	73
76 Our Vision for Reform	77
77 Hon. Director Macala Ret/Col.	77
78 We pray for the Director and his Staff	78
79 Our Prayer	78
80 Fr. Shay Cullen letter of Slander	78
Chapter 8	81
81 Trojan Horse Mission to the Philippines	81
82 Ministerial Mission Complete	86
83 Press Release	89
Chapter 9 Trojan Warriors	93
01 Inmate: Alfredo R. Nardo	97
02 Inmate: Anthony C. Dolin	99

	13
03 Inmate: Antonio B. Simolata	107
04 Inmate: Antonio Satioquia	113
05 Inmate: Arel Espina	114
06 Inmate: Arnel Macafe	115
07 Inmate: Arulfo A. Aure	117
08 Inmate: Art Pangilinan	118
09 Inmate: Basilio B. Malarbob	120
10 Inmate: Blessie A. Velasco	125
11 Inmate: Bobby S. Delacruz	126
12 Inmate: Bonfilo Martinez	127
13 Inmate: Carlito Andranda Y. Mateo	128
14 Inmate: Celso Daluz	130
15 Inmate: Christopher O. Iglea	131
16 Danny Dela Cruz	132
17 Inmate: Danny H. Moreno	134
18 Inmate: Edwin Detabali Tubiera	135
19 Inmate: Dominador F. Emroy	141
20 Inmate: Domingo E. Lucag	143
21 Inmate: Eddie Sernadilla	145
22 Inmate: Edgar R. Vargas	147
23 Inmate: Edison B. Quilantang	148
24 Inmate: Elmer B. Garcia	149
25 Inmate: Enrico "Red" Dizon	151
26 Inmate: Ernesto M. Ibias	160
27 Inmate: Fernando Gujar	161
28 Inmate: Garry S. Rosales Jr	163
29 Inmate: Gerry O. Cave	166
30 Inmate: Hector R. Maqueda	167
31 Inmate James Bond O. Bucala	171
32 Inmate: Jeremey Nestor Dolorosa	173
33 Inmate: Jose C. Bangcado	174
34 Inmate: Jose M. Franco	178
35 Inmate: Leonito T. Baquiran	180

36 Trojan Warrior: Leo B. Cabug	183
37 Inmate: Manuel B. Gano Jr.	184
38 Inmate: Manuel F Atadero Jr	187
39 Inmate: Marcial L. Llanto Jr.	188
40 Inmate Pastor: Mario E. Lazaga Jr.	190
41 Inmate: Michael John Clarke	192
42 Inmate: Moises M. Maspil Jr	198
43 Inmate: Nilo C. Ardon	201
44 Inmate: Norberto Del Mundo	203
45 Inmate: Pablo L. Estacio, Jr.	205
47 Inmate: Palmero M. Carcha Jr.	207
49 Inmate: Richard E. Ong	208
50 Inmate: Roberto V. Romero	210
51 Inmate: Rogie D. Candelari	212
52 Inmate: Rolando Pagadayawan	214
53 Inmate: Romeo M. Ibay, Jr.	216
54 Inmate: Romeo R. Orio	219
55 Inmate: Rommel Deang	220
56 Inmate: Ruben N. Boquilla	223
57 Inmate: Rudy Hugo	224
58 Inmate: Rufo M. Llenarizas Jr.	225
59 Inmate: Sales C. Adic	227
60 Inmate: Sergio C. Jorolan	228
61 Inmate: Teddoro Laot	229
62 Inmate William O. Poloc	230
63 Inmate: Winnie M Gocoyo	233
64 Inmate : Zoila A. Ama	235
65 Inmate: Jammie Jacob	237
66 Inmate: Domingo B. Alacdis	238
67 Inmate: Charles Bancal	240
Chapter 10	243
89 Cities of Sodom and Gomorrah	243
90 Introducing Bishop Abel B.Forto	243

	15
91 Volcano Pinatobo Erupts	243
92 Our visit to Angeles City Hall	244
93 Our visit Angeles City Jail	244
94 We visit the small out reach Churches	245
95 Angeles City Jail 14 th August 2002	245
96 We delight in the response	245
Chapter 11	246
97 An office obtained	246
98 Paradise Express back in Business	246
99 Function of the Office	247
100 Our further vision	247
101 Testimonies	247
102 Executive Clemency	247
103 Visiting England while on Parole	248
104 Help Line for Ladies	248
105 News Letters	248
106 The Invasion	248
107 International Operations	248
108 The Ships Redeemer and Procyon	249
109 Mexico and Spain	249
110 Bringing the Redeemer to Portsmouth	249
111 Job opportunities	250
112 Pen Pals	250
113 Ceremonial Opening	250
114 Invitation to the President	250
115 Presidential Response	251
116 Sending Men on Mission work	252
117 His function	252
118 His Mission	252
119 Field Manual	252
120 Prayer request	253
121 The Trojan Warrior (Tract)	253
122 Objectives	253

123 The vision for the future	255
124 A Trojan Horse Wedding	256
Chapter 12	257
125 Our Appeal to the President	257
126 Stop Press (last week in August)	258
127 Inmate Alfredo R. Nardo. His Testimony	259
128 The Mayor teaching the gospel to	260
129 The Lethal Injection Chamber	261
130 Michael John Clarke	261
131 Membership Application	263
Chapter 13	265
132 I write with a suggestion	265
133 This is my letter sent to Raymond	266
134 Inmate Raymond Dolfo Testimony	267
135 Letter from Andy Dolan	269
136 Letter from Raymond B. Dolfo	269
137 Conclusions	271
Chapter 14	272
138 Rev. Rev. Samuel and Jocelyn Vercina	272
139 Prayer Mountain	272
140 A tragedy for Olongapo City	273
141 Five Orphaned Children	275
Appendies	276
Appendix 01 The National Bureau of Investigation	276
Appendix 02 Chance of a lifetime	285
Appendix 03 Blessed Lord 50	286
Appendix 04 The men in my life	287
Appendix 05. Trojan Horse International	288
Appendix 06 Plans For the Ship Redeemer	289
Appendix 07 Foreigners on Hunger Strike	291
Appendix 08 Lucas P. Dangatan Hon. President	292
Appendix 09 Trojan Horse Officers	294
Appendix 10 Teachers and Trainers	294



	17
Appendix 11 Teacher Training Assistants	294
Appendix 12 Michael and Fe's Marriage Certificate	296
Appendix 14 The Biblical View of Marriage	296
Appendix 15 Shay Cullen	302
Appendix 16 Captain Alastair Sutherland	303
Appendix 17 Michael's Advertising	304
Appendix 18 Organisations we support	305
Appendix 19 Imminent plans	306
Appendix 20 Isagani M.Obispo. Jr.	307
Appendix 22 Sister Claudette Staples	309
Appendix 21 Michael's Letter	312
Appendix 23 David's letter	314
Appendix 24 URGENT letter to NBI	315
Appendix 25 Letter from Michael J. Clarke	317
Appendix 26 The Story of The Redeemer	319
Appendix 27 Alfredo Nardo Hand written testimony	325
Appendix 28 Trojan Horse International	326
FURTHER PUBLICATIONS	327
THE CITY OF GOD	327
A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY BOOK 1	328
A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY II, III,IV	330
A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY, V, VI and VII	333
A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY , BOOK I, II.	335
A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY , III, IV, V.	336
THE CAUSE OF GOD AND TRUTH, PART 1, II, III, IV.	338
DR JOHN GILLS SERMONS	347
CHRIST ALONE EXALTED	348
WILLIAM GADSBY	349
MERCIES OF A COVENANT GOD	350
MEMORIALS OF THE MERCIES OF A COVENANT GOD	351
GOD'S OPERATIONS OF GRACE BUT NOT OFFERS OF HIS GRACE	352

THE CERTAIN EFFICACY OF THE DEATH OF CHRIST ASSERTED	354
WILLIAM HUNTINGTON VOLUME 1	355
DIFFICULTIES ASSOCIATED WITH ARTICLES OF RELIGION	356
THE WEST AND THE QURAN	358
MARY, MARY QUITE CONTRARY	360
THE CONFESSIONS OF ST. AUGUSTINE	362
THE BONDAGE OF THE WILL	363
THE PAROUSIA 2ND EDITION	364
WHO IS THIS BABYLON	366
BEFORE JERUSALEM FELL	367
WHAT HAPPENED IN A.D. 70	368
FINAL DECADE BEFORE THE END	370
JOSEPHUS: THE WARS OF THE JEW	372
HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH VOLUME 1	373
PAPIAS AND HIS CONTEMPORARIES	374

## Why Trojan Warriors?

Surprises can be exciting how ever they are not necessarily dangerous



The exciting thing about a surprise present is that you never know what might be inside. That can also be the danger.

According to Greek legend, the war between the Greeks and the people of Troy was a long and bloody one, and at the centre were Helen, the most beautiful woman in all of Greece, and Paris, the Trojan prince who loved her.

Paris was the son of the King and Queen of Troy. When he was born, his mother dreamed that she was giving birth to a flaming torch. Fearful that this was a bad omen, King Priam ordered that the child be left on a hillside to die.

Paris was saved and when he grew up he was tricked, by the goddess Aphrodite's, into saying that she was the prettiest of all. This was because she had promised him the power to win the love of the most beautiful women, Helen of Troy.

Paris went to Sparta believing he had got this power, convinced that Helen would fall in love with him. He snatched Helen from her husband and took her back to Troy.

A huge fleet of Greek heroes set sail to Troy to try to bring her back. When words failed, they laid siege to the city. After nine long years of war, someone in the Greek ranks hatched a plan and built a huge, hollow, wooden horse on wheels.

One morning, the sentries at the gates of Troy woke to find the extraordinary horse left outside. The next thing they noticed was that the Greek armies had gone. Reports soon reached Troy that the Greek fleet had been seen sailing away. The war was over! A captured Greek soldier claimed that the horse had been built as an offering to the goddess Athena so that she might give them the wind for their sails. Helen, who, as Aphrodite had promised, now loved Paris with all her heart, was suspicious of the wooden horse, but none of the Trojans would listen to her. They wanted to bring this offering to Athena inside the walls of the city.

That night, while the city slept, the Greek fleet came silently back to the shore and the armies made their way to the walls of Troy. Inside the city, there was a movement from within the horse. It was full of Greek soldiers who had been hiding there all the time!

They opened a trap door in the horse's belly, lowered a rope ladder and climbed down under the cover of darkness.

Overpowering the sentries, they opened the gates and let in their comrades. There were some dreadful deeds done that night, ending with the city of Troy being burned to the ground. The dream of Paris' mother that he was a flaming torch had indeed been a terrible omen.

Trojan Warriors and the slogan of the horse have been adapted solely from Greece Legend and myth as a means of explaining our same objective, "Setting Captives Free".

The victory was actually achieved by the Greeks not the Trojans. This story is without biblical reference. However it is a story of great significance for our "Trojan Warriors" are Gods army.

The City represents Satan's Kingdom and the prisoners represent the portion of human race of unbelievers who are still in bondage. It is therefore our duty to be a true effective "Trojan Warrior" for Christ who is our supreme Chief in Command. We are under orders to give our redeemed lives in bringing about the ultimate Victory by "Setting the Captives FREE".

On a personal note from the author this story is true but tells another. One where another enemy had taken him and his Helen captive. He was delivered and was engaged by Lord to join rank and wage war on the real enemy of mankind. To achieve this the lord directed him to appointment multitudes of "Trojan Warriors". These too are sent to "Set men free" by preaching Christ and Him crucified. This David too is a Trojan Prince.

## **Chapter 1**

### **01 Extreme injustice in the Third World**



Michael John Clarke  
Dorm 8A1  
New Bilibid Prison  
Muntinlupa Prison  
Philippines.

Dear David and family,  
I trust this letter finds you all well. I haven't heard from you in over a year

since you last sent the photos of your wedding and informed me of your new daughter. I did reply to say that I too got married to “Fe” last October 23rd 1997.

My case is still under Appeal and could be another year before a decision.

This country is really crazy; many foreigners are getting convicted of Alleged Child Abuse and getting long jail terms. Even last week another British Guy Suny Wilson got the Death Sentence for raping his 12-year-old stepdaughter. I have spoken to him several times on Death Row. The former husband and daughter framed him up, even the Embassy knows he is innocent but can do nothing.

If you ask me how I am, well to be honest with you I am not at all well. I am very, very thin and old. I’m getting more and more depressed and just cannot come to terms with being in prison for a crime I did not commit. Last September 5th “Fe” died of blood cancer, which has left me in a state of shock.

Etc

Regards Michael.

### **02 A 16 year Prison Sentence**

Life can be very difficult, even at the best of times, and when news comes home about one’s own brother, like I am about to relate, particularly when your own marriage is on the rocks, the future can look very bleak indeed.

Surely such injustice cannot take place in the 20th century was the natural thought that came to me when I understood the whole story of Albert E. Wilson and my brother Michael John Clarke.

I first heard the bad news of my brother’s arrest and detention in the Philippines, via the ITN headline news, one Wednesday evening in 1995. I was stunned and shocked at this awful event. I knew my brother was no angel, as one local newspaper reporter had already reckoned we were both notorious gangsters in our hometown of Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, during the 60’s. However I believed Michael was not at all involved in the alleged crime for which he was eventually convicted.

### **03 At first I though he deserved it**

At first the first instance I felt Michael had got what he deserved, because of his wayward ways. I remembered his times in Thailand and all the troubles he got in whilst there. Also all the troubles he caused and had expected our mother to sort out for him there. She had become fed up with it all and my sister and brother in law had virtually disowned him through it all.

Now he had this new venture His “Paradise Express” tourism business was, from my point of view, an unacceptable activity, as it went against those values of Christian morality I had adopted. This you will see as the story

unfolds. I felt, with a measure of strange satisfaction, “at least if Michael was inside prison, society will be safe from him”. Such was my response to this news, and I had no sympathy for him. My brother’s story and history may be read in my book “Converted on LSD trip”. However I did not believe he was not guilty of the crime for which he was eventually condemned.

#### **04 Set up by Fr. Shay Cullen**

It was Albert, a taxi driver from Kent, who had been sentenced to death for a crime he did not do, who brought me, like a Christmas present, the good news and evidence of my brother innocence on, Christmas Day 1999. This was in the form of a National Bureau of Investigation (NBI) report<sup>1</sup>. This report also contained the incriminating evidence against Michael’s sole complainant, Fr. Shay Cullen, an Irish priest and head of an organisation called Preda Foundation, in Olongapo City, Philippines. I now also had the evidence which proved that the ITN reporter Adam Holloway, and Christian Aid worker, Martin Cottingham had been involved in a classic case of entrapment together with Fr. Shay Cullen. They conspired against my brother to “Set him” up for a crime he never committed. In order to unfold this story it is best to read the statement of fact entitled “Money is their god” written by Michael him self from New Bilibid Prison and deposited with the Department of Justice in June 2002

#### **05 Money is their God**

The following Article was lodged with the Department of Justice in the Philippines called “Money is their God” ([http: www.michaelclarke.fslife.co.uk](http://www.michaelclarke.fslife.co.uk)) and will serve to explain the story. It is commonly reported that money is the governing factor throughout the Philippines Judicial System. It determines the guilt or innocence of a person, irrespective of the TRUTH. I am not alone in my opinion as it is believed by many and proven in the case of Albert E. Wilson, the Englishman who was finally acquitted in December 1999, after being sentence d to death, for a crime he did not commit. This is written by Michael’s own hand.

MONEY IS THEIR GOD, by Michael J. Clarke

Michael J. Clarke is an inmate of New Bilibid Prison Philippines, convicted for a crime of “**Promoting Child Prostitution**”

1<sup>st</sup> June 2002

#### **06 Looted by Don Kirk**

The following information is a statement of FACTS relating to my activities during May 1995, prior to my arrest on June 5, 1998. Read also “Looted” by Don Kirk.

These facts were given to my state appointed attorney in-order to gather

evidence to prove to the court the true nature of my business, as opposed to the FALSE claims of prosecutors, who happened to be very close friends of Fr. Shay Cullen!

Although my attorney said he would defend me, he made it quite clear that in order to secure this MUCH NEEDED evidence, it was my responsibility to shoulder the expenses. “No money No honey!”

My financial status at that time was almost zero as most of my assets were tied up. I didn't even have enough cash to post bail, let alone finance the gathering of defence evidence.

My position was hopeless. The fact that I was appointed a state attorney was in fact the same as having NO ATTORNEY, because he could not build any worthwhile defence, unless he received payment, which made me very upset, as I was under the Impression that he was under the court order to defend me FREE of charge!

### **07 A denial of due process**

I truly believe that the following story will show that I was in fact denied the due process and my case was rail-roadbed through the courts in order to support the government's stand against child exploitation. A guilty verdict was a must, at any cost! And I was sentenced to 14 to 16 years imprisonment.

The following is a list of events taken from my personal diary during May 1995. I still have the diary! (Yet to be published)

I arrived in the Philippines on April 29th 1995 after spending 2 months in England setting up my Paradise Express travel business. Prior to which I had taken a 3-week holiday during February in the Philippines, which was my first time to visit the country. It was during this holiday that the idea to start a travel business came to me.

At this time, I was staying in the Southern Star Hotel, Balibago, and Angeles City, where I eagerly awaited my first influx of customers.

### **08 Martin Cottingham, Adam Holloway**

On May 2nd, my first customer arrived: Martin Cottingham and Adam Holloway. They also stayed in the Southern Star Hotel.

During the evening of may 2nd; my clients insisted that I show them the nightlife hot spots at their expense. After a couple of hours of bar hopping, we ended up in DREAMS A-go-go, where my clients paid the bar-fine for two dancers to spend the night with. (For security reasons all establishments with working girls are obligated to keep records of all girls being bar-fined).

The girls were then checked into the Southern Star Hotel, one girl each, in separate rooms. One with Martin and one with Adam.

The following morning, we all met, including the girls for breakfast, where my clients seemed very happy with their newfound playmates! Both

girls were very attractive and appeared to be aged mid to late twenty.

That morning, I left to spend a few days at Baloy Beach, Olongapo City to arrange Beach excursions for future holiday clients.

On May 4th, I sent a fax to the Hotel inviting my clients to Baloy Beach. I said they were welcome to bring their girlfriends or if they wished, they could enjoy the Baloy girls who were extra special. (My reference to girls did NOT mean children as they later implied and I still have the original fax transmission paper).

### **09 Entrapment by the British TV Crew**

On May 7th, my clients arrived at the Beach with T.V. crew- They told me that they wanted to know why I had invited them to have sex with children.

They then informed me who they really were and accused me of all kinds of untruths. They began to film young children playing on the Beach and accused me of being their pimp. I told them that these children were here on vacation with their family, most of who were business people from Manila. After about five minutes of filming our heated confrontation, I called the Beach security that chased the crew off the Beach because it was private property.

That evening I had a meeting with the owner of the Beach, Carlito Baloy. I told him the whole story and he too was very shocked and upset and promised to report the incident, as this was not the first time his Beach had been under attack by people trying to ruin his good reputation.

The next day I returned to my Hotel in Angeles City and relayed the whole incident to the owner- He too was very shocked, as he knew I was not engaged in child prostitution in any shape or form. He told me that my bogus clients had checked out, but confirmed that the Hotel records showed they each had over-night girl guests staying in their rooms on May 2nd.

The next day May 9th, I decided to put the incident behind and get on my main objective of producing a promotional video titled: "The Nicer Side of the Philippines" which would later be used in England to attract future clients.

During the following two weeks, I contracted the services of VIDEOSPACE of Angeles City Tel. 26286 to make the promotional video.

I also met Ms. Sol Medina the head of the Tourist Board Angeles City Tel. 6020507. She was delighted with what I was doing and even supplied a member of staff to assist in the filming of the venues which were filmed are listed: Sakaba Karaoke, Wanjai Nightclub, Karaoke Omae, Lady Boxing Arena, together with general footage of Fields Avenue.

To be included in this film was the Beach Party at Baloy, which for reasons yet to be revealed, did not take place. However the following preparations



were made.

I contracted an artist at the Tattoo shop at the beginning of Fields Avenue to make a poster titled: “Your Chance To Be A Movie Star” which featured a crazy cartoon<sup>2</sup> of the excursion and Beach Party. It also stated that tickets could be obtained from the travel desk at the Vistillano Hotel, Balibago, and Angeles City. Date of excursion being June 8th 1995.

Posters that were Xerox copies of the master were placed all over town including the Tourist Board and Angeles City FM 99.1 radio station. (I still have the original poster).

I also visited the Licensing Inspector at City Hall with a view to getting a permit to make the video, Tel. 602-3310. He informed me that no permit was needed as I had engaged the services of VIDEOSPACE.

I also contracted the Travel desk at the Vistillano Hotel to handle the bookings. It was not my intention to make a profit from the excursion, as my main objective was just to make the Promotional Video. Ongoing excursions would be handled completely by the Travel Desk at the Hotel until I obtained a work permit.

I also contracted Angeles City FM 99.1 Radio Station Tel. 602-2477 where Mr. Rody, the marketing manager instructed Ms. Malum and Mr. Perry to make an audio cassette to promote on air this exciting excursion and Beach Party. This was done and for several days I was given prime airtime.

After about ten days hard work, everything was in place and I asked the Radio Station to do live coverage together with requesting a representative from the tourist board to oversee all operations.

All of a sudden, my name was in all newspaper headlines as well as being on the T.V. News. All was accusing me of promoting child prostitution. Together with a Red alert for my arrest. Many of my friends told me to keep a low profile or even leave the country, as they believed that some trigger-happy Policeman might shoot me. One Hotel owner even gave his security guard instructions to shoot me if he saw me anywhere near his Orchid Inn Hotel in Balibago.

All this scared the living daylights out of me, so I fled to Baloy Beach seeking advice from Carlito Baloy.

It was decided that I should give myself up to the NBI, so I could explain the whole story. But before I had the chance to do this an NBI team came to the Beach and arrested me. They took me to Manila where I was detained for three weeks while they did their own investigation. Their report was put into writing as a Disposition Form, which I have a copy of. Their report clearly stated that they could find no grounds to Charge me. But Fr. Shay

Cullen found a way of over-riding them! (See main case file on the website; NBI Report).

Prior to my arrest, I had in my possession a copy of the film footage that Videospace had taken so far. As well as a copy of the audiocassette from the Radio Station.

I gave both these tapes to my state appointed attorney, Ernesto Gonzales, Jr. in Olongapo City. When he tried to submit them as defence evidence to be aired in court, the judge dismissed his request as being irrelevant! Atty. Gonzales still has these tapes.

As you can clearly see, I was denied due process. If a proper investigation had been undertaken together with personal affidavits and actual witnesses, it would have clearly showed the court that all allegations claiming that I was engaged in child Prostitution was groundless.

It is my prayer that someone will smell a RAT and investigate my case with a fine toothcomb, with a view to clearing my name completely as well as protecting future victims, which for me is the main objective, as what these people are doing is not only bad but also EVIL. They themselves should be prosecuted.

### **10 Bogus clients a Press officer Christian Aid**

I also believe that my bogus clients: Martin Cottingham, a Senior Press Officer for Christian Aid Charity London and Adam Holloway, the I.T.N. London T.V. reporter, should be fully exposed regarding their sexual activities, especially Martin Cottingham, who claims to be a Christian and happily married. It is also my contention that the I.T.N. video was heavily edited, i.e., cut and spliced deliberately to mislead the viewers. I also believe they worked hand in glove with Fr. Shay Cullen in order to fabricate the case against me, to generate large cash donations worldwide to support their cause, whatever that may

be!

Signed:

Michael J, Clarke

Post Script:

Fr, Shay Cullen is an Irish Roman Catholic priest and runs his own children's Home near Baloy Beach and courthouse, which convicted me. Fr. Shay Cullen convinced one lady Judge only- with NO JURY to believe the story of the Christian Worker Martin Cottingham and to accept the truth of ITN's film footage. He also convinced her to believe that my Beach Party was in fact a sex orgy involving children who were going to be spit-roasted and eaten and I was going to make a sex movie.

In my case, there were NO child victims or complainants. Hence the title

of this paper “Money is their God”. Question: Do you smell a RAT?

A set up from start to finish

Michael J. Clarke

British National

N96P-2354<sup>3</sup>

New Bilibid Prison

Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

## **Chapter 2**

### **11 An Amazing Telephone Call**

I was amazed and filled with gratitude at this telephone call, on Christmas day 1999. Here was a man who had just been released from “Death Row” being a death convict. He had brought me news of my brother who was then (and still is) serving a 16-year prison sentence in the Philippines.

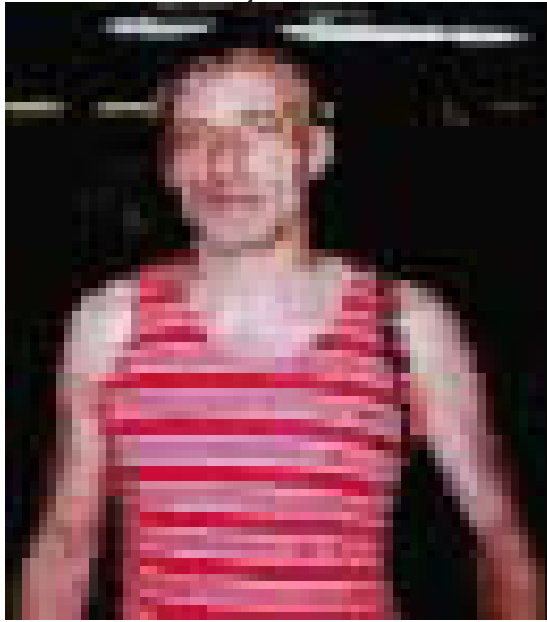
This man too had been “set up” by an evil man, Pio Pasco, and sentenced to death on 16<sup>th</sup> September 1996 for a crime he had not done.

Albert had just been acquitted on the 23rd December 1999 when he walked out of DEATH ROW, a “dead man” but ALIVE. The Supreme Court of the Philippines had found the accusation against him, “NOT WORTHY OF CREDENCE”; the Solicitor General had found it, “BUT A FABRICATION”.

### **12 Death no respecter of persons**

This man like another had died for his principles and now resurrected as a living testimony. A “dead man” thus walked free but the man Pio Pasco, whose greed and jealousy put him there, never came to trial for his actions, he died soon after in on the 23<sup>rd</sup> June 2001 of heart failure, which was believed to be brought on by apoplexy. Justice is mine, sayeth the Lord, I will repay!

# Suny Wilson



Alberto on "Death Row" 16<sup>th</sup> September 1996

**OFFICE OF THE CIVIL REGISTRAR GENERAL  
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH**  
(If not completed, accurately and truthfully, the link or typewriter  
Please X indicate the appropriate answer in items 7, 11, 12, 14, 16, 18, 20 and 23.)

Province <b>Metro Manila</b>		City/Municipality <b>Valenzuela</b>		Registry No. <b>2 001-000 1008</b>	
1. NAME (Last) <b>PIO</b> (First) <b>CALIXTO</b> (Middle) <b>PASCO</b>					
2. SEX <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> MALE <input type="checkbox"/> FEMALE	3. RELIGION <b>Roman Catholic</b>	4. A. AGE <b>44</b>	B. UNDER 1 YEAR Completed years	C. UNDER 1 YEAR Months	D. UNDER 1 DAY Days
5. P. ZIP CODE <b>10150</b>		6. DATE OF DEATH (Month) (Day) (Year) <b>June 23 2001</b>		7. CITIZENSHIP <b>Filipino</b>	
8. RESIDENCE (House No., Street, Barangay) <b>Coloong II</b>		9. CIVIL STATUS <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Married <input type="checkbox"/> Single <input type="checkbox"/> Widowed <input type="checkbox"/> Unknown			
10. OCCUPATION <b>Govt. Employee</b>		11. MEDICAL CERTIFICATE (For ages 0 to 7 days, accomplish Items 11-17 at the back)			
17. CAUSES OF DEATH I. Immediate cause: a. <b>Myocardial Infarction</b>					
18. DEATH BY NON-NATURAL CAUSES a. Manner of Death b. Place of Occurrence (In Home, Health Facility, Street, etc.)					
19. ATTENDANT 1. Private Physician 2. Public Health Officer 3. Hospital Authority 4. None 5. Others (Specify)					
20. CERTIFICATION OF DEATH I hereby certify that the foregoing particulars are correct as near as same can be ascertained and I further certify that I have not extended the period of validity of this certificate beyond the date indicated thereon. Date of Issue: <b>2330 P.M.</b> on the date indicated above.					
Signature: <b>MAURICIO A. TANGCO JR. MD</b> Name in Print: <b>DR. MAURICIO A. TANGCO JR.</b> Title or Position: <b>REGISTERED MEDICAL OFFICER</b> Address: <b>211 ERZELTA HEALTH OFFICE</b>		REVIEWED BY: <b>MAURICIO A. TANGCO JR. MD</b> Name in Print: <b>DR. MAURICIO A. TANGCO JR.</b> Title or Position: <b>REGISTERED MEDICAL OFFICER</b> Date: <b>26 JUN 2001</b>			
Date of Issuance: <b>26 JUN 2001</b>		21. CORPSE DISPOSAL <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Burial <input type="checkbox"/> Cremation <input type="checkbox"/> Other (Specify)		22. BURIAL/CREMATION PERMIT Number: <b>62613</b> Date Issued: <b>26 JUN 2001</b>	
24. NAME AND ADDRESS OF CEMETERY OR CREMATORIA <b>Valenzuela</b>					
25. INFORMANT Name: <b>Tomas C. Pasco</b> Relationship: <b>Brother</b> Date: <b>24 June 2001</b>					
26. PREPARED BY Signature: <b>Ruben A. Lichauco</b> Name in Print: <b>Representative</b> Date: <b>24 June 2001</b>		27. RECEIVED AT THE OFFICE OF THE CIVIL REGISTRAR GENERAL Signature: <b>NESTOR S. JUAN</b> Name in Print: <b>ASST. REGISTRATION OFFICER</b> Date: <b>26 JUN 2001</b>			

FOR CORRECTION ONLY  
Population Reference Bureau

Pio Pasco Death Certificate 23<sup>rd</sup> June 2001

### **13 Is it really true?**

The natural questions which came to me due to the feeling of incredibility was, “Is it really true, had a man been sentenced to death for a crime he has not done? Is my brother really innocent of the charge of “Promoting Child Prostitution”?”

These were the questions that I was determined to seek an answer to, for the sake of conscience, law and equity.

I, moved with concern and having learned to fear no man, or system of laws dictated by man, feared the Lord only. I was a Christian I felt I must do what must be done. This was my burning desire. I had no guide, no one to direct me and no one with any such experiences to help. I committed my ways unto the Lord and it is He who directed my paths, and went before me as this story relates.

### **14 A Foreign Pig**

Albert (a taxi driver from Kent) had been sentenced to death! His only crime was to co-habit with the mother of his stepdaughter V P y D, nicknamed N. N P was 12 years old and had brought about this charge of rape against Albert, her stepfather, in order to get back at him for being firm with her due to her misbehaviour. It was her opinion that Albert, her stepfather had been too strict with her, as he wanted her to be in by 9.30 pm each night, where-as her grandmother allowed her out to come and go as she pleased. She considered him to be a foreign pig, she hated him. Why didn't he just go away and leave her, her mother and her brother to live in peace. Such feelings I too have been a victim of during my second marriage, and know the painful awful reality of. These feelings are not uncommon and are held by many children of second marriages. They are real problems and not to be lightly ignored. It is here that I would like to express the unfathomable length and depth of the mercy and love of God towards those who do not deserve it.

### **15 Sentenced to death**

The Lower Court had sentenced him to death on the 16<sup>th</sup> September 1996.

Her father, Pio Pasco (now deceased), supported this charge in order for him to obtain 1,000,000:00 Pesos in order for the case to go away. When Albert informed him that he did not have such money his reply was, “Ah! You have a housing lot worth P600, 000 that would be for a start, then just the difference in cash”.

Wilson was a foreigner, all foreigners are rich, or if not they know foreigners who are.

Pio Pasco was the sworn enemy of Albert. Pasco who was a Filipino, from Valenzuela and the father of N P, his twelve-year-old girl, now living with her mother, his estranged wife and the common law wife of Albert.

He had promised to kill “The son of a bitch, the Kano ” (Kano being a colloquial term used by all Filipinos when referring to all non-Asian foreigners, It is a shortened term of Americano), as Albert had become the common law wife of N P’s mother.

Albert was an innocent man who had been “set up” for a crime he did not commit.

In an act of revenge N P falsely accused her stepfather of rape, an act that automatically carries the “Death Penalty” in the Philippines.

The whole story is told in a book entitled “Sentenced to Death”, by Earl K. Wilkinson with Alan C. Atkins.<sup>4</sup>

Such was the reality. It was through revenge and hatred, for this foreigner and his enemy’s love of money, that such an injustice was able to take place. It was because of a legal system, similar to medieval Britain, when a women accused of being a witch could only be proven innocent if she died when forcibly drowned. These things ought not to be.

### **16 Several cases of injustice discovered**

We have discovered several cases of this kind of injustice and these have been written about. We could mention the cases of the following men who protest their innocence: Victor Fitzgerald, an Australian, Michael John Clarke, an Englishman, and a subject of this book. John Pidden, from Great Britain and Marcial L. Llanro Jr.<sup>5</sup>, a Philipinno currently sentenced to death for a fabricated charge of rape. Raymond Jackson a Canadian, Marcel Nghia, a Frenchman and Oliver Wisseman a German. Such cases, which have been caught up in this legal system, really ought to be examined. I am sure this story “Trojan Warriors” will be of help to many and people may make up their minds about the “Death Penalty”.

### **17 Albert’s Prayer to the Pope of Rome**

In Albert endeavours to help the many cases of injustice that he personally encountered whilst seeing justice for himself he wrote the following letter and sent it, via a friend Mr. Earl Wilkinson, to the Pope of Rome with a request. Here is his letter; it is in the form of a prayer:

18th February 1999

Your Holiness

### **18 My murder in the Philippines**

It is perhaps not my place, for I am neither Roman Catholic or Filipino, but I want to thank you for trying to save the life of Leo Echegaray and thus

others sentenced to death here, not forgetting many around the world.

I did not know Leo very well, although I share his fate, because we were only together a short while and I am English but I am sure he and all of us here thank the Lord for His justice and mercy.

It is not all we have since neither justice nor mercy exists among the Philippine judiciary or government.

I do not know if Leo was guilty or innocent. I know only that he could not have received a fair trial from a flawed and corrupt judicial system.

I beg a simple response of prayer for us all, for no man is without sin, but as a man who truly knows, of 900 sentenced, more than 300 of us will be murder victims for our sins which do not include the crime we are sentenced for.

May your letter of prayer give us hope and God have mercy on all our souls.

### **19 The indirect reply to Albert's prayer**

The Papal Response

Dear Mr. Wilkinson.

I am writing to acknowledge your letter to His Holiness Pope John Paul II regarding the case of Mr. Albert and I assure you that His Holiness will remember your concern in his prayers.

In such cases the Holy See generally makes an appropriate appeal on humanitarian grounds through the Papal Representative and through the Bishops of the country involved.

With good wishes, I remain

Yours sincerely +G.B. Re

Substitute.

### **20 When men fail, what can you do?**

Albert touched down in England, at Heath Row airport just a few days after his acquittal. He brought me the good news of my brother's innocence and the needed evidence of proof. When listening to Mr. Albert "Dead man alive" I was convinced of my brother's innocence, and my prayer was directed towards heaven, to the one who does answer prayer.

A fire had been kindled in my soul and silent words of ancient scripture came "Whom shall I send, and who will go for us". This was the cry coming from within my heart. I was to go. I would be the one to seek out and to save my brother from this state of "Death".

This story "*Trojan Warriors*" is Gods answer to my prayers and the prayers of many.

Good news and rays of hope had already begun to come from New Bilibid Prison where my brother was. He had been writing to me and he too

had been convinced of his sins and that he had need of salvation, and he had called on the Lord's name and was saved.

The remarkable change in his letters could not be denied. A letter he wrote a year previously could not help but move any one with compassion, and a year later a complete change had come about and I was delighted.

Albert's news was the confirmation of Michael's salvation. Here are extracts from Michael's previous letter followed by the letter that convinced me he was truly converted. I could believe my brother was telling the truth he had been set up for a crime he had not done.

### **21 Michael's letter a change of mind and heart**

Dear David,

7<sup>th</sup> May 1999

With regards to me writing my life story etc, etc, for you to include in your book! Please David forgive me but I am so screwed up, I just could not handle it right now. It takes me all my strength to just write this letter to you...

I am so very pleased that you are concerned for me and that you include me in your prayers and your fellow Christians. I do believe in God and Jesus Christ but even though I pray and ask him to please forgive me for all my sins and to help me to be a better person and to take over the rest of my life on earth and to lead me into heaven - I do not want to go to hell because I know that what I am suffering now is nothing to the perpetual hell which would await me after physical death on earth. My faith is not strong enough and I am so very, very, confused. Even if I get out of here what am I going to do with the rest of my life. I am looking very old, skinny, withdrawn. I have not smiled in almost 4 years. Where am I going to live? How can I earn a living in my condition?

Oh, David I am so very afraid of the future and it hurts me so much to even think about it. I have become old before my time and all I can see is loneliness in some dingy rented room and no chance of ever finding some one (a lady) to love and share things with. Oh, David what am I going to do?

The only thing that stops me thinking about suicide is that hell will be waiting for me and the torment there will be a million times worse.

Will I ever smile again? Will I ever love again? Will any one love me again?

Is it possible to be happy again? I do not have any reason to live and that is so very frightening.

Oh, David I know you have your problems that may be greater than mine and to be honest I do not know how you cope. How do you manage to keep working and keep your home going, the loss of you wife must be



absolutely unbearable? May be you can suggest how I tackle my problems of the future, for me there simply is no light at the end of the tunnel.

When I leave here I don't even have a pair of shoes. I will have to start all over again but the question is how do I start all over again?

I simply have no will to live and I just could not cope with living on my own as I know I would not be able to fend for my self.

To think of buying a property is really out of the question. What do I do? What do I do?

Another reason why I cannot think of writing my life story is because I am truly ashamed of many of the things I have done and I don't really want to broadcast my evil past for every one to read. I have confessed to the Lord and I just hope He will forgive me.

You asked me how I felt about you becoming a Christian 30 years ago. Well I was quite proud of you but felt you were a little over the top but I never mocked you in any way. My heart break with Karen Mead and the collapse of Tudor Charm and my divorce I will expand on that some other time so please David not at the moment, you may have to wait until I am released.

At the moment I am taking each day at a time and I keep praying that I will be acquitted of this horrible conviction, which I hope will give me added strength to face the future.

I am sorry my letter is so depressing, all I can do is pray to out the Lord for strength and guidance.

Once again David thank you again for not forsaking me and I am sure you will be always there to give me support.

Please give all my love to the Children

Regards Michael.

### **23 One Year On And A Change Takes Place**

Just after one year I noticed a remarkable change in Michael's outlook and his state of mind. All for the better. I gradually felt able to read and digest the National Bureau of Investigation Report (NBI), which clearly clears Michael of charges made against him. This record goes on to a recommendation that Fr. Shay Cullen, Michael's Complainant, be deported on the grounds of him being and undesirable alien in the Philippines. (See report appendix 01)

Here is Michael's letter:

Dear David,

July 3<sup>rd</sup> 2000

Just a few lines wishing every thing is o.k. with you and you are being to sort out how you will be able to see your daughter on mutual terms.

There is not movement with regards to my case with the Boar of Pardon and Parole because as of today my prison records have not been sent from the prison document section to the Board. Every thing moves so slowly it

really drives me crazy.

I am still reading a lot of Christian books. The one I am reading now is *“Joy Unspeakable”* by Dr. Martin Lloyd Jones.

It is all about the Holy Spirit and I believe that baptism of the Holy Spirit is some thing distinct and does not always, as some people think happen automatically at conversion.

The Holy Spirit is within every believer at conversion YES but the baptism can come at any time when Jesus Christ chooses to out pour it upon us. And if us Christians are not aware of this and do not seek this ultimate experience I believe they are quenching the Holy Spirit, by not praying for it, and not just for them selves but for the whole Christian Church. “Revival”.

Etc

Your are always in my prayers

Michael.

## 24 The Plan unfolds

As you can see from the above God had demonstrated His goodness to another undeserving sinner. Michael John Clarke. This was indeed good news to say the least.

Armed with this good news and my intentions, I told my story to the religious correspondent at The News Portsmouth, Lizzy Millar.

The story appeared as media news Article of Portsmouth News 12<sup>th</sup> August

## The News Saturday, August 12, 2000

14 The News Saturday, August 12, 2000 www.thenews.co.uk

**HOPE:** The Clarkes were gangsters in their youth – now one is a Christian while the other is locked up in a Filipino jail

# I pray I can save my criminal brother

by Lizzy Millar and Darren Beck

**ON THE left is Dave Clarke – college lecturer and committed Christian. On the right is his brother Michael – currently languishing in a prison cell in the Philippines. Dave spends much of his spare time trying to help young people turn away from a life of crime. Now he is on his most important mission yet – trying to save his brother's soul. Dave converted to Christianity almost 30 years ago after sharing a life of crime with his brother in their youth. But his brother Michael went further off the rails and is now in a jail in the Philippines. Dave, 52, of Haslemere, said regular letters from his brother about his was sick of his lifelong criminal past and was thinking of becoming a Christian. He said “Michael wrote to me saying his was despairing and suicidal and asked me about my faith. I’ve been praying hard for him and believe he has now come to know the Lord as his personal saviour. I think he is interested to know I support him.” Both brothers were notorious criminals in Buckinghamshire where they lived in the 1960s. They were jailed for malicious wounding after shooting a woman in the face with an air weapon at Milton. Dave said “When I came out I knew everything there was to know about crime. It was a good school. It was determined to have the best of everything and went about it with determination.”**

**“I was riding on my brother's reputation as a hot, I set up a career business for stolen goods. I was sent to 12 months while his brother, who denied the charge, went to Mandeville prison for two years. Father-of-five Dave went straight after converting to Christianity in 1971. He moved to Farnham where he began teaching electronics at the town's college and became involved with the Christian Gospel Church. His brother went on the run after being given home leave from prison but was re-captured and served his full sentence. Michael is now four years into a 10-year jail sentence in the Philippines for promoting sex tourism.”**

**Islands' seedy sex business**

**MICHAEL Clarke discovered the Philippines and its cheap sex in 1996 when he set himself up as a tour operator. He placed an advertisement under the name Paradise Express in Exchange and Mart and produced crude brochures describing a 12 night holiday at the dirt dealer, and with photos of bikini-clad women as well as giving details on how to find a Filipino wife. Clarke, who is divorced with a daughter, had been involved for ages with that underage prostitutes should be prosecuted after he had been captured on a hidden camera. He is appearing against conviction. Dave said he hoped his brother would now tell God and give up crime. He added, “I regret all the hurt and pain I caused but I created it to be so through. What I have because what I tell to kids to keep them out of trouble I have credibility.”**

**Dave Clarke, left, and his brother Michael – they grew up to share a life of crime**

**Dave Clarke, left, now prays for his brother Michael**

**A picture from one of the brochures**

## News Text Reads

ON THE left is Dave Clarke - college lecturer and committed Christian. On the right is his brother Michael - currently languishing in a prison cell

in the Philippines.

Dave spends much of his spare time trying to help young people turn away from a life of crime.

Now he is on his most important mission yet - trying to save his brother's soul.

Dave converted to Christianity almost 30 years ago after sharing a life of crime with his brother in their youth. But his brother Michael went further off the rails and is now in a jail in the Philippines.

Dave, 52, of Hayling Close said, regular letters from his brother showed he was sick of his lifelong criminal past, and was thinking of becoming a Christian.

He said: 'Michael wrote to me saying he was despairing and suicidal and asked me about my faith.

'I've been praying hard for him and believe he has now come to know the Lord as his personal saviour. I think he is listening to what I write.

Both brothers were notorious criminals in Buckinghamshire where they lived in the 1960s. They were jailed for malicious wounding, which involved shooting a woman in the face with an air weapon at Margate.

Dave said: "When I came out I knew everything there was to know about crime. It was a good school".

"I was determined to have the best of everything and went about it with determination. "I was riding on my brother's reputation. I thought he was cool but others may not have done. I set up a garage business for stolen cars."

Dave went to borstal for 12 months while his brother, who denied the charge, went to Maidstone prison for two years.

Father-of-five Dave went straight after converting to Christianity in 1971. He moved to Fareham where he began teaching electronics at the town's college, and became involved with the Christian Gospel Church.

His brother went on the run after being given home leave from prison but was recaptured and served his full sentence.

Michael is now four years into a 16-year jail sentence in prison in the Philippines for promoting child sex tourism. This crime he has always denied.

MICHAEL Clarke discovered the Philippines and its cheap sex business in 1995 when he set himself up as a tour operator.

He placed an advertisement under the name of Paradise Express in Exchange and Mart and produced crude brochure describing a 12-night holiday as the dirty dozen and with Photos of bikini clad woman as well as giving details on how to find a Filipino wife.

Michael Clarke, who is divorced with a daughter, had been arrested: for

agreeing that under age prostitutes could be procured, after he had been captured on a hidden camera. He is appealing against the conviction as an Irish priest set him up.

Dave said he hoped his brother would now find God and give up crime.

He added “ regret the hurt and pain I caused, but I realise I had to go through what I have because when I talk to kids to keep them of trouble I have credibility.

Lizzy Millar *The News*

12<sup>th</sup> August 2001

Words in italics added

### **25 Dismay Of Some- You Must Keep Quiet**

I was convinced of my brother’s innocence after meeting Albert Wilson and also reading his letters to me from the jail in Muntinlupa City. When I realised he had become a new man I realised I had the conclusion to the end of my book. A book I had been compelled to write had its conclusion and was to be published.

To the dismay of some but delight of others, even by those who ought to know better, my autobiography was published entitled “Converted on LSD Trip” in which I told the story of my own conversion to Christ, reformation from crime, drugs and promiscuous sex, over 30 years previously, up to the time of my brother serving “Time” in New Bilibid Prison.

I felt it important to obey an ancient instruction to, “Go and tell the world of all that the lord had done for me” rather than listen to the words of men. The result was however, like ancient times, men in authority sought to forbid the publication of our good news, whilst others looked on in wonder. It would seem that the book brought embarrassment to some, as I spoke and named a paedophile and other people. I was informed my methods were questionable.

Like many others I had been converted from a life of crime in the 60’s. Both Michael and I had been convinced of crimes and sentenced to prison for malicious wounding and possessing a firearm without a licence.

### **26 A Bad Report**

The story of “Converted on LSD Trip” was an embarrassment also to others including the Principal of Fareham College. My employer, Malcolm Charnley wrote,

“I do not wish to be associated personally or professionally with a book entitled “Converted on LSD Trip” with it’s over reference to drug taking”.  
October 2001.

**Converted On LSD Trip**

# The Bucks Herald

Established 1832  
Net Weekly Sales - 23,542  
THURSDAY FEBRUARY 11, 1971 price 6d. 32 pages

## "CONVERTED ON LSD TRIP"

**David Clarke who had a three year career of undetected theft experienced a "Christian conversion" whilst suffering the effects of LSD, he told Aylesbury Magistrates on Tuesday.** After sweating with his conscience for a year he confessed to 24 crimes

people's home, a £20 spray gun and a hydraulic jack.

He asked for 21 other offences to be taken into consideration, including stealing a builder's shed two cars, a bicycle and

himself I used to sell drugs to young people and indulge in permissive sex," he declared.

**SEEKING TRUTH**

"Religion to me was rubbish and for shy people who could not stand on their own feet," he said "Within my heart I was seeking for truth and a meaning to life."

He had good prospects of getting on in life, he went

but, "I was not satisfied with what I had, was greedy, selfish and boastful."

Clarke had been using pop pills and marijuana since he was 16, he told the court but it was after taking LSD that he experienced what he described as a "major thing in my life." He described the "torment" he suffered as a result of taking the drug and went on "I was a young person who has my testimony, the effect of LSD are so bad, I warn you to stay clear."

While in this condition he said he "called on the name of Jesus" and his trouble went from him.

**VOICE OF CHRIST**

"Jesus Christ spoke to me as loudly as speaking here saying, 'David I sit with you' he said 'What you are going through is nothing compared to what Hell is like'"

*Continued on page 12*



**David** Could these boys do any real wrong? Michael electric arc welder, two other TV sets, two compressors and a road trailer.

Clarke (21), of Finmere Crescent, Aylesbury said, "His reputation in the town had been that of a man who was enjoying

### "Converted on LSD Trip", published 11<sup>th</sup> February 2001

This was presumable because the book had been published whilst I was working at Fareham College. In my true story I mention my work at the College and my turn away from God and so was probably an embarrassment to the College. It was remarked that my story might have been just too much for the College to cope with. The strange thing was that whilst all this was taking place the College was under considerable pressure from the Health and Safety Executive who were examining it for not dealing correctly with problems of asbestos on its premises.

The College was later fined (February 2002) on four counts, a sum of over £23,000, for exposing staff and students to asbestos dust. This however was after I finished work at the college in August 2001. This was because my job had been made redundant, which also made it possible to complete our Mission to the Philippines.

### 27 A Good Report

The irony was that at the same time Dr. Philip Fleming, the consultant psychiatrist of the Kingsway House, the centre for Substance Misuse Service, Portsmouth had written a forward to the second edition. The forward reads, "This is an inspiring story of a life that has been turned from crime to a

positive account and may be of help to others who find themselves involved in drug misuse.” May 2001.

Knowing these things I felt that middle class morality stank and not all men have faith to see beyond and outward show of righteousness.

Some went so far as to say “I must withdraw the book from circulation”. They believed it would do harm and not good.

### **28 A Commendation from Prince Charles**

The work I was engaged in brought encouragement and caused alarm but I was not totally without support the Prince of Wales was very supportive. Here is his letter of encouragement:

From: The Office of HRH The Prince of Wales



7<sup>th</sup> February 2002

Dear Mr. Clarke,

The Prince of Wales has asked me to thank you for your letter of 22nd January in connection with the work which you and others in your local area are undertaking in relation to young people and drugs.

Your reasons for writing as you did are appreciated and His Royal Highness is grateful to you for taking the trouble to draw your very worthwhile efforts to his attention.

The Prince of Wales has asked me to send you all his best wishes for the future success of your work.

Yours sincerely,

Mrs. Claudia Holloway

To: David Clarke Esq.

### **29 Should I Obey God or Man**

I was not so easily moved off course because, by the fear of the Lord and not man, I chose rather to obey God and not be directed by the wisdom of the men without faith towards God or men of this world. I call my readers to look at the results of this publication, as it is my opinion that Christ has

been honoured and that God has been glorified.

### **Chapter 3**

Our Mission to the Philippines

#### **31 Michael's Baptism**

The news of Michael's conversion to Christ and baptism was delightful and I shared this news with all I could. I even sang my new song to the congregation of our Church, meeting at the Langston Hotel in Hayling Island U.K. This song "Spirit of the Lord come down" has become our theme song for Trojan Horse International Ministries. (I do how ever drive people mad when I keep singing it and I tell them that it is/ will be a number one hit single. Such is my passion for the true of all I stand for.

A soon as I heard of Michael's conversion I wrote to him with the following instructions to him regarding baptism:

#### **32 Michael Baptized by Rev. Lucas Dangatan**



#### **Baptism In New Bilibid Prison**

Michael being baptized in an oil drum, by Rev. Lucas Dangatan, in New Bilibid Maximum Compound, Muntinlupa City, Philippines Prison: 16<sup>th</sup> September 2000

#### **33 A Variety Of Responses**

Soon after are web site was put up and I began to speak out and inform many of my intentions to do all I could regarding my brother I began to receive various responses. Initially I had a response from one of Gloria

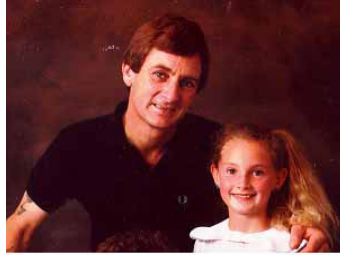
Macapagal Arroyo helps when she was working in the Department of Social Welfare. This was before President Estrada had been impeached and found himself in prison. I took this as a step forward because in many cases I felt like I was just hitting a blank brick wall.

### **34 David's Press Release**

This press release was very effective and we had a request from the Foreign and Commonwealth Office to tone it down:

PRESS RELEASE 18/09/00

**Gentlemen and Ladies of the Press**



**Michael & Jessica**

I am seeking to clear my brother, MICHEAL JOHN CLARKE, from the charge of, "Promoting Child Prostitution". And obtain his release from prison in the Philippines. He was sentenced to 16 years 4 month, 1 day, prison on 14 th. October 1996 and is now in the New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

I am in receipt of the National Bureau of Investigation Report (NBI), which clearly clears MICHEAL JOHN CLARKE from the said criminal charge but indicts a certain Fr, SHAY CULLEN, who now has a warrant out for his arrest on a charge of rape of a 7-year old girl.

Judge Eliodoro Ubiadas of the RTC Branch 73 issued a warrant for the arrest of Fr. SHAY CULLEN, an Irish priest, who operates the Preda Centre for prostituted women and children of the city of Olongapo, on the 8 Th. August 2000. CULLEN, according to, Bataan Assistant Provincial Prosecutor Oscar Lasam (also the acting city prosecutor), "wilfully, unlawfully and feloniously had carnal knowledge" with a 7- year old girl against the latter's will and consent and while she was deprived of reason or otherwise unconscious".

Issued filed 8 Th. August 2000.

See Inquirer article [www.inquirer.net/issues/aug2000/aug14/hometown/hom5.htm](http://www.inquirer.net/issues/aug2000/aug14/hometown/hom5.htm)

This report is published on the World Wide Web site: [www.dclarke49.fsnet.co.uk](http://www.dclarke49.fsnet.co.uk) under the title Michael John Clarke's story.

It is intended to bring attention too the miscarriage of justice, toward MICHEAL JOHN CLARKE, by the PHILIPPINE legal system and in



particular, Also to bring attention to Fr. SHAY CULLEN to confess his sin and so bring about MICHEAL'S acquitted and release from prison. David Clarke 07970 755567 mobile UK. 17/09/2000

### **35 The First Response**

Here is the response, which I received from the Vice President of the Philippines, Gloria Macapagal Arroyo's Office (This lady is now the Philippine President):

To: DIRECTOR FLORITA R. VILLAR

FROM: The Assistant Secretary for Field Operations (Luzon Cluster)

SUBJECT E-Mail of Mr Dave Clarke

DATE: September 26, 2000

We are referring to your attached e-mail of Mr. Dave Clarke dated 18<sup>th</sup> September 2000, addressed to the Vic President and DSWD Secretary Gloria Macapagal Arroyo, requesting Assistance/intervention from our office so his brother, Michael John Clarke can be cleared from the charge of promoting child prostitution in the Philippines.

Please facilitate coordination with and reply to letter sender on this. We shall be awaiting feedback on this as soon as possible.

CELIA C> YANGCO

Cc: Mr Dave Clarke

Dir.Alicia R. Bala

Program and Special Project Bureau

DSWD-Central Office

Philippine News Paper report

Lest any should think lightly of this subject this was the new reported all over the Philippines about Fr. Shay Cullen.

### **36 Priests Seek Paedophile's Retrial**



February 24 th 2000 PHILIPPINE DAILY INQUIRER

OLONGAPO CITY – The Catholic bishop and 27 other priests in Zambales are calling for a retrial and possible release from detention of an Australian convicted of child prostitution her in 1996.

The conviction of Victor Fitzgerald in1996 was a result of a successful prosecution by another priest Shay Cullen who runs Preda Foundation Inc. a centre for child abuse victims.

Bishop Deogracias Iniguez of the Diocese of Iba said, “ Cullen might

have exceeded boundaries in influencing the children in their pursuit against paedophiles.”

In an affidavit he signed on Feb. 2 a copy of which was obtained by the INQUIRER, Iniguez said a new trial might put Fitzgerald in another light

“I feel that the pronouncement of guilt against Fitzgerald was not one beyond reasonable doubt.”

Iniguez in a statement, after speaking with alleged child abuse victims, their mothers and other people who, according to them, “expressed views and convictions about the innocence of Fitzgerald.”

On Feb. 7, 27 priests from the same Diocese, in a gesture of support, also signed a statement expressing doubts about the guilt of Fitzgerald and seeking for a retrial.

“So we also ask that this case, which is now pending for reconsideration in the Court of Appeals be reopened and the new trial be granted.” The priests said.

### **37 Abused In Custody**

One of them, who asked not to be identified, also lamented the manner in which Cullen, in soliciting funds from foreign funding associations, had actually abused the girls in his custody.

He cited as an example a documentary film shown abroad to attract donor institutions.

In that film, the priest said the producers aside from flashing the child victim’s face from the camera in violation of the rights of the abused not to be identified.

In an interview on the same issue last year, Cullen defended the film producers by saying that it was “therapeutic for child abuse victims to come out in the open.”

Another priest told the INQUIRER that they had no option but to come out with the statement considering the injustice being done to Fitzgerald if indeed he was innocent of the charge. Cullen branded the priests, including Iniguez a “paedophile” protectors.”

“They (Bishop Iniguez and the priests) were persuaded by, maybe they got donations from...who knows, from tourist industry,” Cullen said.

“Why did they not sign statements when these girls were being abused and raped?” a visibly irked Cullen told reporter here.

Reveal sources

“You have to read my press release in order for you to know how sleazy lives these priests are leading” Cullen said. The priest also tried to press reporters to reveal their sources.

“Who gave you the copy of the statements? How can you expect me to

give you information if you will not reveal your sources, like this s—t that you wrote before?” he told the reporter.

Fitzgerald has been in jail since 1994. Cases of rape and child prostitution were filed against him in 1994 based on affidavits signed by two alleged sexual abuse victims who were brought under the custody of Preda.

However the girls escaped from Preda and recanted their statements three months after their complaints were filed.

After their escape, the girls claimed they were pressured into signing the complaints against Fitzgerald and that Cullen offered them P50, 000.

The rape cases were subsequently dismissed but Judge Leopoldo Calderon of the Olongapo City regional trial court found Fitzgerald guilty of child prostitution.

In 1996, another alleged rape victim filed an Affidavit of desistance.

She claimed the staff at Preda pressured her into signing the complaint and Cullen threatened that she and her mother.

Because of her non-appearance in court, notwithstanding a warrant of arrest against her obtained by Cullen, the case was dismissed.

Ansbert Joaquin, PDI Central Liaison Desk. Retrial ordered by the Court of Appeals in their Resolution dated 25 Th. August 2000

## **Chapter 4**

Fulfilling a promise

### **38 Where is the Philippines?**

I did not even know where the Philippines was when I knew I had to go and help my brother, nor could I speak the language. Albert could do both. I had heard of the awful fate that had befallen many foreign visitors to the Philippines and it had been reported that tourism was at an all time low, due to the kidnapping and murder of missionaries and foreign visitors in the Philippines.

There are in fact 1506 Jails in the Philippines and they were all full but the Hotels are reported as “all-empty”.

News Clip

We had heard evil reports from every side. Corruption in high places and money ruled every thing. No one in their right mind would wish to go to the Philippines on such a mission as ours, at such an unfortunate time.

### **39 New Bilibid Prison**

Albert had however made a promise to do all he could to bring help to three fellow inmates who were left behind in New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa City, and Philippines. These men were: Michael John Clarke (My brother), John Pidden and Azure Evens all British subjects. These men he believed

were innocent but incarcerated by a legal System whose wheels that did not move. They were almost without hope, in need of all the help they could get. Albert wished to fulfil his promise and he offered to come to be our guide, helper and interpreter.

These men were housed in the “Big House”. It is New Bilibid (Maximum Compound); National Penitentiary of the Philippines the most feared prison in South East Asia. People have entered that prison and never been seen since.

It is divided into three compounds Minimum, Medium and Maximum Compounds. In all it houses over 23,500 inmates (June 2001 count).

The Maximum Security Compound houses approximately 13,000 inmates and inside this Compound is “Death Row”. There are some 1200 “Death Convicts” and the figure is rising that are all due to be executed by “Lethal Injection”.

Albert would also go to the Department of Justice to collect the statutory compensation of £230 for which he was awarded for his unlawful detention as a “Death Convict” for over a period of three and a half years. This money he wished to donate to the “Trojan Horse Mission to the Philippines” fund.

The Lower Court had sentenced him to death on the 16<sup>th</sup> September 1996 and the Supreme Court has acquitted him on 21<sup>st</sup> December 1999. The Solicitor General had found the accusation “Not worthy of credence- but a Fabrication”. His crime was the alleged rape of his 12-year-old stepdaughter. He was an innocent man but had been “set up” for a crime he did not commit and he felt the compensation an insult.

His sworn enemy was Pio Pasco (now deceased), a Filipino, from Valenzuela and the father of V P y D, nicknamed N, and a twelve-year-old girl living with her mother, his estranged wife.

Pio Pasco had promised to kill “The son of a bitch –the Kano” (Kano being a colloquial term used by all Filipinos when referring to all non-Asian foreigners, It is a shortened term of Americano), as Albert had become the common law wife of N’s mother.

#### **40 An Act Of Revenge**

In an act of revenge N falsely accused her stepfather of rape, an act that automatically carries the “Death Penalty” in the Philippines.

Albert had been too strict with her, as he wanted her to be in by 9.30 pm each night where as her grandmother allowed her out to come and go as she pleased. She considered him to be a foreign pig, she hated him why didn’t he just go away and leave her, her mother and brother to live in peace? Such feelings are not uncommon by children of a second marriage and are a real problem not to be lightly ignored.

The whole story is told in a book entitled "*Sentenced to Death*", by Earl K. Wilkinson with Alan C. Atkins

### **41 News from the Philippines**

In July 2001 just before we left for the Philippines we has good news for the Philippines John Pidden had been released and cleared of an awful criminal charge. It was a privilege for Albert Wilson, Vicky and I met him at Heathrow airport and did what we could to help. Here is the news release we put out at the time.

From: "deadmanalive" <deadmanalive@onetel.net.uk>

Date: Mon, 2 Jul 2001 20:11:01 +0100

Subject: ANOTHER INNOCENT FREE 02.07.01

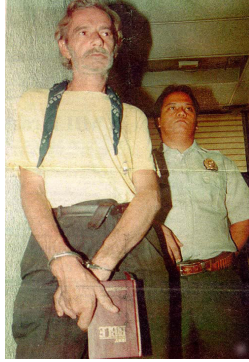
#### URGENT NEWS FLASH

Another innocent Englishman will touch down tomorrow after FOUR YEARS of torture in the appalling prison conditions of the Philippines. Arrested on the 6th August 1997 under a Philippine Law, (introduced after pressure on the government by an Australian who now admits his worse fears have been realised), and sentenced on the 9th July 1998 to (14 years) FOURTEEN YEARS, John Pidden was acquitted of the charge by the Appeal Courts last month.

According to a secret e-mail sent to "dead man alive" at 00.29 (Phil's time) on the 20 June 2001 John had left the prison at 0620H that morning for the immigration department and was to fly back that day. There was, however, further torture to come. In a face saving move he was sentenced to thirty days for lascivious behaviour and was required to pay tourist visa fees for the time he had spent in JAIL.

During our preparations to visit the Philippines news came of the imminent release of John Pidden from New Bilibid Prison via a mobile telephone from within the Prison. Through such news we were able to organise some support for John. John had been one of the men Albert had promised, as he had every reason to believe that a Philippine person too had entrapped him. John was innocent of the alleged crime for which he had been sentenced to 14 years imprisonment, and relieved when he won his appeal with the help of Andrew McCooey of the International concern called "Freedom Now".

## 42 John Pidden released New Bilibid Prison



**John Pidden sentenced to 14 years for a crime he never committed**

## 43 A Clear Case of Entrapment

John Pidden case was a clear case of entrapment, and as a result the Foreign and Commonwealth Office now inform travellers to the Philippines to watch out for many dangers such as: Terrorism, Highway robbery, entrapment and kidnap for ransom. The particular warning against entrapment was the result of the allegations and wrong imprisonment to of Albert, Michael and John Pidden.

According to Albert John is just another victim of a small segment of Philippine society who has learnt that the “rich foreigner” can be a source of income. People on holiday spend money loosely thus many Filipino take them all to be rich. John sat at an outside restaurant table chatting to a young mother while her child sat between them. The case against him was that he touched the child on the cheek, the arm and the leg. The mother presented it to the court, since the child did not testify, and then after doing so the mother disappeared. It was supported by a taxi driver to whom the mother later complained but later investigation by Australian Earl Wilkinson, (the man who helped introduce the law in the first place), was to show the taxi driver did so for the promise of a new taxi for his “share”. The mother had dangled what turned out to be a stolen cheque before him.

In reality simple common sense, applied when reading the transcripts of the case, shows that the mother could not possibly have seen what went on under the table, it was not made of glass so at best John was convicted on hearsay evidence not permitted in British courts.

Not always the most polite of men John had upset the wrong Filipino and she knew if John was arrested he must pay to get free or spend years in jail. She knew that at anytime she could write a letter, (affidavit) of desistance, for which John would pay highly in order to be free of the appalling jail conditions. It was only after testifying she realised he simply had no money

and no friends to pay for him so she left him there in anger.

#### **44 Other British men on Death Row**

It was the same type of extortion method, well known in the Philippines, that had put Albert Wilson on Death Row, only to be released after international effort by many in December 1999. The Supreme Court of the Philippines described his case as “not worthy of credence” while the head of its prosecution service described it as “but a fabrication”. He spent 3.5 years in prison in New Bilibid Prison, Philippines.

#### **45 John Pidden Not The Only One Incarcerated**

I soon learned from inmates in the detention camps Diwa and Bicutan, run by the Bureau of Immigration, many more people were being imprisoned and suffering extortion and the loss of all they owned. Some were beaten and suffered abuse and wrongfully deported. A new web sight helped draw international attention to their plight. [www.bureau-of-correction.fsnet.co.uk](http://www.bureau-of-correction.fsnet.co.uk)

Some of these men were as follows:

Raymond Jackson (Canadian) Oliver Wesemann (German) and Marcel Nghia a Frenchman. When I heard of their plight I did all I could to help whilst others seem unmoved by such injustice.

#### **46 News Release**

Albert Wilson wrote in a “News Release” regarding my efforts to help such men as follows:

David Clarke has sort the assistance of “dead man alive” in his fight to free his brother Michael. No one is claiming Michael is totally innocent because he, like many, was captivated by the now “famous” “Dream Girl” syndrome. If Soho was to be taken as descriptive of the whole of Britain we would be horrified but not so the Philippines. We all know it by its reputation for “girls”. Michael chose to set up in a tourist business advertising what so many believe to be the Philippines and paid a very high price for it. He was arrested, despite an NBI report-declaring there to be no case against him, and sentenced to FOURTEEN YEARS. Under Philippine Law, however, had he received fair and equal treatment to a local he would now be free but he is trapped, “for a possible exchange of prisoners pursuant to foreign Service Circular No. 97-94”

There are others such as Azare Evans whose co-accused has already been released, said to be with the help of the American Embassy while Azare, who is very sick indeed, appears to remain simply because prison officials cannot get his name right. When documents were called for so his possible release might be considered the request was not in the same forename as appeared

on their records so they simply did nothing.

We have a list of many wrongfully imprisoned prisoners from various nations

### **47 Mission to Philippines**

(2nd August-22nd August)

Many people were informed of our Mission to the Philippines and we had various responses for different sources here is what Albert wrote:

David is going out to the Philippines on a “Trojan Horse Mission” to preach and to pray for those in the prisons, to preach and pray for the 10,000 prisoners and (1200) ONE THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED PLUS HUMAN BEINGS, on DEATH ROW in the Philippines, he is going to plead for the freedom of his brother (and celebrate his conversion to Christ). The President and our Government are aware of this mission.

There is much more to this story but I have opened it for David because he is not so good at pen on paper. He will receive this as you do and then he will telephone you. I hope you receive him with consideration and understanding because where Michael still is, I was, and in the eighteen months I suffered there, SIX PEOPLE WERE MURDERED AND FIVE EXECUTED.

### **48 Refuge in Fareham**

As the momentum increased speed I considered it a privilege to offer my home to assist John Pidden on his release. He had nowhere to go or live and simply came back to Britain with not option but to start all over again. Albert Wilson wrote concerning John release and return to Britain as follows:

A look at John’s body tomorrow will be all the evidence you need of what else happens to a poor “rich” foreigner in the Philippine Bureau of Corrections where extortion is a way of survival for prison official and inmate equally. David Clarke at Fareham in Hampshire, originally Aylesbury, will care for John Pidden.

MAY GOD BLESS YOU

DEAD MAN ALIVE

## **Chapter 5**

### **Our Invitation to the Philippines**

This letter of invitation came through Rev. Joseph Kim the Director of the Presbyterian Church of the Philippines Inc. Here is the letter of invitation.



## The Invitation



**Reformed Presbyterian Church in the Phils., Inc.**  
Lucky Commercial Bldg., EDSA cor. Pinatubo Street, Mandaluyong City  
Tel. No. 532-9883

### LETTER OF INVITATION

June 26, 2001

**Rev. David Clarke**  
11 Hayling Close  
Fareham Hampshire  
P.O. 14 3AE  
United Kingdom

Dear Rev. Clarke,

Greetings in the most precious name of our Lord Jesus Christ!

Our church has been involved in various ministries.

Presently, we are ministering in all walks of life. Listed below are the following:

1. Jesus is the Christ Evangelism Movement.
2. Followers of Jesus Christian Ministries.
3. Jesus to the World by Radio.
4. Reformed Theological Seminary.
5. First Inter-Denominational Christian Ordaining Council, Inc.
6. Prison Ministries Organization

In conjunction with this, we are inviting you and your company namely: Goldon Smith and Albert Wilson to be our guest speakers in our joint Evangelistic Crusade to be held at Angeles City, Olongapo City and in National Penitentiary (New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa City) on August 3, 2001 to August 22, 2001. We will provide you for necessary information pre-arrangements and permits for proper coordinations.

May God Bless You.

Respectfully yours,

*Joseph Y. Kim*  
Rev. Joseph Y. Kim

Subscribed and sworn to before me this **JUN 27 2001**  
Affiant exhibited to me his/her CTC No. \_\_\_\_\_  
Issued on \_\_\_\_\_ at \_\_\_\_\_  
DOC. NO. 706 **JOEL C. GORDOLA**  
PAGE NO. 02 Notary Public  
BOOK NO. 01 Until December 31, 2001  
SERIES OF 01 PTR No. 196700 1/2/2001, Q.C.

## 49 Invitation to Preach

Our invitation to preach in the Philippines came through Rev. Joseph Kim of The Reformed Presbyterian Church of the Philippines, Inc. Here is the original invitation.

## 50 Rev. Joseph Kim

Joseph Kim and his wife are Missionaries from Korea and have worked this way for over 20 years in the Philippines. Joseph Kim is also the Director of The Presbyterian Church of the Philippines Inc. They have trained over 200 missionary people through the work he established in the Philippines.



**Joseph Kim and his wife (God bless them both)**

Here is a list of some of the ministries he has helped and was involved in our invitation to preach the gospel in the Philippines in August 2001.

The six groups who had invited us to preach were

Jesus in the Christ Evangelism Movement

Followers of Jesus Christ ministries

Jesus to the World by Radio

First Inter-Denominational Seminary

Prison Ministries Organisation.

Reformed Theological Seminary

### **51 Foreign and Commonwealth Office**

I felt it necessary to inform the British Consul and the various VIP's in the Philippines of our Mission, so here are the letters I sent:

James Watt

Head of Consular Division

Foreign and Commonwealth Office

Hampshire

London

SW1E 5HE

29<sup>th</sup> April 2001

CC

The President Gloria Macapagal Arroyo

The Executive Director Board of Pardon and Parole

Reynaldo G. Bayang

Secretary Department of Foreign Affairs

Ian Sergeant HM Consul

Dear Mr. Watt,

Re: Our mission to the Philippines 2<sup>nd</sup> August 2001- Albert (dead-man-alive), David Clarke and Gordon Smith.

Please be advised of our mission to the Philippines. Our mission involves preaching in New Bilibid Prison, Angeles and Olongapo City and any other venue organised by our host Pastor Kim of Muntinlupa City.

Representations will also be made to the officials or Secretary, Department of Foreign Affairs and Officer of European Affairs, and the Board of Pardon and Parole. In respect of Michael John Clarke.

We seek and request he be released according to the executive clemency ruling and he return with us to the UK in August 2001.

In the event of our successful mission please ensure that any over stay visa charges are not levied to Michael accounts. so that upon his release he can leave the Philippines immediately.

Please give us written assurance that we will have the privileges of FCO security on our visit the Philippines between 2<sup>nd</sup> -22<sup>nd</sup> August 2001.

Yours Sincerely,

David Clarke

My God blesses you.

### **52 Michael's Letter and the Bad news**

About this time Michael wrote and informed me of his bad news. Here is his letter:

Dear David

The Board of Pardon and Parole have just informed me that my case is too early for parole/ release by deportation, because of the lack of good time credit being credited to me.

They have instead recommended that my sentence be commuted to 8-13 years with my release date being early 2003! at the earliest but could be longer. The problem is that they have only credited my good time since Final Judgement of my Appeal-- only about 6 months, because my appeal ended in September 1999.

Now according to the rules, good time can be credited for all the period since my arrest since June 5<sup>th</sup> 1995 provided I obtain a manifestation or Agreement that I agreed to abide by their rules and regulations whilst in their custody. I.e. Olongapo Jail, N.B.I. and Bureau of Immigration and here.

This I did but they all failed to mention the Agreement all they said was that I abided by their regulations and was a model prisoner etc. I was only told to obtain a Manifestation of good conduct there was no mention of the assessment when I asked them what they needed.

Now I am told after 2 years of the Prison Document Service Section

receiving their manifestations that they all lacked this Agreement including theirs.

When I submitted the Manifestations to the Document Section I asked them clearly in writing to notify me if they were sufficient and if not I would secure all the requirements. They did not inform me either way so I presumed that every thing was in order.

By the way it took me over a year of repeated requests to secure all these manifestations. The Prison Authorities do nothing to help prisoners and say it's the responsibility of the prisoner to produce all paperwork.

If the Board of Pardon and Parole had received from the Prison my full credit of 17 months I would on the 5<sup>th</sup> June this yea, have served 7 years 5 months which would have qualified me to be recommended for release/ Parole/Deportation because of the rule stating that once a prisoner has served half of his minimum sentence he qualifies. Now because I did not qualify they couldn't recommend me. They could only commute my sentence because I had only served 1/3 of my sentence, which is the requirement for commutation of sentence.

It is clearly the fault of the Prison Document Section that this problem came about.. I am due to speak personally with the Director soon and I am sure he will understand and do what ever he can to rectify the problem. However this will take months and more letters trying to get the correct paperwork and once this is secure it will need a fresh petition to the Board of Pardon and Parole explaining the problem of the 1<sup>st</sup> instance (if they give one)! However the Board will once again take months and months because they will once again have to request my prison records and treat my case as a fresh application.

In the mean time there is nothing you or Sunny can do until you arrive. By then I will have prepared a typed report with the help of the prisons inmate Para

Legal Dept. It will clearly state the facts that I was denied due process. During you visit you can then go personally to the Prison Director, Board of Pardon and Parole, Foreign Affairs, Secretary of Justice, The Office of the President and the Ambassador at the British Embassy.

I am sure that this is the only way. All it needs is some high-ranking official to support me and request a priority Intervention to cut through all red tape and request the President to grant my deportation A.S.A.P.

You stated that you are prepared to stay longer than 3 weeks so I advise you to allow for staying 2 extra months. Extending visa is obtainable in Manila. So leave your house in capable hands. Pastor Lucas will let you stay with him just outside the prison and will go with you to all government

offices. You will be able to live on a very tight budget so don't worry I can help if need be.

Your prayers to save my soul have been granted but now you have to pray for my release. So be prepared for a battle, which is beyond your imagination. This in not England this is Crazy Land.

Do not leave your car at airport because it will be expensive for this long period- take the train. Special gate passes will be waiting for you at Gate 1. David Clarke, Gordon Smith Albert. Can you bring 10 copies of your book to give away to the right people? I look forward to seeing you on the 3<sup>rd</sup> you're booked in as guest speaker in Pastor Lucas Chapel here on Sunday 5<sup>th</sup> 9.30 am. Then again on the 9<sup>th</sup> in another NNP prison church "Joseph Kim's" and the main event on Saturday 11<sup>th</sup> August Your Brother in Christ. Michael.

### **53 Our letter to our Queen**

It was apparent from my communications with the various people in the position to advise very few really could. I felt without the support of the Foreign and Commonwealth Office I must write and inform our Queen of our activities, this I felt was the thing to do so I wrote to our Queen. Here is the letter:

Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II  
Buckingham Palace  
11 Hayling Close

Your Royal Highness,

Re: Diplomatic aid - your prayerful support

We have had difficulties in gaining support from the Foreign and Commonwealth Office for our proposed missionary visit to the Philippines this August. Please find our letter to Mr. Matthew Gold at the Foreign and Commonwealth Office, which is for your information. Many of our subjects have suffered sever injustice during their stay in the Philippines. Mr. Albert on was wrongly accused and sentenced to death for a crime he did not do in 1996. Thankfully he fought to prove his innocence and was acquitted on 22nd December 1999. The former Prime Minister John Major knows all about this case. There are still other inmates in New Bilibid Prison in the same situation. My Brother, Michael John Clarke, is another who has suffered such injustice- however we are visiting him and others in the Prison (God Willing) this August to share the gospel and to give support to many. I was compelled to write my autobiography called, "Converted on LSD Trip", published February 2001, which contains the story of my brother's wrongful arrest and imprisonment in June 1995. Please accept the enclosed copy as a gift. We value you being aware of our visit and any response you may feel

appropriate.

Yours very Sincerely,

David Clarke, Gordon Smith and Albert

54 The Response from Queen Elizabeth II



**BUCKINGHAM PALACE**

18th July 2001.

Dear Mr. Clarke,

The Queen has asked me to thank you for your letter of 25th June telling Her Majesty that your brother is in prison in the Philippines, and sending her a copy of your book on the subject. The Queen has taken careful note of your comments, but this is not a matter in which she can intervene directly.

As a constitutional Sovereign, Her Majesty acts on the advice of her Ministers, and I have, therefore, been instructed to send your letter to the Right Honorable Jack Straw, MP, the Secretary of State for Foreign and Commonwealth Affairs, so that he may know of your approach to Her Majesty on this matter, and may consider the points you raise.

Yours sincerely,

MRS. DEBORAH BEAN

Chief Correspondence Officer

David Clarke, Esq.

### **55 Further Correspondent to VIP's**

Further to my letter to the Queen I felt it only right to communicate with all in authority, as we were to be visitors in a foreign Land and had no offer of help from Embassy in the Philippines. I felt I was on the Kings Business and so we were. Here is my letter to The President:

To: THE PRESIDENT, H. E. GLORIA MACAPAGAL-ARROYO, New Executive Building, Malacanang Palace Compound, J. P. Laurel St., San Miguel, Manila

11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire, PO14 3AE. Tel: (44) 7970 755567. Fax: (44) 7970 755568)

Dear Madam,

Re: Our Mission to the Philippines- Michael John Clarke- Prisoner New Bilibid Prison

I am Michael John Clarke's brother. Please be advised of our visit to the Philippines between 3rd and 23rd August 2001. Our visit is a two-fold mission.

1 To preach the Gospel in New Bilibid Prison (and other venues) and share the good news of Michael John Clarke's conversion to Christ. He was baptized as a Christian on 16th September 2000 in the New Bilibid Prison. You are personally invited to our meeting(s) in the New Bilibid Prison to hear the gospel preached and to hear the personal testimony of Michael Clarke. It would be an honor to have you present and an inspiration for the prisoners. 9th August 2001.

Our host is Rev. Joseph Kim (jykim@i-manila.com.ph) and Rev. Lucas Dangatan, Jr. NBP Theological Institute, Maximum Security Compound, B.O.C.

2 To make personal representations to Mr. Reynaldo G Bayang, the Executive Director of the Board of Pardon and Parole, and Mr. Teofistot Guingona, the Secretary of Foreign Affairs. requesting that Michael's application for parole is given due consideration. Please see enclosed copy letters.

It is our desire that the necessary procedures are executed to ensure Michael John Clarke is released on parole and he return with us (before 23rd August) to the United Kingdom by way of voluntary deportation.

3 Our prayers are for you. May the God of all grace bless you and keep you and grant you wisdom to govern your beloved country. May you be a peacemaker and may He give you peace. May you be used to promote and preserve the good name and honor of our Lord Jesus Christ in your country?

Yours very respectfully,

David Clarke & Gordon Smith (Ambassadors for Christ)

Albert

(Our contact in Manila: Pastor Lucas Dangatan 0917-7482713)

**Our letter to the Office of Foreign Affairs**

Secretary of Foreign Affairs  
Room 211 PICC Building,  
PICC Complex, Roxas Blvd.,  
Manila

11 Hayling Close

28/05/01

Cc President Gloria Macapagal Arroyo

Mr. Reynaldo G, Bayang, Executive Director BPP

James Watt, Head of Consular Division FCO. United Kingdom

Dear Mr. Tguingona, Guingona

Re: Michael John Clarke - Executive Clemency- Parole

Further to your letter to Albert, United Kingdom, of March 20th 2001, in connection with Michael John Clarke, Criminal case No. 258-95 [CA G.R. No.20265], I am Michael's brother. I now understand Michael's case is overdue for consideration for parole, as he has served more than one third of his sentence.

In this connection I write to advise you of our proposed visit to your office, to make or personal representations to you on behalf of Michael.

We respectfully request you do all within your power to make the appropriate arrangements to release Michael John Clarke, on parole, according to the terms of executive clemency.

Our visit to your office (God Willing) will be on Tuesday, 7th August at 2.00 p.m. Please advise if this is not convenient. Persons in attendance will be:

Mr. David Clarke (minister of the gospel and brother of Michael John Clarke) Mr. Gordon Smith (minister of the gospel).

Mr. Albert (who was released from Death Row on Muntinlupa Prison on December 22nd 1999 following his acquittal by the Supreme Court of the Republic of the Philippines).

Our wish would be that all necessary arrangements be made so that Michael John Clarke be released during our visit between 3rd -23rd August 2001 and he return immediately with us by way of voluntary deportation to the United Kingdom.

May we wish you Gods blessing.

You are also cordially invited to attend our preaching ministry in New Bilibid Prison on the 9th August and at other venues.

Yours very Sincerely,

David Clarke & Gordon John Smith (Ambassadors for Christ).

Albert

(Our contact in Manila: Pastor Lucas Dangatan 0063 9165249530)

## **Chapter 6**

### **Opposition to the Mission**

#### **56 Harry Joost and Objections to the Mission**

Shortly after this I was taken by surprise when I learned not every one appreciated our Mission objectives. The following letters show a response from Harry Joost just one amongst others. He is the Liaison Officer of Baloy Beach Residence Association, near Olongapo City, Philippines.

Date: Monday, April 23, 2001 5:38 pm



e-mail from: Harry Joost

To: David Clarke

Subject: Fwd: Michael John Clarke-Prisoner for exchange- Branded Paedophile-New Bilibid Prison, Philippines

Dear David,

I cannot go along with many things you are publishing but understand your grief. I know this case from the beginning but did not have the time, the money and openly admit, did not have the feedbacks to help. I alarmed the Commission on Human Rights of the Philippines and went with them to see Michael. You got the report of that Commission. They did a very good job and their finding was CLEAR, there was no victim, no complainant and what else. A guilty criminal was needed and was produced with the help of a British journalist who was pressured.

I will honestly admit that I read stories in the papers, saying that a child sex tour operator was wanted nation wide. These stories appeared every day. The stories claimed that Michael was protected by the NBI. I admit I called the NBI as ordered by the administrator of Baloy Beach, Olongopo City holiday resort, Mr. Carlito Baloy. The NBI told me that there was no complaint pending and the stories in the newspapers were baseless. That was o.k. For me. I was victimized with this kind of stories before (later on it turned out that these stories were fabricated by Shay Cullen, forgive me to say, for sensationalism.

Later on at that day I was called by Shay Cullen (forgive me not to call him FATHER), who wanted to have it verified if Michael was here. I confirmed in the believe that if a priest was watching the case, it was under the very control of the church. I confirmed that Michael was here at Baloy Beach. The rest is history. Please forgive me for that. I trusted Cullen and took the stand for Michael when I found out that there was an attempt to “get your brother” by all means. I tried my best to help but was helpless against Cullen and his fanatic prosecutor.

I studied the case well and honestly I could not see any crime committed by Michael. Cullen needed a “pig to be slaughtered” and with a lot of, I believe, criminal energy, it worked. The most important thing was, Cullen got what he wanted. He got a donation-laden conviction. I realized that a paedophile was needed and it was produced. In fact, Michael was, forgive me the bad language, a dumb guy who wanted to make a living in a small-scale tourism. He just agreed to everything put into his mouth, to get his first customers without to promote child prostitution or child sex tours. Michael was just innocent, exact what Shay Cullen needed to “promote” his childcare centre, in fact a good running factory for furniture, handicraft and dried fruits,

which actually didn't care for "all the children of the Philippines". At that time they were only 14 children at Preda, Inc. as stated in court documents.

I will just refer to the report of the Commission on Human Rights and the reports of the NBI. MICHAEL WAS WASTED FOR A CRIMINAL MANIAC, who for himself (Cullen) might turn out to be one of the biggest child abusers of the Philippines. Please look in this connection to the Rudi von Ballmoos case. The now Vice President of the Philippines acquitted von Ballmoos, after almost three years. This man was framed up in a manner, which reminds on horror or better on the witch hunt centuries ago. The German Court made a half page ruling, which explains all. Still, this man is roaming around free.

David, I cannot go along with your begging letters, saying Michael was a criminal and you told him not to get involved with what else. Michael was not a criminal in this case. He became a human sacrifice for a pervert. Forgive me my involvement in the case. Let us pray for Michael and I am sure, even it will take long, it will be proven that Michael is innocent.

Sincerely yours  
Harry E. Joost

Wed, 11 Jul 2001 17:08:57 +080  
Further e-mail from Harry Joost

Dear David,

May I tell you one thing I believe in? Please accept it and quit your STUPID mission to the Philippines. I honestly believe your brother was innocent and became a victim of somebody who "slaughtered" him like a goat. It is not needed to say who that somebody is. All of us we know it. It will not help you to please some people saying, he was "a little bit guilty". Michael was dreaming about to make some money by guiding tourist around in this beautiful country. He failed. Believe me, I know the case from the beginning and expected an acquittal. I even informed the press about the upcoming acquittal but got my lesson.

Only the NBI Report explains the real thing behind it. Somebody who was trusted very much at that time made money out of your brother's faith (tourism venture). That is all and it is history. Your remarks on the Philippines are uncalled for. The Philippines are more democratic than other countries in the world. But slow. Do not blame the country, blame yourself. As I told you before, only a little bit money would have done it that Michael would have been out on bail and would have had a good chance to defend himself. Did you help him? NO YOU DID NOT DO IT! Michael had no money to pay his lawyer, his bail and what else. Now comes his HERO

BROTHER WITH PRAYERS! Forget it and stay home. Give your money you are wasting to a good lawyer to speed up Michael's release.

I understand Michael's situation well. Let us make the best out of it. With your terror stories about the Philippines you will not gain anything. I am willing to help and I am willing to do it on my own expenses as I did in all the cases the accuser of Michael, this sick Irish Priest is involved. Let us do it, but agree, that your damn Mission is the wrong way. We had too much Religion involved in these cases, we do not need more. We need facts and action. More important, we do not need to insult my host country, as you are doing it. Come to your sense and all of us will help. If you are coming with accusations and uncalled prayer rallies, leave us alone. Please agree that my friends and I hear the word first hand over here. Don't make a commercial gimmick out of your "DEAD MAN ALIVE". I was sh-t on as our lawyer was too. We are not calling ourselves that cr-p.

If I do a work, I do it the legal way and respect the Philippine Law, the Philippine Culture and the Philippine Penal System. This system is not nice and needs review, according to the worldwide standard, which is changing all the time. Please respect in this connection the letter of Alan Atkins. I hope you understood me!

Regards

Harry E. Joost

(A man alive because he understands and respects Philippine Laws, Culture and Mentality)

### **57 Alan Atkins' Article**

From: Alan Atkins

Date: Thu, 17 May 2001 16:35:49 +0800

To: David Clarke <david@dclarke49.fsnet.co.uk>

Cc: Harry Joost and Ian Sargeant (H.M Consul)

Subject: Re: FW: Michael John Clarke-Shay Cullen - Mission to the Philippines

This e-mail was published in June's Issue of Immigration Today

Dear David

From your many messages, and reading your various publications, you seem a genuinely good person who has a genuine desire to help your brother to "get out of jail free." I understand that you gave your life to preaching about Jesus, and giving advice to others. Then, David, I hope that you are as good at taking advice as giving it, because I must endorse what Harry Joost is advising you, and beg you to postpone your intended mission to the Philippines. Basically, it can do no good, and only do harm. You see, you are looking at the small picture of your brother Michael and his problems

caused by Cullen. You are looking at curing a patient while there are a growing number of people who are working at eliminating the disease. Your proposed timing could just not be worse. In fact, your proposal, should it go ahead, will ensure that at least one person washes his hands and vows to let every foreigner who gets into trouble in this country to go to hell. I think that Harry would join me. We will sometimes sit in his restaurant and enjoy a beer instead.

After many years of suffering abuse, insults, threats, lawsuits and worse from a vicious and cunning adversary. I believe that Harry is about to turn the tide. He hasn't done this for money. It has cost him money and reputation. He hasn't done this in the name of Jesus. He has done it as simply a good man who believes somebody has to do something. Just when he has something about to happen, that if won, would be justification to hold an inquiry into all cases brought about by Cullen, you intend to blow in and set public opinion firmly against foreigners at totally the wrong time for us here.

How do you think this will help Michael? Do you think the authorities will say, "Oh, dear. His brother has found Jesus. We must release him. "Rubbish". Please see if you can find an immigrant Filipino who speaks good English and get him to explain hiya and napihya to you. It is important that you fully understand this before you open your mouth even once in the Philippines. Your action may please the British press. They may even pay you for it. It is a good story - for them. It is tomorrow's fish and chip wrapping. I will tell you what it will do for Michael. It will ensure that he never receives parole and serves out the full sentence. Ask Suny how we were punished just because one of his stupid foreigner mates upset the commander of the guards.

What are you hoping to get Cullen to do? Admit that he is a fraud? Confess to the authorities that he made false accusations? You know exactly what your visit will achieve - absolutely nothing positive, therefore only negative. You think you can convert some Filipinos to your brand of religion? Filipinos pray more than any other race. They have calluses on their knees from praying. What they need is not someone to tell them to pray more, they need someone to tell them to stop asking for more favours, just get off their knees, do some work, and earn it. This country is poor because of prayer. These people expect God to solve everything for them, not recognizing he has already given all the gifts they need.

In the Philippines, every year, a number of typhoons come through the country creating a great deal of damage. We clean up the mess and get on with our lives. I liken your intended visit as a typhoon. You will do a great

deal of damage, but damage we may not be prepared to clear up. Maybe we will say enough is enough. Why in heavens name, will you not trust those of us who have lived here, know the systems and how to work within them?

Why do you believe you know better?

Now, knowing you will show this to a man I spent nearly a year of my life worrying about, Suny, who childishly has adopted a silly name, Dead Man Alive, which I refuse to use. Why in heavens name does he want to return here? The least amount of damage he can do to you is attract a huge crowd from Volunteers Against Crime and Corruption, who will not only howl for his blood, but yours and your brother's. They alone will ensure that Michael receives no parole, ever. They still have a poster in their office, which says, Bring the Briton Back.

Although being played up for publicity, his life is only at risk if he returns to his old area in Valenzuela. Mind you, I think I could strangle him myself. Why do this after all the work to get him out of here? How, in three weeks, is he going to actually help his fellow convicts in Muntinlupa the reverse? If he were genuine, instead of wasting an airfare, he would donate the cost of it to these fellow convicts, as he is well aware of the importance of funds in that prison.

If N--- is not granted her visa to UK before he comes, or worse, if she is totally refused her visa, she then has nothing to lose. All other accusations she made against him can still stand. Just because evidence was listened to in court regarding other alleged rapes, he was not on trial for any one of them. This was pointed out in the decision handed down by the Supreme Court. He cannot therefore claim immunity from prosecution. Is he really confident that under great pressure from Gabriella, VACC and her own father, that she will not press these charges? Are you really sure, Suny? Because, I am not, and if it happens, I promise you, you are on your own this time, and I hope you are as competent as you projected to the UK press. Did you pay Ortega and Co? If not, you could face arrest on this outstanding bill. What are you going to achieve? Stand on the steps of DOJ with your reimbursement money, stating how disgusting it is, when it is the amount specified for Filipinos, by law. As a foreigner, do you think you qualify for more? In the current climate, there will be anti-foreign press, and what will you have achieved? Absolutely nothing but publicity for yourself and damage to those you promised to help. For goodness sake!

I, like Harry, want nothing to do now with your mission. I think it is detrimental to all the work we have achieved and had hoped to achieve in the future. You want to wreck it? On your conscious be it.

However, if it goes ahead, I will distance myself by sending this to all

those on your mailing list.

Sorry David,  
But this is how I feel.  
Alan Atkins.

### **58 Our letters to Fr. Shay Cullen**

My intent in writing this account is not to dwell on Fr. Shay Cullen but to draw attention to the fact that evil men connive together in the name of justice and purport to be good people for various reasons. Reasons which some say are to gain personal attention to themselves and gain the favour of people in order to gain money and support. This is the charge levelled at Shay Cullen by others. It is not my intent to judge Fr. Shay Cullen in this issue but to declare how his methods of injustice are in fact evil. I was moved with a right principle and so I wrote to Fr. Shay Cullen. I felt it only right to give him the opportunity to come clean or defend himself.

I have already explained how I was convinced of my brother's innocence and was aware that Fr. Shay Cullen had been the sole complainant against Michael. I was also aware that the Christian Aid Charity worker, Adam Holloway and ITN news reporter, Martin Cottingham had been involved in making a video to expose child abuse, along side Fr. Shay Cullen. I had viewed the video documentary produced by Network First, entitled "Children in danger" which appeared on ITN Meridian television in England in November 1996, which was about Fr. Shay Cullen and his unorthodox ways and mission.

I now realised that this video made exaggerated claims about various people and so called syndicates with no substantial facts. The video purported that Fr. Shay Cullen was a just man seeking the good of abused women and children who were all victims of the sex trade particularly in the Philippines.

I now believe this documentary is but a fabrication and is very questionable. I say this because of my personal dealings with Shay Cullen since as he has proved him self to be a master at deformation and slander in my own case.

### **59 Letter One to Shay Cullen**

My "Easter" letter to Fr. Shay Cullen

From: David Clarke <[david@dclarke49.fsnet.co.uk](mailto:david@dclarke49.fsnet.co.uk)>

Date: Sun, 15 Apr 2001 10:32:20 +0100

To: <[predair@svisp.com](mailto:predair@svisp.com)>

Cc: <[Micheal@mr-micheal.fsnet.co.uk](mailto:Micheal@mr-micheal.fsnet.co.uk)>, <[david@dclarke49.fenet.cu.uk](mailto:david@dclarke49.fenet.cu.uk)>

Subject: Child Prostitution

Dear Fr. Shay Cullen,

Re: Michael John Clarke

I too was horrified at the actions of Michael John Clarke, when I saw the TV headline news on ITN in 1996, in England.

I too support your work in bringing an end to all kinds of abuse including Child and any type of prostitution. I am a Christian and evangelist.

I warned my brother Michael Clarke, before he went to the Philippines, his trade in sex tourism was immoral and I was against him.

It was only in July 2000 that I was able to read the NBI report on Michael's case and was able to hear Michael's cry for help. This was because of my feelings of horror and shame of Michael's doing. He deserved being stopped and being dealt with.

I now believe that he is speaking the truth and did not do the crimes for which you testified against him.

It is for this reason I write to you as, God willing, we shall be coming to the Philippines, this summer to preach the Gospel in the New Bilibid prison, and other venues. It is hoped God willing Michael will be able to give a clear testimony of his repentance from sin and towards God and faith in our lord Jesus Christ.

I have written to you before but my e-mail's have been ignored. Please acknowledge my correspondence. It is for this reason I have published our new Web Site seeking to help Michael John Clarke, believing you are an enemy of truth.

I believe you have been responsible for Michael's imprisonment for a crime you fabricated.

Michael, now, a true penitent, has expressed he has forgiven you for your wrongful actions and prays for you, even though he felt this was contrary to his first reactions when he was arrested.

Michael was absolutely wrong in all his doings and the challenge to you now is; are you being honest in your methods in getting Michael imprisoned for crimes (not sins) he did not do. Etc with the ITN TV crew back in 1995/6.

He too acknowledges his ways were wrong and has recently turned from sin to the Lord Jesus Christ seeking forgiveness for his sin. He now has living faith in the person and finished work of our Lord Jesus Christ.

I have suggested Michael contacts you himself to sort this matter out.

I would like to speak to you personally and resolve this matter. I fear God and am his servant of our Lord Jesus Christ and do not wish an unnecessary battle with you over this issue.

The media in Britain have expressed their interest in Michael's Story and

they are invited to come on our trip to the Philippines this summer to report events. We may be accompanied by a TV crew to broadcast our visit and preaching, which may include Michael's testimony of repentance and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and your involvement in his imprisonment.

I have written a true story of my life- how I became a Christian- and this has been published and I would like you to read it. I will send a copy to you if you like as it speaks about you and is being used to help my brother's release. Please give me your address.

If you are offended to any material I have written I invite you to respond so I may put matters right.

A copy of my book," Converted on LSD Trip" has been sent to Gloria Macapagal-Arroyo the President of the Philippines as I am seeking her intervention regarding Michael's case. Also the Rt. Hon. Jack Straw, Minister of State, Home Office UK, has received a copy.

I have also received acknowledgments from the Chaplain General, for the prison service in Great Britain, Rev. TM Jones (fax 020 7217 5090) and Also from the Principal Education Officer for prisons, Mr. Anthony Harris, with encouragement's to circulate the book in 150 prisons in the United Kingdom.

I am telling the story live on Radio on May 13 Th. May 2001 at 10.45 (GMT) to which I invite you to listen <<http://www.premier.org.uk>>

You will need real-player or something similar to listen too it.

Please give this matter you utmost attention,

Yours in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

David Clarke

Easter 15 th. April 2001.

No response from Shay Cullen

I received no response from Shay Cullen, which served to confirm my suspicions that he was not Christian and was not governed by the Word of God but by another principle.

### **60 Elymaus the Sorcerer**

I now call Cullen "Elymaus the Sorcerer" because he has proved him self to be an enemy of the Lord Jesus Christ. I point this out later on in this story as I discovered how Shay Cullen worked. He wrote to the Undersecretary of Justice on the 4<sup>th</sup> August.

As a Christian I felt it right to speak to Shay Cullen directly so that I could ascertain for my self if he were a Christian or not. I discovered that he was not because of his behaviour and slander towards me. This I will show and as a result you will be able to see how God will deal with Cullen. We



hope he will come to repentance otherwise his fall will be great. Having received no reply from Shay Cullen I decided to write again nearer the time of our intended mission to the Philippines here is my letter to him.

### **61 Letter two To Shay Cullen**

Dear F. Shay Cullen,

I am David Clarke from the United Kingdom and am Michael Clarke's Brother. We are coming to the Philippines on a Christian Mission between 3rd and 23rd of August. I am the guest speaker on the Crusade, in New Bilibid Prison, Olongapo and Angeles City Jails. We will be preaching the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ at other venues during our visit to Manila, including drug rehabilitation centers and hopefully detainee Camp Bicutan.

This is an evangelical mission and we shall be celebrating the conversion of Michael John Clarke to Christianity.

I have encouraged Michael to write to you as when he first was sentenced he felt very bitter towards you. Like the Demonioc in Luke's Gospel Jesus directed him to go and tell all the people what the Lord had done for him. This I have directed Michael to do and he is doing it.

I am enclosing Michael's letter to you.

I will also send a copy of this via snail mail and include a copy of my book "Converted on LSD Trip". This is my testimony as to how the Lord Jesus delivered me from a life of crime, drugs and sex over 30 years ago. Michael became a Christian 30 years later. We shall be sharing the story in the Prisons in the Philippines this summer.

We would like to visit Preda Foundation during our visit and view/obtain a copy of the video tape used against Michael in his trial in 1995. Would this be possible?

It is believed that the word of our testimony will be used for the salvation of many in the Philippines.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

Ambassador for Christ

16th July 2001

I received no response to Shay Cullen.

### **62 Letter Three Michael's Letter**

Dear Shay Cullen,

Re: Christian Mission to the Philippines

"The Trojan Hose Mission" team from England will be staging a major event here in the prison at 11 a.m. on August 11th, 2001.

My brother David is the team leader and it is his intention to broadcast

it live on the internet. I will be giving my personal testimony of my amazing conversion.

I have forgiven you completely for fabricating the case against me.

It was God's will that you were to be used by Satan in order to save my soul. Praise the Lord. Petition prayers worldwide are answered.

Please honour us with your presence on August 11th because I believe it is important that you hear my confession of how I have truly separated from my former life and have been granted eternal life by the GRACE OF GOD ALMIGHTY.

It may be hard for you to believe my sincerity that I truly do want to embrace you as a fellow member of God's family.

The truth will set you FREE. R.S.V.P via david@dclarke49.fsnet.co.uk and ss\_hyni@my.smart.com.ph

Yours truly

Michael John Clarke

New Bilibid Prison

July 16th, 2001.

**63 I write to the Editor Immigration Today**

19th June 2001

To The Editor,

Immigration Today Junes Issue 2001

I am David Clarke from the UK and the Director of a Christian Mission to the Philippines.

We have been invited to preach the gospel in New Bilibid Prison, Angeles City, and Olongapo City Jails. Also in drug rehabilitation centres and possibly the Detainee Camp Bicutan. Our mission is between 3rd-23rd Of August 2001.

As you know New Bilibid Prison is called the "Big House" and 13,000 inmates are imprisoned in the Maximum Compound and some 1200 are on Death Row.

My brother Michael John Clarke is an inmate in New Bilibid Prison and is due for release in 2003. He was originally given a 16-year prison sentence for "Promoting Child Prostitution" - a charge he always denied.

This mission is the first ever of this size in New Bilibid Prison and many VIP's have been invited to attend the various venues of the mission. It is hoped live coverage of the event will take place via radio or even TV.

We are celebrating the fact that Michael became a Christian and was baptized in a 45-gallon oil drum on 16th September 2000 whilst in New Bilibid Prison. This baptism took place in an oil drum due to gang warfare

preventing the use of a normal baptistery in the prison chapel. We declare that The Lord Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners. God is no respecter of persons.

Michael will be giving his testimony to the inmates, on the 11th August, and permission is being sought to take Michael with the mission team to the other prisons to bare testimony at these prisons too.

Harry Joost and Alan Atkins both believe this mission is uncalled for. Harry calls it a stupid mission and can serve no good cause. Alan threatens an e-mail blitz to all on my mailing list if the Mission goes ahead. Please see his enclosed e-mail and I also refer to Alan Atkins article as published in "Immigration Today" magazine. (Please Editor could I obtain a copy)

Now that our mission is "noised abroad" through your Immigration Today) I am seeking publicity of all kinds, as the message we bring is good news to all concerned. I invite you to publish my letter of reply to Alan Atkins' article, (a journalist/correspondent) which you published in June's issue of Immigration Today.

I would be pleased to inform you of any further developments in the mission and to give the true story behind the Trojan Horse Mission.

PS. Our Prime Minister Tony Blair is aware of our Mission and so is our Queen Elizabeth II.

See our Web site <http://www.mr-micheal.fsnet.co.uk>

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

Mission Director

Telephone: (44) 7970 755567

Please view regularly because it is continually being updated.

See Itinerary, letters, invites etc.

Praise the Lord - you are all welcome to our meetings.

We arrive on 3rd August 11.30 p.m. Manila Airport

**64 My response to Harry Joost to Alan Atkins'**

Article in Junes Issue "Immigration Today"

Dear Harry,

We have never met however I do value your feedback because by that means I know from where you are coming.

With respect to Michael John Clarke my brother. I too believed neither Michael was nor guilty of the crime he was sentenced for in the Philippines. However he was of guilty of immoral activity in promoting the sex trade that I find unacceptable. I was shocked by the TV news on ITN Television in 1996, which was organised by Shay Cullen and conducted by Adam Holloway and Martin Cottingham of Christian Aid. I was so shocked that

my hearing was stopped from listening to Michael. I felt he deserved to get a bashing and perhaps the prison sentence would at least stop his activity.

It was not till Albert was acquitted on 21st December 1999 and made him self-known to me on (December 25th) that I began to listen to Michael. He brought news with him of Michael and others in New Bilibid Prison who he believed were innocent. As has been proved by the recent release of John Pidden. He brought the National Bureau of Investigation report (NBI) regarding Michael and Shay Cullen. I realised then Michael had been set up. Yes he was foolish.

When Albert left New Bilibid Prison he left a few things behind. These items were in a carrier bag together with much paper back books- one book "Mere Christianity" written by the famous English writer, C.S.Lewis.

It was this book that was the instrument used to open Michael's eyes as to his condition and state before God.

This book was given to Albert by Roger Stone a missionary and bible translator working in the Philippines. Through this book Michael became a Christian by exercising faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. This was whilst doing time in New Bilibid Prison.

His baptism in the oil drum on the 16th September 2000 was due the problems in the prison of gang warfare preventing the use of the normal baptistery in the Prison chapel.

I was in June/July 2000 that I was fully convinced of Michael's innocence of the said crime and I had the evidence before me- it was the NBI report and the fact I was able to believe Michael himself. Over that year his letters changed he had become a Christian. Please go and view these letters on his web site (<http://www.mr-micheal.fsnet.co.uk> under the heading of Michael's Letters.

I knew Michael had been foolish and sinful man doing the things he had been doing, as are all who do the same. I too however cannot throw stones-read my testimony "Converted on LSD Trip, by David Clarke (February 2001) <http://www.convertedonlstdtrip.co.uk>

Every good father, mother and king would be ashamed of such a sons. I became a Christian after Jesus spoke to me during a bad experience on LSD on 16th January 1969. I turn from my former sinful way to Jesus Christ on that day.

I have written to Shay Cullen but I have had no reply. So too has Michael. It will be interesting to see what comes of it. I have asked to meet him- we will see. The battle is not mine it really is between him and Michael.

I am on the side of the righteous as I hope you all are. You wait and see.

It is not for me to interfere with the politics of another nation but I

do have a mandate to preach the gospel to every nation. I have been sent particularly, at this time to the Philippines. To preach the un-searchable riches of Christ, to the inmates and staff officials in New Bilibid Prison, Angeles City Jail, Olongapo City Jail, Angeles City, Drug rehabilitation Centres- bars in Olongapo City, bars in Subic Bay bars and Fr. Shay Cullen.

Our Queen Elizabeth II, Prime Minister Tony Blair, Foreign Secretary Jack Straw, your President Gloria Macapagal -Arroyo are all aware of our "Trojan Horse Mission".

I believe the wind or tornado of which you speak will in fact be the MIGHTY WIND OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD. The Lord Jesus Himself will be baptising men and women with the Holy Ghost and fire. Saving them too from sin death and hell, as he has done Michael and I and many others. Every Christian man and women in the Philippines will rejoice at such news - You ask them? I hope your word is that of prophecy. But be comforted if it were not of God then nothing will come of it.

No man wants religion- that is devilish-no man wants falsehood that is of Satan. I speak the truth I lie not. Taste and see for your selves.

Harry you and Alan I sense are men of experience however I am certain you have never met a man like me before. I love you both- though we have never met- I want to win you both for Jesus Christ- as would your President. She too has been invited to our meetings.

I wish to leave political issues out of this. I have no intention of stirring up problems that you have to deal with. I have heard your former concerns. I wish to lay low on certain issues. I respect your wishes.

You say you would like to help. Well now as Alan published a quotation by German Premier Otto von Bismark, in "Immigration Today" -read it. You would like to "but".....

Is that just another way of saying you will do nothing to help? If you are a sincere man wishing to help promote righteousness and moral uprightness in the Philippines I am asking you to suggest ways you can help me ensure the Mission is a success. It would be invaluable if you Alan Atkins' would be our religious correspondent, just like Luke was to the Apostle Paul in the New Testament.

Yours very sincerely

David Clarke

Mission Director

Ambassador for Christ.

17th July 2001.

PS: Since Alan's article appeared in Immigration Today please ask if my letter to you can to be published by way of a reply.

## Chapter 7

One man sews another reaps

### 65 We were amazed

Both Gordon and I were truly amazed at the Good work of God that was going on in New Bilibid (Maximum Compound) Prison. We discovered in almost every quarter-converted men working together to promote the gospel of Christ. These were real men, convicted and reformed men. They were notorious criminals now converted to Christ. As you scan the list of the crimes of our “Trojan Warriors” you will find many of these men had lived lives of wine, women, strong drink, violence and riotous living in the past.

We list their crimes not to glorify crime but the Lord Jesus Christ who has delivered these men from their past lives. Some of these men are killers, gang leaders, pimps, rapists, hired killers, scallywag Cops<sup>6</sup>. This prison houses them all. It is the National Penitentiary where all the long-term serious offenders are sent. If there has been a crime committed then these are the sorts of men that have been involved and are the ringleaders. On the outside some men have not yet been caught but I am sure these will know them by some means or other.

The convicted criminals, both rich and poor, have one thing in common; they meet together in this one place. Muntinlupa City, New Bilibid Prison is called ‘The Big House’. A reminder of death, in fact the similitude is a good as both rich and poor, all end up in one place, the grave “death” takes them there. Then after death “The Judgement”.

The difference however is that in New Bilibid Prison life has come to many and this has been through the power of the gospel as they simple believed the truth about them selves and Christ who came to see them. The gospel was working in these men’s lives and it was the sense of this that caused great waves of delight to roll over us as we contemplated the reformation, which was taking place in this prison before our eyes. Some of these men, we now call them our men, have been rescued men from the “fall”,<sup>7</sup> been made alive unto God. They had been saved through faith in Christ. Not all of the prisoners<sup>8</sup> but many. God was among them. Christ had come and was working reformation in their lives: It cannot be denied.

### 66 Not one man or women

Such a work, as I have described cannot be down to just one man or women. Over the years God had sent missionaries to speak the gospel and share Christ in this prison. There have been many workers of which I will mention some<sup>9</sup>. These are just a few whom we were privileged to meet and work with.

### 67 Olga Robertson

One lady missionary Olga Robertson was away during our visit but she later sent a copy of her book in which she mentions Corrie Ten Boon<sup>10</sup> and Lucas Dangatan.

Olga must be now quite old; we did not meet her but gave permission to use her book. She had been a single mother and missionary having twin girls, Kitty and Kat. Her book has been written and entitled “The Men in my life” all 9000 of them. She was and is a testimony to the miraculous grace of God: an inspiration to us all.

Working as a single mother she shared the gospel with hundreds of men in new Bilibid Prison. It would seem her speciality was working with “Death Convicts”, as also was Corrie Ten Boon after she survived the war and until she died. She came along side her men, when the religious authorities, in the form of a priest or Muller would argue

about needful arrangements of dealing with a man about to die. Some one had to deal with his possessions and his body after death and report to his family, children or relatives. Before such a man was strapped to the Electric Chair to be electrocuted she would slip in along-side the guards and speak the comforting words of Christ to such a man, who in just a few moments would have 3000 volts drive the deadly electric current through his body. Electricity being no respecter of persons. She writes of many cases of her men dying "In Christ" with a smile of triumph, in the electric chair, as they too had received Him whom to know is life eternal. These men shall never die.

Olga writes in her book<sup>11</sup> of one Lucas P. Dangatan, a former inmate of New Bilibid Prison for two counts of robbery with violence and illegal Possession of Firearm He was "born again" in Baguio City jail after hearing a testimony of one bible student who conducted bible studies in that jail. His first birth was in 1956 at a place called Saganda, Mt. Province.

### **68 Lucas P. Dangatan**

#### **Robbery with violence**

He was sentenced for robbery with violence with illegal firearms and was transfer to New Bilibid Prison after 4 years of his 8-year sentence and then he was released under Parole in 1985. He immediately enrolled at a Bible School. After which he graduated then went back into New Bilibid Prison- not longer because he of a crime but as a prisoner of Christ. He has now served almost 13 years in full time work within New Bilibid Prison.

### **69 Lucas Baptises Michael**

This man was the man who baptised Michael as a Christian, on 16th September 2000 in this prison. His baptism date was in fact 4 years to the day of Albert's wrongful sentence to death. Albert was sentenced to death on 16th September 1996. It was Albert who gave Michael the book by C.S Lewis, an English writer called "Mere Christianity". It was this book, which had a great effect on Michael and was instrumental in his conversion to Christ.

### **70 The Teacher Training College**

#### **New Bilibid Prison**

Lucas Dangatan was chosen as the President of our "**Teacher Training College**" now in New Bilibid Prison. He had established the New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute after returning to the prison on his release as a mission worker. We understand our Teacher Training College to be the only one in the world run but former convicted notorious criminals. We have over 30 members of staff mostly convicted reformed criminals.

### **72 Official Opening of the Mission Office**

Such a work commenced officially on the 21st October 2001 and continues to this day (See chapter 10). These men teach others how to share/preach the gospel and take encouragement to other prisons not only in the Philippines but our vision is through out the whole world. Our "**Trojan Warriors**" are sent with a mission to "**Set the Captives Free**" wherever the lord opens to door to them upon their release. It is our remit to support these men on their mission.

### **73 Riots on Death Row**

It is not my intention bring fear to those men who may be sentenced to New Bilibid (Maximum Security Compound) but to point out its history and show how Christ in men

11 Olga Robertson, "The men in my life" (all 900 Of them). Republished by Trojan Horse International C.M.

can change the future. Olga Robertson wrote in her book:

### **74 Quote from Olga Robertson**

“The Men in my life” (See Appendix for the forward)

From a distance, the approaching traveller can see lonely turrets jutting out from the white, massive walls of what looks like a medieval castle. They seem to warn curious onlookers to keep a safe distance or be thrown into gloomy, dreaded dungeons. Though not as massive as the Great Wall of China, nevertheless, these forbidding walls certainly seem menacing to an outsider. You can't help wondering what terrible secrets are guarded behind the impregnable walls of this strange castle. The reality of the prison, however, is underscored by the lacing of steel spikes and electrified barbed wires across the top of the walls.

Muntinlupa is a world within a world, almost completely detached from the frenzied lifestyle of an ever-growing metropolis that sprawls around it. “Insiders” stare at their visitors” as if each meeting will be their last chance to see a friendly face.

Muntinlupa is a name that brings terror to many since that prison is reserved for the most notorious criminals. Bloody riots are frequent between the rival gangs, and there is little hope for those imprisoned there. If they are not killed by their fellow-inmates, the cruel wheels of “justice” will probably end their lives. They truly “sit in darkness” in spite of the brilliant Philippine sunshine.

As I approached, I was acutely aware that my Bible School training had not prepared me for this kind of ministry. Nine thousand men were waiting on the other side of the forbidding walls and I hardly knew what I could do to make a difference in their lives. Still, I had God's Word and it needed to be planted within those walls, even more desperately than it was needed outside. I hoped to share God's truth and hope with a few of those forsaken men.

The superintendent made it clear that there would be no proselytising; only if I had followers there already, would I be welcome. Without Mrs. Thompson's thirty converts, I would never have been allowed inside Bilibid Prison at that time.

The superintendent called Pedrosa, the leader of Mrs. Thompson's group, and he welcomed me heartily since the men were from varied religious backgrounds and needed teaching in the Bible to help them grow spiritually. I returned home rejoicing.

About the turn of the year in 1958, there were prison riots, which discouraged some of the people who had helped me, so sometimes I went alone to hold the services. It took a long time for the guards to get used to having a lady minister there. One particular Saturday, I arrived only to be told that there were riots in the cell-house on Death Row. Other groups turned to leave, but I decided to make a stand. “Sir, this is the time the men need to hear the Gospel so they'll know that Jesus will forgive them.” Only after I signed a waiver releasing them from all responsibility was I allowed to enter the prison that day.

I asked the commander of the guard to tell me what really had happened. He told me the horrifying story: One gang rushed down from the top floor, barricaded the gate and burned their gang rivals in their sleeping mats, cutting off the head of one inmate with a sharpened nail and playing ball with it until the guards could enter and stop the free-for all. One prisoner broke loose and tore the flag from its pole, wrapping himself in it. The guards could not shoot the flag so it was a while before they could grab him and put him in leg irons.

Then, he had eleven “troublemakers” brought to me, handcuffed and in leg irons. They wore only trousers and their bandages were in plain view. They saw my white uniform



and supposed I was a nun. “Mother, give us a prayer book - a rosary,” they begged of me. “No,” I said, “but I will teach you how to pray from your heart.” They were made to sit on benches and I stood before them I mixed my English with whatever Tagalog I knew and realized that, for the first time in my prison ministry, I was talking to murderers! I wanted to show even these hardened men that God loved them in spite of their sins.

Their tattooed bodies testified to their gang membership and the violence of their lives. The stockades that housed them had been built of the steel matting the U.S. Air force had used for landing planes during the fighting in the Philippines during World War II.

The senseless killings disturbed the entire prison, and for several weeks the atmosphere was turbulent and unpredictable. The slightest movement inside a cell would cause all the men to run for cover. Many were attacked with whatever weapons the men could devise. I saw one man, cringing near the gate, begging to be transferred to another dormitory. He, and many others, were acting like scared rats. Riots spread to Davao Penal Colony and there was retaliation among the gangs incarcerated there. Men were killed upon the slightest provocation.

Those who were caught taking part in the riots were put into leg irons, made to do hard labour and to sleep on the cement at night. Early one morning, it was raining and still quite dark when some prisoners sneaked out of their cells, crawling along the prison grounds. They neared the prison gate where the rioters were held in the leg irons. These helpless men were killed before the guards knew what was happening.

After nine months, the stockades that held these men were destroyed and they were returned to the New Bilibid compound where they occupied Building Four. I continued to minister to them there. The day came when one of my elders baptized eighty members of the Sputnik gang in the water tank of their dormitory.

“The Spirit of the Lord is upon me. Because the Lord has anointed me to preach good tidings to the poor, He has sent me to heal the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound.” (Isa. 61: 1)

We influence change by the grace of God

## **75 A Visit to the Prison**

This is a quotation from “Sentenced to Death” By Earl Wilkinson and Alan Atkins, Chapter 14.

Meanwhile, Wilkinson also had been very busy. The lawyer, to whom he had given both the transcript and a check in order to obtain an opinion, returned both with apologies. The reason he could not take on the task was that his firm specialized in prosecuting paedophiles, not defending them. As Geoffrey Robertson Q. C. wrote in one of his books, “The most unpopular task any lawyer can undertake is that of defending paedophiles.”

He decided that it was the turn of Atkins to pull it apart and see what could be found that might assist in the Appellant’s Brief that had to be considered when the case came up for review before the Supreme Court. Meanwhile, he invited Atkins to accompany him on his next visit to Wilson. The visit was so traumatic that, upon return, Atkins wrote it up in his computer while the emotion was fresh. It said:

We sit on the concrete bench, smoking our cigarettes, looking out into the valley of lush grass and banana palms, enjoying the cool of the early morning. To get here at this time, we had both risen before the sun. Dawn had witnessed us in a taxi, being driven down the South Superhighway, away from the city of Manila and towards the town of Muntinlupa, home to Bilibid Prison. Our mission? To meet Albert Ernest Wilson, British subject, incarcerated on Death Row, waiting for his final appeal to be considered by the

Supreme Court of the Philippines. For him, rejection will mean being, well, as he puts it, “murdered,” in a semi-ritualistic manner. He will be strapped to a trolley, arms outstretched as though being crucified. Needles will be inserted into his veins and three substances will be injected into him, the final of the three being lethal. All for a crime that he did not commit. One of which he is totally innocent. That of raping his twelve-and-a-half-year-old stepdaughter.

Our names are called and we pass through into a wire-meshed cage, to be searched. Not only the body, but also the contents of the bags containing food, magazines and writing materials.

We go into a small adjacent covered area. At the desk, we hand over our identification documents, Earl his passport, me my driving license and we receive a gate pass. We offer our right arms and two stamps of blue indelible ink are made. The first clearly states VISITOR and Gate 4. The second is the outline of a Yale-like key, a very symbolic motif in this place.

Thus adorned we approach the guard, who again conducts a body search and asks our destination. We tell him and he shouts, “Coming through for one-D” and ushers us through the gate. Then along a narrow covered walkway, meshed both sides to a sharp bend and here is the final guarded entry gate into the jail itself. As we pass, a prisoner in an orange-coloured, loose-fitting jacket, takes hold of the bags and says, “One-D? This way.” He turns and starts to walk very fast across an open area, around the sides of which lounge men in shorts, singlets, and slippers. Cries of; “Hey Joe,” assail our ears. We are nervous. We are walking unguarded through an area that contains some of the most notorious criminals in the Philippines. What is worse, the prisoner with our bags seems to be getting too far in front. We hasten our steps to catch up. The layout is confusing, with many large, two-storey blocks around us, each with its own high-mesh fence surrounding it.

We come to Block One-D, one of the high security blocks set aside for those condemned to death. We wait at the padlocked gate while our guide locates the trustee who has the key. Behind the fence, a set of steps leads up to the wide-open door. Men are cramming into the small open space between building and fence; the only open-air portion permitted them. They are all staring through the fence at us. “Here he is,” says Earl next to me, who has the benefit of the experience of an earlier visit. I see a bearded man who has just emerged from the darkened interior of the building. Tall, gaunt and, above all, white, he stands out among the hoard of bustling Filipinos around him. His face first registers astonishment, as we are not expected, but a smile comes on his face as he descends the steps to the gate. At this moment the trustee arrives and unlocks the padlock while Earl tips the guide. The gate is opened, we step through, and it is locked behind us. We are now alone inside a compound with 260 men, all of whom are condemned to die unless their sentence is adjusted by the Supreme Court appeal.

It is perhaps not an appropriate time to visit the very block, which, four days previously, the very first man to be executed in the Philippines for over 14 years, Leo Echegaray, called home. The atmosphere was bound to be tense, and yet, no guards appear to be inside the compound or even within viewing distance.

## The Water Supply



**A Water Hole. Turned on X2 a day**



**Water hole when it rains.**

Introductions are made. “Come to my cell, “ he invites. He turns and goes up the steps. We follow.

Inside—my God—I just do not believe this. It is like stepping in a time-warp machine. We have surely just been transported back 100 years. We are in a central corridor, which is about twenty feet wide. It runs the length of the building. Small twenty-watt fluorescent lights are spaced widely apart down the centre. Some of the gloom is relieved by the fact that every cell door is open allowing a little natural light to spill out. People are everywhere. Some sit on wooden, home made stools and benches. Some squat on their haunches. Some on small plastic stools. A religious motif cut out of plywood and lovingly painted with pictures of the Virgin Mary forms a small barrier and hides the television set already blaring away behind it. Men are squatting down outside cells, with paraffin stoves, cooking for themselves. Others are walking with old plastic bottles in their hands either to or from the one tap at the end of the corridor, collecting water of doubtful quality for their cell. People stare as we pass them. Some say, “Visitors, Suny?” and he nods and smiles. None speak to us. The inmates’ rules, developed and applied by themselves, and enforced by the ‘mayor’ of the block, are very strict. Nobody is allowed to talk to a visitor without being asked to by the visited person.

We arrive at a door that is the same as all the many others. “Wait a minute, “ says Albert Wilson, “I will ask whoever is still in here to vacate and leave us to talk. “ He enters. A pair of legs appears, preceding a large Filipino off a bunk, who picks up a cup from a shelf, smiles and passes us. “Come in. Wait here and I will try to borrow some stools.” We enter.

The cell itself measures eight feet by ten. To four men this is home until they leave, carrying their meagre possessions, through the gate of the compound. Once through the gate, they will either be led to another cell in the main prison as the Supreme Court will have commuted their death sentence into a term in prison, or be led to the small, newly constructed compound to wait in solitude for a few hours for their appointment with death or, and an almost impossible dream, be led to the exit and set free to go into the world and sin no more.

Four bunks are in the cell. A double bunk along the longer wall and two fixed above the shortest, crossing the room at either end. The bunks have plywood bases resting on steel bars. If one cannot get a visitor to bring in a mattress or some foam, the concrete floor would probably be no harder.

One barred window without glass lets in light and air. It is not only barred, but has steel shutters made from old, military paving-sheets, with the large holes allowing passage of light and air but acting as a partial barrier to sun and driving rain. Storage space is at a premium. We stand there, wondering how men can possibly endure such conditions and remain sane. Were these dog kennels, in many other countries they would be closed by the

authorities and the owners punished. Wilson returns with two blue plastic stools and we sit, with himself using the bottom bunk.

With my nervousness of the location and the inhabitants starting to ease, I relax and look at this man about whom I know so much and yet have never met. Suny Wilson sports a grey week-old beard that partially covers what was once a handsome face. "I only shave about every ten days," he explains. "It limits the chances of infection." His hair has gone prematurely grey. He is only 44 years old. He apparently used to be a bulky man, who now has slimmed, so that one would suspect, in different circumstances, that he was a regular jogger. The eyes show the continual strain of

Earl Wilkinson has brought a load of papers, press clippings and news. He has written a list of things he wishes clarified. He, like many others, is working to try to get the courts to recognize Suny's innocence and set him free. At the time of the visit, he has spent over two years incarcerated, away from his common-law wife and her son and mother. Stressful enough if one is guilty. Doubly stressful if innocent.

We sit and talk about the case, about his previous life. It is dreadful to hear him state emphatically that he will be murdered in the Philippines. The genuine love that he has for his common-law wife, Vicky. The sadness that because she is in hiding from warrants of arrest for a trumped-up charge in connection with his case, that she cannot visit him. The fear that his stepson may turn to drugs, as he has no father present to discipline and guide him. Even the fear of what this whole case is doing to his stepdaughter, N. While carrying out my own research, I have come to dislike this girl very much. She is the one who has put him here on Death Row. Suny, surprisingly, expresses worry about her mental state now that she is under the full influence of her natural father.

A banging of a rod against iron rings through the place. "Just a minute," he says, standing. "It is a head count. I'll get out of it." He is out and back in less than a minute. Earl asks him about the small electric fan the British Embassy had tried to deliver to him. He smiles. "They didn't understand the system," he explains. "There is a standard bribe to the guards of P 500 (US \$ 17.00) to allow the fan in. The guy that delivered it wouldn't pay it, so it wasn't allowed." Clearly, you needed an outside source of income to be able to survive in jail. The food allowance is just P 32 per day, less than \$1.00. Purchases of supplementary food can be negotiated with the vendors who are allowed to roam around the compound every day.

Between discussing the points of the case that Earl needs to raise, we learn a little about life in this jail. There are other foreigners, but they are either Japanese or Chinese. Suny is the only Caucasian in this block. The Chinese are generally left alone. There are a lot of Chinese-Filipinos outside who tend to be rich and powerful. Touch one of theirs in here and you do not know what they could do to yours outside. The Japanese, and of course Suny, have nobody on the outside, so they can be bullied at will. We meet one of the Japanese prisoners who has been sentenced to death for having in his pocket just five grams over the legal limit of marijuana that would have defined him a user, while outside in the main jail, Filipinos are serving a few years for being caught with kilograms. It is explained that his embassy gives him P 10,000 every month, which he willingly shares with all of the inhabitants of his block. He is now having problems, because they are pressuring him for more than that, which he does not have. Suny is lucky. Visits by his Consul, and growing publicity in the press have made the Superintendent of the jail nervous. He has instructed the 'mayor' to provide two "minders." An injured Suny could mean many problems for him, which he does not want.

My mind wanders. In every country, in every prison, you can hear the claim of

innocence and dismiss it. Having studied just this one case, here you can believe that many of them are innocent. Just the previous weekend, Amnesty International had issued press releases concerning the case of a deaf mute who had been charged, tried and sentenced to death without having the benefit of having anyone communicate to him what was happening. Suny fetches him into the cell. He is very shy about meeting foreigners and he cannot communicate. Suny calls in one of the prisoners who have taken him under his wing. The boy had never been taught the hand language of the mute, neither is he literate. This prisoner has developed his own method of communication and is obviously very protective of him. I cannot help it. I am a softy and I have to make an effort not to let tears come from my eyes. This boy, for boy he is, has never had anyone care about him. He is probably happy to have a roof over his head, while the meagre food supply is probably more than he had before. He does not know yet that he is doomed, in a few weeks, to die. Perhaps he is lucky, as 259 others, in this block alone, are under no such illusion.

Three hours have passed and so we take our leave. Suny accompanies us to the gate. At the door, we are introduced to the 'mayor.' I am expecting a gorilla, but this man is small and neatly dressed in a clean short-sleeved shirt with long tan coloured trousers. He looks similar to many minor government officials in the Philippines. We shake hands and go down the steps. At the gate, we make our farewells. Suny asks if I can keep talking with his stepson, as he is worried about him. Through the gate and walk across the compound. No such rule applies regarding talking to visitors. Comments are being shouted at us, souvenir\$ offered. We are out of the gate sitting in the taxi. The air is sweeter than before. The sun is brighter. We are not talking. Both Earl and I are lost in our own thoughts and trying to cope with our emotions. How could this happen? Why was it allowed to happen? Could it happen to others? More important, could it happen to me? The answer to the final question was a definite 'yes.' 'In the Philippines today, it can happen to just about anyone

## **76 Our Vision for Reform**

It was our vision on the 9th August to request 100 men write there testimonies of all what God had done for these men in New Bilibid Prison. This agreed and when we spoke to Hon Undersecretary of Justice Jose Calida about our Mission and Shay Cullen's allegations we shared with him our desire to encourage and enable out "Trojan Warriors" now called to go and preach and teach Christ to other Jails.

The problem of Security was discussed and an alternative was suggested i.e. Prisoners form the Medium Security Compound might be shipped into the Maximum Security Compound and be trained by the Inmate Pastors. This was the beginning of the Teacher Training College eventually to be established.

## **77 Hon. Director Macala Ret/Col.**

### **Bureau of Corrections**

It was an honour and privilege to be invited to share our work and ministry with Ricardo Macala and his staff at new Bilibid Prison. At this meeting were shared our vision regarding the "Trojan Warriors" being involved in preaching and teaching the Gospel to other inmate and he was w=very helpful. He assured us that if we had permission from the President Himself of the Hon. Secretary of Justice then this could be done provided the problem regarding Security was resolved.

In conclusion we were able to pray for the Director and his staff at (BUCA) and we believe God has answered our prayers.

## 78 We pray for the Director and his Staff



Praying with the Director and his Staff (Our prayers have been answered)



Gordon meets Jose Calida the Hon. Undersecretary of Justice (D.O.J.)

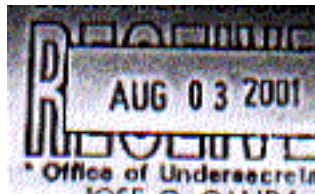
## 79 Our Prayer

Director Macala, we bring you before the Lord and all your staff. We pray that the Living God And Father in Heaven of our Lord Jesus will give this man the Wisdom of Solomon. That he (Ricardo Macala) may conduct his affairs in this prison justly and rightly and that he may be a true servant of the living God. We pray for his staff that they will work with his and for him that they may bring about all the reforms that they desire to do. We pray for the President that in fact the president will have her prayers answered. We know that within this very prison there are prisoners being converted and being saved and they are being Helpful in keeping the regulations and the rules and supporting the director of this prison. So we commend him to you now. Give him the desires of his heart. We ask these things in the Lord Jesus Name. Amen! (4<sup>th</sup> September 2001)

## 80 Fr. Shay Cullen letter of Slander

Department of Justice August 1, 2001

HON. JOSE CALIDA  
Undersecretary  
Department of Justice  
Dear Undersecretary Jose Calida,



False Testimony, drug trafficking, moral. Turpitude, bribe paying,

undocumented overstaying aliens are apparently above the law as coddler's arid protectors see them safe from the scales of justice. This is the way we see the situation of German national Hartmut Joost and Swiss national Markus Leo Widmer based on the resolutions of the Bureau or Immigration and Deportation Associate Commissioner. We appeal to you for justice for the children arid the defenders of human rights who are being harassed with false charges of libel by these two suspects.

Father Robert Reyes spoke out on 30 th July in the letter section of the Inquirer a hard-hitting statement against the TRAPOs of Olongapo City. We have reason to believe that they may be behind the coddling and protection of two foreigners, German national I Hartmut Joost and Markus Widmer, a Swiss national who are supposed to have been charged by order of the Associate Commissioner of the BID. (See enclosed resolutions)

One of them is a German national and a leader of the pedophile support group in Olongapo City and charged by the Preda Foundation for I Human Rights for Obstruction of Justice arid is oil trial at present. Joost is. A government appointed liaison oil officer for the city for the foreign community in Olongapo City (see enclosed documents of appointment). He uses this position to attack the PREDA Foundation in letters to the editor and as manager of a web site that is devoted to smearing the good name of the Preda Children's home and human rights center in Olongapo City.

We wrote to Mayor Kate Gordon about her liaison officer German national I Hartmut Joost appointed by the Barangay Captain of Barretto, Mercedes V. Nafarrete in July 1997 and with an issued ID The appointment was renewed again oil 21" February 2000. (Enclosed documents) He is on trial in Olongapo for Obstruction of Justice arid the legal office of the BID has been ordered to charge Hartmut Joost arid Markus Leo Widmer. To date, as far as we know, no charge has yet been made.

Widmer, the companion of Joost According to the Resolution of the BID Associate Commissioner Widmer is a convicted drug trafficker for whom Joost allegedly gave false testimony in an annulment trial and Joost allegedly gave false testimony in an annulment trial and helped renew a visa. During that attempt aided by Joost, Widmer paid 27,000 Php bribe to a BDI official.

Joost is an undesirable alien because according to the resolution of tile BID he gave false testimony, a crime involving moral turpitude. He is undocumented, overstaying and apparently involved in bribe giving to the BID. Flow can people like these have official positions in Government when the BID has ordered charges be filed against them?

Nothing has been done yet to bring them both to justice and they continue to file false charges against the Human Rights workers of Preda.

Joost has gone on the Public record using his official position as liaison officer to attack the Preda workers in a letter to the editor of Immigration Today. (Enclosed) I le is also the manager of a website that is devoted to attacking the work of Preda children's Home and Father Shay Cullen. Joost is a bar operator on Baloy beach and his business has been hard hit by the anti-sex tour campaign of Preda.

Joost is leading the pedophile supporter. His group worked for the release of the convicted pedophile Victor Keith Fitzgerald who is to have a retrial. Sex tourism by foreigners is suspected to operate in Baloy beach. This is where Michael Clarke, the convicted British sex tour operator was arrested. He is in Muntinlupa serving a 17-year sentence. He admitted that Joost has something to do with the sex tour operation (see letter of Michael Clarke). Joost turned Clarke over to the authorities to distance himself from his criminal activities (see brochure enclosed)

The brother of Michael Clarke, David is a self-confessed criminal who says He is converted and is coming to the Philippines to protest the conviction of his brother. He has sought the help of Harry Joost of [Baloy Beach](#) and a pedophile supporter. Demonstrations will be held by the born again group in Muntinlupa and Olongapo jails against the DOJ demanding the release of Clarke and Fitzgerald between the 3rd and 23<sup>rd</sup> of August.

Sincerely,  
Fr. Shay Cullen.

Please note:

This above letter sent by Cullen to Hon. Secretary Jose Calida shows his to be underhand and not honorable. I had sent Shay Cullen a copy of my book "Converted on LSD Trip" and kept him informed and still he misrepresented us on our mission. This is slander.

David Clarke and Gordon Smith visited the Hon. Undersecretary of Justice Jose Calida and put the record straight concerning Fr. Shay Cullen's activities and the strange e-mail received from Blessed Lord 50<sup>12</sup>.



## Chapter 8

### Our Itinerary

### **81 Trojan Horse Mission to the Philippines**

#### Date/time Venue Operation

3rd August, (Friday). Arrival (by Flt EK 21:00 pm). Arrived at Makarti Airport (near Manila) at 10.00 p.m. The airport was old and by comparison with Dubai a shambles. It was hot, not too hot, but clammy. Our host/driver Pst. Chris was not around so we waited and rang Rev. Kim using a taxi driver's telephone. They would have willingly taken us to where we wanted for a fee. We were taken to a hotel near to Rev. Kim called Robinson's Hotel, and we were offered a large room at a rate of £20 per night for three of us. Pst. Chris said he would be our driver and be with us the entire trip. We were very thankful, and the car would be about £13.00 per day.

4 (Saturday). Meeting at Muntinlupa with Coordinators (Pst. Chris, Pst. Luc Dangatan, Pst. Calonzo, and Bro. Michael, Pst, Kim) Called to See Pst. Kim and went to Muntinlupa Prison. It was a large prison at the outskirts of Muntinlupa. The entrance was via a small dingy gateway. Guards in uniform had guns and checked and stamped on our right inside fore arm. As we went through a steel gate along a narrow covered passageway we emerged into the entrance of the prison. Inmates were like beggars; they were beggars. Some crouched on the ground in squat positions. There was no road just a dirt track with vegetation growing around. It was drizzling with rain and smelt bad. It was like an old-fashioned shantytown the sort you would see in a Mexican movie, as seen in 60's film "East Rider". It is a massive place a large village, all the building had been erected and added on to and developed over the years. Thousands were detained here. There are 13000 inmates in this Maximum-Security prison with 1200 on Death Row. The last execution was by lethal Injection, the person was Alec Bartholome in the year 2000.

The prison was a former Japanese concentration camp built during the Second World War. It is a massive block with bars and iron railings to prevent escape. It was Death Row. We then had a preparation meeting for the coming days.

Met the prison Chaplain Msgr. Helley B. Barrido Corrections Chaplain, Bureau of Corrections, Muntinlupa City, Philippines 1776 Tel 569-482 Cell phone 0919 754-5453

5 (Sunday) Muntinlupa Prison Ministry (Bible Center, Michael & Lucas Dangatan) we preached in the chapel where Pastor Lucas worked from, and we were made very welcome. The prison music group introduced us by singing my theme song "Spirit of the Lord come down". They said it was to

be put down as one of their collection of spiritual songs; this was an honor to me. Another song that had been penned by a former inmate was also added. I spoke and so did Gordon without an interpreter.

6 Monday. 2.00 PM Meeting with Atty. Sangalong and an Attaché from the Embassy. Sangalong was not in his office so we spoke to the chief document officer and discovered what the problem was regarding Michael's good time conduct calculation. I was directed to write to the Prison Director. This I did next day.

This evening we had a call from Rev. Kim as one of the Pastors had a letter from Shay Cullen, addressed to a pastor on our itinerary. He had misrepresented us to the Undersecretary of the Department of Justice, Jose Calida. The Undersecretary wanted to see us regarding Shay Cullen and the contents of his letter. We agreed to see him the next day. Cullen had spread the word that I was a self confessed criminal and had come to the Philippines to protest about my brothers imprisonment, and was seeking to get him released unlawfully. I also received a strange e-mail from a certain Francisco<sup>13</sup> [blessedlord50@hotmail.com](mailto:blessedlord50@hotmail.com) that I later believed to be a composition by Shay Cullen.

Shay Cullen was the person who was responsible for setting Michael up. See more details in "Sentenced to Death" by Earl Wilsinson and Allan Atkins ISBN 3-935508-00X Book of Dreams. See appendix 03 Alan Atkins is a journalist and writer from Southampton England but lived in the Philippines.

I had a strange phone call on my cell phone at 3.00 am. It was allegedly from the Philippine Embassy in London asking details about my former criminal record. I explained that at 17 years old I had been sentenced to Borstal Training for possessing a firearm, with my brother, without a license and for malicious wounding. (This was an air pistol and was over 30 years ago). The full story is written in my book, "Converted on LSD Trip" which I had sent personally to Shay Cullen for his help. They said they would be coming back to me and they were not aware I had a visa until October; A visa which I had applied for and had recorded these facts on the application for the visa in July.

7 Tuesday. We went to the Board of Pardon and Parole, later to the Department of Justice with Pst. Gani. The Undersecretary Calida was called away on other business so we called on the Undersecretary Liwag about the case of Michael and his good conduct time, and he directed me to write to the director of the prison. This I did and enclosed a copy of my letter to him.

Ondarcero.es Spanish Radio interview with Maurice Boland. Boland@

mercuryin.es 0034639196668.

8 Wednesday Muntinlupa, updated Michael regarding our visits to the various departments. Heard news about Camp Bicutan. Met Attorney Corazon Saluren and the Prison Director along with Sangalong, the prison Attorney. The director spoke to us and said he would go along with what ever his attorney Sangalong advised. We spoke to Sangalong and the diplomatic arrangements

9 Thursday Muntinlupa prison (Jesus is the Christ Evangelism Movement) We Preached to a very large gathering of inmates and we were made very welcome. The meeting was conducted in a large church building. We prayed for many afterwards and with those that expressed that they wanted to become Christians.

10 Friday Prison Ministry spoke to prisoners, and Michael shared his testimony

11 Saturday Main Rally in Muntinlupa thousands expected.

Slept in the Prison with Michael. This was a real challenge but I appreciated being with Michael. Michael shared his testimony and the musicians sang the Theme Song. We spoke to over a thousand inmates and many were called to this event. Ann Davies was there also with many Korean visitors. I spoke about our mission and shared the gospel and Gordon gave words of encouragement. Many expressed they wanted to receive the Lord Jesus as there savior. Many prisoners came forward at the meeting. We announced that the Trojan Horse Mission had requested 100 inmates to write their testimonies as to how the Lord Jesus has delivered them from their former way of life. This was to be for published in the book entitled "Trojan Warriors". This has now happened.

12 Sunday Bread of Life. CrossRoad77 (7:30 & 10:30): Morning Worship Angeles City Church. Pastor

[Www.crossroad77.com](http://www.crossroad77.com)

[Bread@skylinet.net](mailto:Bread@skylinet.net)

Vesper Service Rally hosted by Ptr. Abel Fort with 5 Churches. We spoke at two morning meetings with breakfast in between. We were made very welcome- there were 2000- 3000 at each meeting. I sang my song and it was captured on video. Both Gordon and I spoke. Many indicated they wanted to become Christians after the speaking. We were given a gift of 1000 dollars.

Went to Angeles City in the evening and met Pastor Abel and stayed the night as his home.

13 Monday Olongapo City Jail Pastor Nick, Missionary to prisons, Ptr. Monico Crannie, BK 16 Lot 40 6-G-3, Francisco Homes, City of San Jose

Delmonte Bulacan cell 09197838304

NBI Attorney Magno Britannica Olongapo Tel 222-5180

We preached to more than 200 inmates, some of the prisoners remembered Michael and many indicated they wanted to be saved. We prayed for them.

The Attorney got the papers we needed from the warden at Olongapo City jail. I spoke and Gordon spoke. Pastor Nick lead the meeting and we prayed with many after the meeting.

We then went to the NBI and asked for the documents regarding Michael. They gave what they could and they all remembered Michael- I must send a book to the officer there. I was asked to give him a blessing as we left. Booked into a hotel for two nights and spoke to Pastor Nick about his prison ministry.

14 Tuesday Angeles City & Prison Ministry

Pastor Nick Spoke to 200-300 inmates and 80 percent wanted to become Christian- we have the video. We visited the Acting Officer in Charge of the Mayor at Angeles City He expressed he wanted to become a preacher. We prayed for him.

Spoke to the leaders at Bishop Abel's church and visited three places in Angeles City where the Gospel is preached.

15 Wednesday Baloy Beach

Olongapo Church Midweek Service Rally hosted by Christ in You City Church with 10 different Churches -Evangelical outreach.

Preaching/teaching/drug addicts. We spoke to the main body of the church and we were received well. They prayed for us and sent us with their blessing. Went for dinner with Pastor Samuel and Jocelyn Vercina and his Co Pastor.

Spoke to Victor Fitzgerald and saw Harry Joost. Stayed the night at Baloy beach.

16 Thursday Special Gathering in Angeles City hosted by Ptr. Abel For and with 5 different Churches. Christian Life Worship Center Church of God in Christ. Bishop Abel B Forto PO Box 52131 Angeles City Philippines 2009 011-63-45 322-1960 fax (011-63-45) 888-2708

[AB-forto@mozcom.com](mailto:AB-forto@mozcom.com)

Spoke to Bishop Abel's helpers and leaders and had a farewell meal together.

Met Pastor Rev. Samuel C Vercina the founder and president of Reborn Christian ministries. Took them to lunch at Olongapo. Went to the Prayer Mountain with Samuel and his wife and made a video of the event. Samuel's vision is fully shown in this video.

Returned to Olongapo City jail and meet the Full Gospel Mans business mans fellowship in the prison. We exchanged greetings.

Visited the City Hall with Pastor Samuel C. Vercina and his wife Jocelyn to see the Vice-mayor of Olongapo City she was a Christian. We were made very welcome- I am to send her my book. Our greetings were to be passed on the Mayor Kate Gordon and her husband.

Hon. Cynthia G. Cajudo vice mayor and Presiding Officer  
2/F City Hall, W.B.B Olongapo City 2200 Philippines.  
Cgcajudo@hotmail.com  
Tel 0063-47-222-2564  
Fax 0063 47-222-4777

Visited Camp Bicutan Immigration Detention and saw Raymond Jackson and Oliver Wisseman they were on Hunger<sup>14</sup> strike. This was on the TV. I have the audiotape of Raymond Jackson who has now been transferred from Camp Bicutan because of his vociferous remarks and comments.

Went to see Ann Davis and went out for Dinner in the restaurant (Danish Collection Alabang Town Center) 772 1368 7725688 run by Allan Atkins wife. Rang Suny and spoke to Allan Atkins wife Helen.

17 Friday Manila Update Micheal Up dated Micheal and Spoke to Attorney Sangalong also the Chief Records Officer at the Prison Mr. Torres. They stated we needed more documentation. Contacted Attorney Corazon regarding the matter and we are to seek the information from Olongapo and Bureau of Immigration. Inartramus. Fort Bonafacio. Took Attorney out to the Danish Restaurant run by Allan Atkins wife. Meet Allan Atkin's and learned he came from Southampton. I asked him to write a story about the mission.

18 Saturday Travel to Tarlac Extended or stay until the 9th September. Traveled to Tarmac to meet pastors of the Church in preparation to speak in the morning. Tragedy we heard news of fire in a Hotel killing 68-70 people that morning.

Meet Pastor Zaldy Gomez who had 8 pastors in training and many churches in the district. We spoke of our mission and Gordon gave instruction from observing the call of Moses.

19 Sunday Paniqui Tarlac Church Morning Worship hosted by Ptr. Zaldy Gomez with 15 different outreaches.

San Jose Evangelical Church (GMA Cavite) Vesper Rally hosted by Ptr. Paul Hernandez with 10 different Churches Gordon spoke at the Free Evangelical Church at Talac whilst I spoke at a Church at a remote place. I went in a tricycle and was due to return by 10.00 am to speak at the main

meeting but I was detained at the church and was unable to get back on time.

We took a video of Pastor Zaldy speaking about the work at the Church in Tarlac.

We then traveled to San Jose Evangelical Church and spoke in the evening. This was a big assembly in Cavite,

Heard the bad news that Pastor Samuel and his wife were amongst the many Christians killed in the fire in Manila.

### **82 Ministerial Mission Complete**

20 Monday we visited the DOJ's Office. Pastor Gani and his Grandmother who was a government lawyer. Sent Fax to Reynaldo Bayang -Michael. Went to see Ernesto Dizon of the Board of Pardon and Parole. Got no further than we knew already. Papers with manifestations and directives had to be obtained. If they were never done then Michael would have no good time allowance. I was directed back to the Director of the Prison.

21 Tuesday

New Bilibid Prison. I had another strange call allegedly from the Philippine Embassy in the middle of the night asking if I had any details and evidence of my convictions with me. I explained no as they were over 30 years ago. I was then asked when my visa was up to I said we were returning to England on the 9th September. Our departure was due for the next day.

23 Wednesday Departure (23:55 by Flt EK) Visit extended to 9th September. To deal with Michael's matters and attend the funeral of Pastor Samuel and Jocelyn Vercina.

Obtained the filed document of Michael offer to do work from 164 Olongapo District Jail telephone 224 42 40 and had to see the former warden the next day to obtain directives. Supt. Wilfredo L Navarette 3rd Floor Mc Building San Matias St, Tomas Pompanga 045 961 38 42.

Went to the Wake service of Samuel and Jocelyn and was spoke to the congregation. Showed the video of Prayer Mountain.

Meet the Full Gospel Man Businessman's fellowship and was invited to their meeting on Saturday. Carlito 6 Ocamp Full Gospel BMF Olongapo City Chapter Chaplain. Office Address Ridgecrest Hotel (5th Floor) 15 Magsaysay Drive Olongapo City. Home address 37 -7th St West Tapinal Olongapo City Telephone 09176644191 224-8808 (C/o Jojo Tazon Prison Ministry Chairman)

Stayed the night at Baloy Beach. Gordon and Chris went back to Manila to get the air tickets the next day.

24 Thursday I was asked to Speak at the meeting of pastors and leader meeting in Olongapo where Rev. Samuel was the president. I shared Samuel's vision and last wishes regarding Pray Mountain.

24 Friday New Bilibid Prison 10.00 am preaching on Death Row. There were 319 inmates in this cell. We preached the gospel and many of the inmates put their hands up expressing a desire to be saved. Pastor Nic Crannie helped with the appeal.

Worked out our schedule for next week. Saw Mr. Sangalong and the Chief Record Officer Mr. Torres. He assured us that Michael would get GTA for the time he was under appeal. He also gave us a week to obtain the other documents from the NBI and BID.

25 Saturday Full Gospel Mens Business mens fellowship in Olongapo City.

Sunday 26th Preaching at 8.00 am Victory Christian Fellowship and at 11.00 am. The Korean Church of Joseph Kim.

Pastor Kim and his wife took us out to launch that evening and we took video footage of them telling us all about their work in the Philippines. They had been in the Philippines as Missionary's for 13 years.

27 Monday Went to The Department of Justice and with the help of Pastor Gani we saw the Under Secretary of Justice Jose Calida and shared with him our mission and the affair of Shay Cullen. We discussed the letter Shay Cullen had sent which discredited our mission and the strange e-mail from Francisco.

We discussed my recommendations and suggestions regarding prisoners from the Maximum prison going to speak and preach to the other prisons. Jose Calida agreed and suggested we write a proposal with details but felt for security reasons it may be required the Medium or Minimum security risk prisoner could be taken to the Maximum compound for instruction other than the other way round. He also agreed to write the forward to the book "Trojan Warriors".

He gave me a letter to seek the aid of an Attorney in the NBI Intramuros. We then saw Atty. Sonia Tuico (office number 5260966) 5260966 and she was able to seek the help we needed from the National Bureau of Detention regarding Michael's detention. We then went to the NBI with the letter from the Under Secretary of Justice and got the help we needed we briefly saw Andrea Domingo the Chief Commissioner and wrote an official request to obtain Michael's papers. We lodged them at 5.00 p.m.

28 Tuesday Went by Taxi to the NBI for 9.00 am and obtained the appropriate paperwork regarding Michael. On the way back we spoke to the taxi driver and Gordon prayed with him and he said his wife was a Christian. They had both been Roman Catholic's but he realized this was all wrong. He prayed with Gordon and expressed he wanted to become a real Christian. We gave him our details and went our way rejoicing.

30 Thursday New Bilibid Prison. Took papers to Attny Sanglang and then saw Mr. Torres. He said he would do the calculations by Friday September 7th. Spoke to the Assistant Director, Julio A. Arciaga, Cell 0919 7728489. Office 809 97 75, who offered us all the help we needed. We await the fax from the Department of Justice giving permission for the video next day.

Spoke on Death Row to the doubly confirmed inmates. Three inmates wished to be saved. One prisoner was a catholic and the other a Muslim these were the last two in there wing to be come Christians- i.e. the whole of that wing were now Christians. A lady mission worker asked if we wanted testimonies of other prisoners. We arranged to visit her mission fellowship the next day. Her husband was on death row. Took pictures of Lethal Injection Chamber.

31 Friday No permission for the Video footage of inmates or testimonies.

Spoke to the Assistant Director Julio Arciaga and The Director Secretary Teodora M. Diaz and arranged to video the Director on Tuesday 4th September 2001 9.00 for the documentary video. Invited Chaplain Msgr. Helley B. Barrido to on the video.

Spoke to Michael's sister in law Edith Rinen and made provision arrangements to see her.

1 September Saturday Trip to Olongapo City

2 Sunday Speaking in Rev Samuel Vercina's Church in Olongapo City.

3 Monday Confirm our visit to the President. Book appointment with the Board of Pardon and Parole Mr. Bayang. Visit Embassy

4 Tuesday Video at New Bilibid Prison. After several phone calls and faxes we got the permission to video inmates in New Bilibid Prison. At 4.00 we received a call from the director's office and were able interview the Director, Col. Ricardo Malaca, we were able to pray for them all asking God for wisdom for the Director to govern the 23,500 inmates his is responsible for. See the video full footage available. We were made very welcome. It was a delight to be there. Michael was the video camera man.

5 Wednesday Board of Pardon & Parole in the a.m. visit the President in the Afternoon. Our appointment was not arranged so we spoke to the Assistant executive secretary regarding Michael and deposited letters with the Records Office for the president regarding the prisoners and call for help we had received. Discussed with Pastor Gani the para legal secretary for New Bilibid Prison at the Department Justice the proposition of bringing a parolee from New Bilibid prison to preach in the United Kingdom. News that Victor Fitzgerald had been released on bail pending his new trial.

6 Thursday Visit Michael's in-laws. Bread of life Church to collect the



testimony tape. In Manila and New Bilibid Prison if possible.

7 Friday Video more testimonies at New Bilibid Prison and visited the restaurant, Prince of Wales, Makarti City, to see Earl Wilkinson.

8 Saturday We Visited the Child Orphanage “Shalom Bata” run by Ernie 821 2671 Gate 2 Merville V Washington 6. A born again believer. 36 children all under 3 years old are looked after. Alan Atkins introduced us to Ernie and Shirley.

9 Sunday New Bilibid Prison and depart for the United Kingdom 7.00. Receive a farewell from Alan Atkins and homely which shows him to be not too far from the Kingdom of God. We now call Alan Atkins (Luke) for he was the correspondent for the Apostles on their mission. Alan unwittingly or other wise has become our correspondent. He has written well and fare.

David Clarke & Gordon Smith.

### **83 Press Release**

Reporter Alan Atkins. 11th September 2001

TROJAN HORSE MISSION TO THE PHILIPPINES. 4th August- 10th September 2001

Preaching to prisoners including those on “Death Row”, New Bilibid Prison, and Philippines. By Alan Atkins.

(Correspondent from Manila)

When first learning of the intended visit by self-styled evangelists and former Lecturer, David Clarke, from Fareham, Hampshire, and Gordon Smith from Merley, Nr. Bournemouth, England, to the Philippines, a number of resident foreigners were angry and dismayed. This was not for the fact that the pair wanted to share their experiences of conversion to Christianity that was their business. Rather, it was the deeper motive of purportedly attempting to assist in the early release of David Clark’s brother, Michael Clark, from the hell-hole that is called New Bilibid Prison, where he had been sentenced to serve 14 years. The angry resident foreigners, all of whom are involved in fighting to obtain justice for many foreigners falsely convicted in a country where the justice system is decidedly faulty to say the least, believed the visit would be detrimental to their own efforts.

Initially, the pair was to be accompanied by Albert Wilson, the Dover resident who had obtained acquittal and release from a death sentence just eighteen months previously. It was believed that certain local vigilante organizations, which had been screaming after his acquittal, would have drawn adverse publicity, which would have hampered the efforts of the locals.

German, Harry Joost, and Britain, Alan Atkins, had dispatched angry missives to David Clark stating that they both could not see just what

good the mission would achieve. Both believed that it would set the cases of incarcerated foreigner's back, as living here for many years, they fully understood the Philippine psyche. Vocal criticism by foreigners would lead to the Filipino authorities digging in their heels, just to show whose country it really was.

David Clarke, in particular, had a genuine reason to visit. There is little doubt that his brother, Michael Clark, convicted of running tours for pedophiles, was cleverly encouraged to make a silly, facetious remark while being secretly filmed by a British television company needing sensationalism. The case was gleefully seized upon by the self-styled "pedophile-busting priest", Father Shay Cullen. Cullen, who has a huge property overlooking Subic Bay, obtains millions from donations to support his children's home, which, incidentally, only contains between 26 and 36 children at any one time. Michael Clarke is only one of the high profile convictions he has obtained against alleged foreign pedophiles. Each conviction is accompanied by fan-fare overseas, mainly in Germany and Italy, and results in a massive inflow of cash.

Many of these convictions are being questioned. The nemesis of Cullen is German national, Harry Joost, whose Filipino wife owns a small restaurant on a local beach. Joost initially battled Cullen over the conviction of what Cullen claimed to be the first foreign pedophile to be jailed, Australian Victor Fitzgerald. Over the years, Joost has worked to get the appeal granted. Just last week, Fitzgerald, after eight long years, was released on bail with a re-trial ordered. Fitzgerald's accuser, who was then only 13 years old, but is now 21, issued an affidavit three years ago. It is a horror story. She tells how she, and two other girls whose cases against Fitzgerald were dismissed for lack of merit, were kept prisoner in Cullen's children's home and continually coached in the evidence they would present and how to act hysterical while in front of the judge, etc. How she and one of the other girls escaped and went to the Olongapo mayor's office, but Cullen had warrants of arrest issued and they were forced back to the home. She gave many more detailed events of coercion and admitted that her evidence was all lies, given under the threat of never being released from the home.

In an unusual move, the local bishop and twenty-one priests appealed to the Court of Appeals stating that they believed that Father Cullen's methods were "questionable." For his troubles, Harry Joost has been the victim of vicious attacks both in the press and on Internet from Cullen, who has labeled him the leader of a "pedophile protection ring." Other cases have emerged, and local observers are now saying, "When is a pedophile not a pedophile? When he is convicted by Shay Cullen." It is interesting to note

that Father Shay Cullen has been nominated by a Scottish M.P. for the Nobel Prize. The Fitzgerald re-trial may well decide him to withdraw this nomination, quickly. ([See NBI Report 1996](#)) APPENDIX 01

David Clark, learning some of this, had every right to visit the Philippines and assist his brother. Michael Clark now claimed to have also been “re-born” being baptized in an oil drum in the prison yard. David Clark, before arriving, did make one concession to local fears.

Discussions dissuaded Albert Wilson from visiting with him, so one problem was out of the way. David Clark and Gordon Smith duly arrived and met with their Philippine hosts and coordinators, to begin a massive program of preaching not just in Bilibid prison, including to prisoners on Death Row, but also in various areas within reach of Manila, including the cities that used to host the huge U.S. bases, Angeles City and Olongapo City.

In these places, they not only preached in various non-conformist churches, but inside the jails. To the amazement of their local critics, they achieved an amazing success, especially in the prisons. Literally hundred of prisoners expressed that they wanted to learn more about the Gospel and themselves “be saved”. The religious will say this is a miracle. [To the cynical, analysis tends to indicate just how big a failure the Catholic Church has been in the Philippines. In the Philippines, well over 80 percent claim to be Catholic.](#)

See article “An Honor and a Privilege” 29<sup>th</sup> April 2002.

Indeed, most will have been baptized in a Catholic Church. Yet as over 54 percent drop out of school in primary, and even those who go to Mass will only listen to the homily, most of them know very little about Christianity. The fact that two very ordinary men, not wearing the “magic” vestments of priesthood, relate in simple terms, stories and the meaning of what is in the Bible, must have a huge impact. For the first time in their lives, they understand what being a Christian really means.

What makes it even better is that David Clark readily confesses to them that 30 years previous, he was an incarcerated criminal, and that he discovered Jesus on an LSD trip. These men could, and did, relate to him. He was one of them, once. David’s book [“Converted on LSD Trip”](#) has just been published which tells the whole story.

One of the saddest parts of their trip was that while in Olongapo City, they met with a very genuine couple with five children, Pastor Rev. Samuel C Vercina and his wife Jocelyn. The couple took them to a hill in nearby Bataan, the area forever recorded in history for the notorious “death march” during Japanese occupation. Here, David filmed the couple talking about their vision for the hill they had named, Prayer Mountain. Two days later,

the couples were killed in a dreadful tragedy, one cause by the corruption in the Philippines. They had been, with scores of other Christians, staying the night in a small hotel in Quezon City, just north of Manila. Fire hit the hotel, which, against regulations had no fire alarms, fire-escape egress blocked with rubbish, etc. and they, together with nearly 80 others, suffocated in their sleep. This hit the British news on 12th August.

To their admitted surprise, the mission has had a two-way effect on both Clarke and Smith. Their mission was an attempt to inspire others into Christian living, yet a visit to Shalom Bata Rescue Center in Merville Park reversed this and instead inspired them. Established by British born-again Christians, Ernie and Shirley Fable and supported solely on donations raised by the couple in annual extensive tours of the U.K., The center receives abandoned babies, cares for them and arranges for their adoption to families all over the world.



**Ernie and Shirley Fable "Shalom "Bata"**

Currently there are 36 children, all below the age of 2-years in residence. Both Clark and Smith admit to admiration and inspiration from this Christian couple who live Christianity rather than talk about it. They were saddened to learn that Ernie is himself now suffering from a sever illness, yet the couple still carry on, caring for the unfortunate and abandoned.

The critics have been silenced and instead applaud. Both David Clarke and Gordon Smith carried out their mission with dignity and respect for the Philippine people, and in fact, had proved to be a credit to the British people. Positive results have been achieved. They have suggested a scheme where prisoners can enter the ministry and preach in other prisons. This is under consideration. If their scheme is adopted and prevents recidivism, then their mission will indeed have been worthwhile.

Alan Atkins

11<sup>th</sup> September 2001

## Chapter 9 Trojan Warriors

### The Testimonies

There are many volunteer Christian workers within New Bilibid Prison. Here are two that have written their testimonies for the inclusion in this publication. We are pleased to mention:

(Special request- Please write to our inmates)

01 Sister Claudette Staples

02 Isagani M. Obispo Jr.

Name	Crime	Sentence	Spent	Date of Testimony	No
<a href="#">Alfredo R. Nardo</a> (Mayor of Death Row)	Rape	Death Penalty		September 1st	1
<a href="#">Anthony C. Dolan</a>	Drugs	Life Imprisonment	17 yrs	August	2
<a href="#">Antonio B. Simolata</a>	Homicide, Arson Frustrated Homicide	Death Penalty (Commuted to 15 to 30 Yrs)	14 yrs	2 <sup>nd</sup> September	3
<a href="#">Antonio Satioquia</a>	Rape	Cadena Perpetua	14 yrs	17 <sup>th</sup> August	4
Arnel Espina	Rape	20 yrs 1 day to 40 yrs	4 yr.	14 <sup>th</sup> October	5
Arnel Macafe	Rape	Death Penalty 5 counts	4 Yr.	20 <sup>th</sup> October	6
Arnulfo A. Aure	Rape	Life sentence	1 yr.	4 <sup>th</sup> September	7
Art Pangilinan	Kidnap, Ransom	Death Penalty	7 yr.	August	8
<a href="#">Basilio B. Malarbob</a>	Murder	Life		15 <sup>th</sup> August	9
<a href="#">Blessie A. Velasco</a>	Rape	Death Penalty	5 yrs	30 <sup>th</sup> September	10
Bobby S. Delacruz	Kidnap for Ransom	Death Penalty	2 yrs	2 <sup>nd</sup> September	11
<a href="#">Bonifilo R. Martinez</a>	Rape with Robbery	Life	7 yr.	15 <sup>th</sup> August	12
<a href="#">Carlinto Andrada Y Mateo</a>	Rape	Life		14 <sup>th</sup> August	13

<a href="#">Celso Daluz</a>	Murder	Death Penalty	3 yrs	17 <sup>th</sup> August	14
Christopher O. Iglea	Kidnapping for Ransom	Death Penalty	6 yrs	17 <sup>th</sup> August	15
Danny De-la Cruz	Rape	Death Penalty	4 yr.	20 <sup>th</sup> August	16
Danny H. Moreno	Rape	Double Life	4 yr.	16 <sup>th</sup> August	17
Detabali Tubiera	Three counts of Murder and Frustrated Murder	Three life terms and 10 to 17 yrs.	10 yrs	15 <sup>th</sup> October	18
<a href="#">Domingo B. Alacdis</a>	Drugs	Triple Life	2 yr.	17 <sup>th</sup> April 2002	
Dominador F. Emroy	Robbery + Homicide	Life	11 Yr.	12 <sup>th</sup> October	19
Domingo E. Lucag	Highway Robbery & Hold Up	12 yrs 1Month to 14 yrs	14 yr.	6 <sup>th</sup> September	20
E Serdinal	Rape	Death	4 Yr.	1 <sup>st</sup> Sept.	21
Edgar R. Vargas	Murder	Reclusion Perpeta (life)	6 yr.	15 <sup>th</sup> August	22
Edison B. Quilantang	Murder	Life	10 yrs	16 <sup>th</sup> August	23
<a href="#">Elmer B. Garcia</a>	Kidnap for Ransom	2 Death Penalties	4 yr.	31 <sup>st</sup> August	24
<a href="#">Enrico Dizon (Red)</a>	Kidnapping, Double Murder and Slight Illegal Det.	Life sentence on three counts	11 Yr.	September	25
<a href="#">Ernesto M. Ibis</a>	Murder	Death Penalty	7 yr.	3 <sup>rd</sup> September	26
<a href="#">Fernando. Gujar</a>	Homicide two counts	10 to 17 yrs	5 yrs	18 <sup>th</sup> August	27
<a href="#">Garry S/ Rosales Jr.</a>	Rape	Life Imprisonment	5 yrs	28 <sup>th</sup> August	28
<a href="#">Gerry del O. Cave</a>	Kidnap for Ransom	Double Death	3 yrs	17 <sup>th</sup> August	29
Hector R Maqueda	Robbery with Homicide	Life	9 yrs	11 <sup>th</sup> September	30
James Bond O. Bucal	Kidnap for Ransom	Death Penalty X2	3 yrs	1 <sup>st</sup> September	31

Jeremy Nestor Dolorosa	Murder	Life Imprisonment	5 years	27 <sup>th</sup> August	32
Jose C Bangcado	Double Murder	Double Life	8 yr.	27 <sup>th</sup> August	33
<a href="#">Jose M. Franco</a>	Kidnapping for Ransom	Life	9 yrs.	4 <sup>th</sup> September	34
Leon Baquiran	Murder	Life		17 <sup>th</sup> August	35
Leo B. Cabug	Parricide	Life	10 yr.	20 <sup>th</sup> October	36
<a href="#">Manuel B. Gano Jr.</a>	Drug dealing, Fraud	Three Life sentences	11 Yr.	20 <sup>th</sup> August	37
<a href="#">Manuel F. Atadero Jr.</a>	Double Murder	Double life Sentence	9 yr.	1 <sup>st</sup> September	38
Marcial. L. Ilanro Jr.	Rape (Fabricated) 2 counts	Death Penalty	1 yr.	September	39
<a href="#">Mario E. Lazaga Jr.</a>	Double Murder	Double Life Sentence	18 yr.	28 <sup>th</sup> August	40
<a href="#">Michael John Clarke</a>	Promoting Child Prostitution	14 to 16 yrs (commuted to 8 to 13 yr.)	6 yrs	14 <sup>th</sup> August	41
<a href="#">Moises M. Maspil Jr.</a>	Illegal transportation of Drugs	Life Sentence	5 yr.	10 <sup>th</sup> October	42
Nilo Ardon	Rape	4 Death Penalty	7 yrs	1 <sup>st</sup> September	43
Norberto Del Mundo	Rape	Life	4 yr.	20 <sup>th</sup> September	44
Pablo L. Estacio Jr.	Kidnap, Ransom Murder	Death Penalty	5 yr.	12 Th. October	45
<a href="#">Pablo Rebayle</a>	Murder with Rape	Reclusion Perpetua	11 years	2 <sup>nd</sup> September	46
<a href="#">Palmero M. Carcha Jr.</a>	Robbery with Rape	20 to 26 yrs (commuted to 10 to 15 yrs)	5 yrs	10 <sup>th</sup> October	47
<a href="#">Ray Dulfo</a>	See section on	False teaching			48
Richard E. Ong	Kidnap for Ransom Homicide	Death Penalty	5 years	20 <sup>th</sup> October	49
<a href="#">Roberto V. Romero</a>	Rape	Life Imprisonment		27 <sup>th</sup> August	50

<a href="#">Rogie D. Candelario</a>	Homicide	8 to 12 yrs	4 yr.	3 <sup>rd</sup> September	51
<a href="#">Rolando Pag Dayawan</a>	Rape	Death Penalty	4 yrs	4 <sup>th</sup> October	52
Romed M. Ibay	Rape	Life (commuted 18 to 23 yrs)	12 yr.	14 <sup>th</sup> October	53
Romeo R. Orio	Murder	Life	9 yr.	18 <sup>th</sup> August	54
<a href="#">Rommel Deang</a>	Kidnap for Ransom	Death/now life	6 yr.	14 <sup>th</sup> September	55
Ruben N. Boquilla	Robbery/ Homicide	Death Penalty	6 yr.	18 <sup>th</sup> August	56
<a href="#">Rudy B Hugo</a>	Murder	Death Penalty	4 yrs	6 <sup>th</sup> September	57
<a href="#">Rufo M. Llenarizas Jr.</a>	Robbery with Homicide	Life (Com) 17 to 22 yrs.	13 yrs	5 <sup>th</sup> October	58
Sales C Adic	Rape	Life	4 Yr.	5 <sup>th</sup> September	59
<a href="#">Sergio C. Iorolan</a>	1x Death 6 to 12 yrs	Double Murder	5 yrs	4 yr.	60
<a href="#">Teddoro R. Laot</a>	Murder	Life	6 yrs	30 <sup>th</sup> August	61
<a href="#">William O. Poloc</a>	Robbery with Homicide	Life	13 yr.	5 <sup>th</sup> September	62
Winnie M. Gocoyo	Homicide	18 to 36 yrs	6 yr.	15 <sup>th</sup> August	63
Zoilo A. Ama	Rape with Homicide	Life on 7 counts	8 yr.	13 <sup>th</sup> August	64
Jammie Jacob	Rape	Death Penalty	6 yr.	22 <sup>nd</sup> October	65
Domomgo B. Alacdis	Drugs	Triple life 120 yr.	7 yr.	April 2002	66
Charles Banacal	Rape	Life	7 yr.	22 <sup>nd</sup> October	67



## 01 Inmate: Alfredo R. Nardo



Name:	Alfredo R. Nardo
Prison No:	N98P-1349
Dorm:	1-C2
Age:	43 years. 17 <sup>th</sup> February 1953
Marital Status:	Married 7 Kids
Sentence:	Death
Detained:	Since March 1995
Crime:	Rape
Former Occupation:	
Family Address:	BGY 3 Camalig Albay

“Mayor of Death Row”

Dear Reader,

A long time ago, when I was a soldier, I was afraid of death because I knew where my soul would end up. In spite of knowing there is God; my life was sinful, gambling, heavy drinking and women. You name it, I had it. My life was always like that until it led me to prison with a death sentence. And there on Death Row I met someone who shared with me the Word of God and it made me cry especially when he read to me “John 5:13. That says “ I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you may know that you have eternal life”. I realized for my sins that I would surely have gone to hell if I had died in unbelief. I thanked the Lord for his kindness and love for me and accepted him as my lord and Savior. Now I no longer fear death knowing I am saved and have eternal life. Since 1998, here in prison, I continually serve Him and even outside of prison in correspondence to my loved ones. Last year, on September 5<sup>th</sup> 200, I wrote to my wife and told her about the wonderful things in the holy bible and how God changed my life. In her reply she told me about a preacher who came by the house and how God changed her life too! God used my testimony and the preacher to save her.

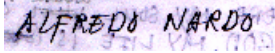
I studied evangelism Explosion III in New Bilibid Prison and asked in prayer that He grant me wisdom and freedom so I can Preach in the outside world, for I know that there are many sinners just like me, before and the fishers of men are few.

Once I failed to attend a church service and it gave me a bad feeling so I

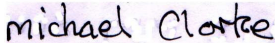
made a point of attending fellowship and devotion services. Even though I was “Affirmed” by the Supreme Court (Certain to be put to death) I was not losing hope that one day I will be freed from prison.

Dear readers I hope my testimony gives strength and knowledge about our Lord Jesus Christ. May God bless you all?

With Love, Alfredo Nardo

Handwritten signature of Alfredo Nardo in black ink on a light-colored background.

Witnessed by: Michael John Clarke

Handwritten signature of Michael John Clarke in black ink on a light-colored background.

1<sup>st</sup> September 2001 (NBP)

**The Mayor of “Death Row looking” after inmates due to die**



**Trojan Horse CM Speaking to Death Convicts- Alfred R. Nardo (Right- Mayor)**

## 02 Inmate: Anthony C. Dolin



Name:	Anthony C. Dolin (a.k.a.) Andy Tonis
Age:	43 years
D.O.B.:	14 <sup>th</sup> July 1958
Prison Number:	128897-P
Crime:	Drugs (3 Kg. Of Marijuana)
Year detained:	1984
Served:	17 years (to date from 1984-2001)
Recommendation:	15 to 20 years
Time served with G.T.A.:	20 yrs. 5 months 8 days as of September 22nd 2001
Family Address:	207 Brgy. Bagumbong. Jala-Jala Riza Philippines.

September 21<sup>st</sup> 2001

Greeting in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

First of all before I proceed to my testimony, I would like to express my deep gratitude to God, who gives this opportunity through the Trojan Horse Mission team, who encouraged me to share with the world the MARVELOUS WORKS GOD has done to me and the FREEDOM I have in CHRIST. Now I'm free to "...Make known His deeds among the peoples (Psalms 105: 1). Jesus said: "...tell them what great things the Lord has done for you, and He has had compassion on you. Mark 5:19.

Before Conversion

Before I was imprisoned my life had no direction. I was deeply involved in gambling, drinking hard liquor, stealing, sexual immorality and other forms of evil personal gratification. My life had been driven and focused on and by the things of this world...the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eye and the pride of life... which stemmed from the love of money and as an aftermath of which, I and my two relatives were enticed to go with Edward who is very active in selling covertly MARIJUANA, a drug of which is prohibited by law.

## The Family



**Pst. Anthony C. Dolin (second from the right bottom)**

This picture was taken in Cell 6 at Provincial Jail, La Trinidad Benguet in 1987, when he was 29 years old.

### Under arrest

Sometime at about 6.00 p.m. of 11<sup>th</sup> June 1984 as we were in the process of delivering three (3Kg) of Marijuana to our buyer we were intercepted by elements of NARCOTICS GROUP (military men and civilian agents whose primary task is to crack down and arrest persons found selling or in possession of the afore said drug) and subsequently arrested us. Only Edward was able to escape and eluded arrest. We were immediately whisked to Baguio City Jail and five (5) days later, transferred to Provincial Jail of La Trinidad Benguet.

### Conversion

Inside prison I felt it was the end of my world. I felt very much guilty and remorse for such indiscretion and irresponsible actions that happened to me. The ambition I had once been pursuing vanished into thin air and is now only a mere dream and fantasy of my former life.

I had been experiencing very hard times adjusting to prison life until one day in August 1984, when a group of Christians came and ministered inside the jail and preached about the good life that Jesus to bring.

At one point, when I was listening intently to that portion the preacher was stressing that God forgives all our sins and saves us from hell if we put our trust in Jesus. My body quivered that I felt something transpiring inside me. The Holy Spirit was working over my whole being. Consequently, when the preacher asked those who wanted to be saved to stand up, I immediately stood to my feet without hesitation. I came forward and surrendered my whole life to God. I confessed all the sins I committed since birth and acknowledged that I couldn't save myself from the impending wrath of God

unless I receive Jesus Christ the Savior. That very same hour, I accepted and declared Jesus Christ as my Lord and Savior. That same day was my spiritual birthday. Thereafter, an unforgettable moment happened in my life. I felt the presence of the Holy Spirit, the peace of God that flooded my heart, and the inexpressible joy of salvation from within bursting out of my mouth. My sorrows and fear of death were changed into overflowing peace and joy in the Spirit.

#### New Habits

Through God's grace I was able to stop gradually my vices and in a short span of time, my old habits and desires for worldly things and worldly pleasures were gone. Instead I delighted myself to reading the bible singing spiritual songs attending bible study fellowship, witnessing and sharing God's word with other inmates. All for the glory of GOD and exaltation of JESUS CHRIST. What a change our LORD JESUS CHRIST had done to my life despite my past as a sinner!

#### Sentence to life imprisonment

The decision of our case of illegal possession of Marijuana was promulgated on 20<sup>th</sup> October 1986. The night before I prayed unceasingly and entrusted to Him whatever the outcome of the decision would be. So that when the verdict (LIFE IMPRISONMENT with p20.000.00 indemnity) was handed down I had no qualms or regrets because I knew very well that the LORD never abandoned me.

#### GOD GAVE ME A FAMILY

It was here inside Maximum Security Compound that God gave me a family. On May 23, 1993, I got married to Norita V. Casabal and were blessed with four (4) children namely: Nathaniel, John Mark, Grace Ann, and Hannah.

#### Pst Anthony C. Dolin (2<sup>nd</sup> from the right bottom)



**Rev. Lucas P Dangan Jr. Conducting Mr. Mrs. Anthony Norita Dolin Exchanging  
Conducting the ceremony rings of commitment.**

## My Children



Top: from the right: Nathaniel, John Mark, Grace Ann, Hannah.

### Training in the Wilderness

It had never been my dream to become a pastor! It was always my obsession to be a successful architect. But God's plan for me was something great and different to what I had dreamed of earlier. Prison environment has ingrained in my life that molded me to be come forth as pure and shining gold.

In 1993 I graduated from a two year Ministerial Course at the New Bilibid Prison Bible School (NBPBS) now NBP Theological Institute (NBPTI)... acknowledged as the center for Theological and Religious education inside Maximum Security Compound. Consequently in 1994 I became the associate pastor of NBP Christian Church (which shares the same edifice with NBPTI). At the same time I took a two-year course in Diploma in Theology (DTH) and a four-year course Bachelor in Theology graduated two years later.

## Degree Award



**Ptr. Anthony C. Dolin receives his Certificate Award** after a 2 year Diploma Course in Theology. Left Ptr. Medel, Rev. Lucas Right Mommy Zelma  
I also finished another two-year course in Bachelor of Theology (BTH).



Pst Anthony C. Dolan receives a gift during the graduation in 1999, after a 2-year course in Bachelor of Theology at the NBP Theological Institute Maximum Compound Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

Significantly on 13<sup>th</sup> July 1999 I was blessed by being ordained as one of the pastor inmates under the auspices of the “First Inter-Denominational Christian Ordaining Council, Inc.,” As a result I was appointed as vice president of the Prison Ministries Organization here in NBP.

## The Interview Board



**The Interview Board prior to Anthony and the Prayer of empowerment after Anthony C. Dolan's Ordination**

The break for me to share and teach what I studied about God and salvation came when the Bureau of Corrections authorized me in December 1999 to conduct bible Studies in the different brigades/dormitories. Presently I am pasturing and teaching 65 Christian inmates (including one foreigner bro. Michael John Clarke a British National) whom I won for CHRIST: together with Rev. Lucas Dangatan, Jr., who is the Head Pastor and founder of NBP Christian Church and NBP Theological Institute, respectively.



**Receiving a Certificate Award. Left: Pst. Noel, Pst. Mark (center)**

This was after me completing the 12-week Bible Study Course reading requirement 2 hours per day from Genesis to Revelation, headed by the Arise and Shine Outreach Ministry. Left: Pst Noel, Pst. Mark (center) they now visit us weekly.

### **Reflection of the Past**

I once was enslaved by sin but now in CHRIST I am free! As I am pondering with amazement on my past I am very much amazed of the great and wonderful things the LORD JESUS CHRIST has done to this great



sinner and violator of HIS divine Laws. Now I am very grateful to God for His grace and power that transformed my whole being to be conformed in the image of His Son.

Who am I

Now I belong to Jesus

Jesus my Lord will love me forever, from him no power of evil can sever; he gave His life to ransom my soul. Once I was lost in sin's degradation, Jesus came down to bring me salvation, lifted me up from sorrow and shame joy fills my soul, for Jesus has saved me, freed me from sin that long had enslaved me; His precious blood He gave to redeem. (Chorus)

Now I belong to Him! Now I belong to Jesus, Jesus belongs to me not for the years of time alone but for all ETERNITY.

Life Verses

I use to wander off until you chastised me; now I closely follow all you say. The chastisement you gave me is the best thing that could have happened to me, for it taught me to pay attention to your laws. They are more valuable to me than millions of silver or gold; (Psalm 119: 67,71,72).

Message for the world

My heart's desire and prayers to the Lord for all of you: my dear friends; that the Holy Spirit will open your spiritual eyes as you read my life testimony or (life story); that you will see the Lord's Power and His saving love that He alone can forgive sins, can change lives, and set men and women free from the bondage and power of Satan such as sins. Of man's pride, of rebellion, spirit of unbelief, of being independent to God, of being self centered, of being self-righteous, as well as immorality, greediness, worldly pleasures and other related evil practices.

You might not be aware of it that your life's (life) are driven and controlled by these kinds of things. Just like me before, I thought the way I used to live was normal and righteous before a Holy God. I was totally ignorant of these matters, because of the god of this world had blinded me. Until JESUS CHRIST came into my life and sets me free. That was 17 years ago.

I would like you to know that with God all things are possible! What JESUS has done for me He can do for you? You can't buy freedom. It cannot be found in any one else except Jesus. God knows that no one in this world can set us free from the power of Satan. You can't save your selves even your religion can't save your soul from the wrath of God and Hell. That is why God in His has appointed time sent and gave His only beloved Son in this world to be our liberator. This is what JESUS says: "If the Son will set you free you will be free indeed" (John 8:32) that is real freedom and free, you do not have to work for.

My dear friends my co-inmates my countrymen and my loved ones I believe that in your heart you know you need JESUS; don't let Him pass-over you today. Tomorrow it might be too late; He is standing and knocking at the door of your heart, oh! How He wants to come in. Invite Him into your life right now; let Him come in and set you FREE! And God will guarantee that if you do this your life will never be the same. I hope you do it!

To God be the Glory!!!

Pst Andy Dolin

Witness by Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr.

### 03 Inmate: Antonio B. Simolata



Name:	Antonio B. Simolata
Age:	35 years
D.O.B.:	17 <sup>th</sup> January 1966
Prison Number:	132043 D
Marital Status:	Married No children yet
Former Profession:	Farmer
Crime:	Homicide, Arson, Frustrated Homicide, Murder.
Sentence:	“Death” commuted to 15-34 years.
Years detained:	Since July 1987
Served:	
Recommendation:	
Time served with G.T.A.:	
Family Address:	Bogy 8, Margay Vintar Ilocos Norte

September 2<sup>nd</sup> 2001

#### My personal testimony

Theme: “He who began the good work within you will keep right on helping you grow in his grace until his task within you is finally finished on that day when Jesus Christ returns.” Philippians 1:6 T.L.B

I thank the Lord for by his grace I’ve been saved, enlightened, restored and loved. To God be all the glory!

Greetings in the mighty name of Jesus! My name is Bro. Antonio B. Simolata, just call me Bro Tony. Praise and thank God for all he has done in my whole life from birth until the present. Although I’m a murderer, a sinner, he will consider me as one of all his chosen people I call myself blessed because of his great love for me, I want to give him back all the glory, honour, adoration and thanks giving for he alone is worthy.

I started my testimony in the year 1987 July 28, that was the day I became so rebellious, arrogant, hot tempered and what I’ve known is to get revenge for those people who were involved in burning our family home and to give justice to my girlfriends rape case and to my elder sister’s pregnancy which is so shameful to the whole family to get pregnant without a husband. It means the man who was responsible for my sister’s pregnancy has run away and never intends to marry my sister. My mind is full of hatred and revenge that I really want to have all justice in my hand alone. Since I don’t know how merciful God is at that time. So I did it in my own way, at the end I need to face the consequences for the sin I have committed and the time I realized that in every circumstance there is always a purpose. Gods plan for me is to get to know him. So he put me here in prison. At first when I heard the word of God, I thought he was nothing; I even mocked and

insulted the people who came to share God's word. I ignored them and I even told my companions that here comes the "Praise the Lord, Hallelujah" again. I will just pass by where they are and will never give my time to listen. Until one day I found myself listening to and accepting God as my personal savior. From that time onwards, I began to know God through his words and through my daily devotion and prayers. You know that it was then I realized how merciful and compassionate God is.

My sentence that time was the Death penalty, I still hope that one day God will make a way to change it into life and I'm hoping to be free physically one day, for he has promised 'he will never leave me nor forsake me'. Hebrews 13:5 and he promised as well that all things are possible to him. Luke 1:37. As he also told me that as I remain in him and his word remains in me, ask what ever you wish. John 15:7. That's the time God started a miraculous intervention in my case from the death penalty. He put me to life and from life sentence I believe in my faith by his grace he can make again a favour for me to commute it. Well, it's all overflowing blessings because the favour is always there.

In 1998 when I moved from death row to life. In 1999 I ask the lord to give me a partner whom I can share with to encourage and to comfort in time of distress. I pray that God will use someone whom can also help me to reach my family about God's love and salvation and I praise and thank God for truly he is a faithful God. In 2001 the bone of my bones and the flesh of my flesh has arrived. She's also a believer and God used her to start a bible study in my home place to be held in our house. From the second week of June until the present, the bible study is going on, the "Jesus is Lord" church, Vintar, Ilocos Norte. Last July 28th this year '01 I can see and witness continually change me from glory to glory from faith to faith and to my whole family as well. During my wedding day last July God really works. A very unusual and so surprising to let me see face to face all my family and relatives. Especially to my dear beloved parents. You know how I miss them so much and how I love to see them personally again. I can't help myself crying every time, meditating Gods goodness and faithfulness to me. Sometimes I ask God 'who am I Lord that you bless me in this way?' God impressed me here in my heart to acknowledge him always and never, never forget his work. This time God promoted me as an assistant major here in dorm 6 B and he ever entrusted me a responsibility as a deacon in our church 'Amazing Grace church ministry' at N.B.P prison. And he even gave me a woman, a wife whom I can cherish, love and a helpmate to do his work here on earth. My beloved's wife's name is Mrs. Leticia Simolata. She's a big help for me and nothing else I can ask the lord but to give him the highest form

of praise and worship, which is due to his name alone. Hallelujah, praise the Lord! You know, since I became a believer of God, I received so many blessings that words are not enough to thank our God. Really God keeps his promise and this time, I declare his Lordship on our life and our futures ahead. He's a God of everything I do believe he's a source of everything, he can move mountains it means no matter how difficult our situation, and he is always there to accomplish from which he will fulfill his purpose. As his words in Romans 8:28 that 'all things will work together for good for those who love God'. Yes, God is alive for evermore. He even gave me privilege to study in a bible school that what I've known in the beginning is very difficult in my part, for my English is not as good as others, but praise be to God because he said in his word that when I am weak he makes me strong. He even encourages me that I can do all things through Christ Jesus who strengthens me. My prayer always is to be used by God to enlighten people who are in darkness and let them see God and know him like never before. As a prisoner I've encountered so much pain, tortured physically and forced to admit things, which are untrue. I even pretended to be put in 'Bartolina', which is punishable by a group or individual. I really thought I'm going to die that time for really I can't walk and my companion (inmate) needed to carry me to go to the toilet or everywhere I go until now you can see all the scars and really I take it this time as a challenge to be a good courage to fight a good fight of faith that no matter what, we will serve the lord with all our heart. All those pains are all over and this time I need to do things, which can glorify God's holy name. I continue to pray thanks to him and yes, I stand in his word in Philippians 1:6 that he who began a good work in me will be faithful to complete it until the day of Jesus Christ. Well, now that I am his, I will be proud to tell everyone about his love. How he colors my world and changed me from grave to glory. He's been so good, wonderful and kind to everyone who calls upon him in truth. He's a gracious god, slow to anger abounding in love. I would like to encourage all the readers of my testimony to come to Jesus now, before it's too late. God will come very soon and God only knows when. The encouragement is to get ready all the time. We must be watchful and alert for his time is near, God is a God of a second chance. The second chance is waiting for us. Just humble ourselves before God and submit to his word and purpose in our lives. Let him do the planning the accomplishment for in him there is success and victory over our self-will. I experienced having no peace of mind, no contentment, but with God there is everything we need. He gave me peace, love and contentment in life. Just trust him and seek him first his kingdom and righteousness and all we need will be provided. Who can believe that a murderer like me can still have the

chance to be loved by someone else apart from God? Here's my wife, she accepts me for what I am, she knows that I'm being helpless about anything like finances and yet God touched her heart to love me for what I am. She always mentioned to me that she doesn't care what people say about me before. What she cares is about my standing to God, about who am I this time in the sight of God. It's been hard to believe this has happened in my life, but that's the reality. I only think its just a dream but this time its happening, experiencing life like an ordinary person outside the prison I can consider myself blessed because I have God in my heart to rely, depend and trust on.

I hope this testimony will help reaching people who are in darkness like me before. To be in prison is not hell, but for me its blessing life because I did get to know God inside the prison. If the killing hadn't happened I would not know God until this time. But its because God says 'my plan is higher than plan and my thoughts and ways are higher than your ways and thoughts.' I do agree with that especially. His word that never goes back empty, but will accomplish from which his purpose. This time, by the grace of God I consider myself with value that being a newly wed couple with my wife, we're hoping and praying to God that he will always bless our marriage and give us children to teach them to fear God. I believe that it is Gods will that we should multiply. You know, we even prayed that God would give twins, (1 boy, 1girl). By the way, let Gods will be done in our lives for we do believe that he knows what we need. In everything we should give thanks for it is Gods will to give him thanks, always.

Before I close to this testimony I want to give God all the highest form of Glory, honour, adoration and thanks giving for all the things he's done and going to do in the near future and I pray that upon this testimony let him alone be glorified and exalted, for he alone is worthy to be lifted up. We love the Lord for he heard our voice, our cry for mercy. Praise the Lord, hallelujah. Amen!

May God bless you.

Regards,

Tony. Witnessed by: Bro Red Dizon.

## My Wedding



My Wedding day July 28<sup>th</sup> 2001  
 At “Amazing Grace Church”  
 Pst. Efren Liwanag Solemnized the marriage.

**Mr. and Mrs. Antonio B Simolata at their wedding the maximum compound N.B.P. 28 July 2001. Amazing Grace Church, Ptr. Efren Liwanag solemnized the marriage.**

My dear wife Leticia would like to say a few words of encouragement.

Sis. Leticia G Simolata

Blk 241 lot 2 Uranus st

Group 2 zones 13, Pembo Makati

14 September 2001

Words of encouragement

I praise and thank God for giving me this opportunity to give him the highest form of praise, glory, honour and worship. I would like to encourage everyone who reads this message to keep on knowing God, his will and purpose. Remaining faithful until the end is a goal. For each and every one of us to remain faithful to God makes our relationship deeper and deeper as God continually reveals himself for everyone who draws near to him. Being a wife of Bro. Antonio Simolata, a prisoner I can say or consider myself blessed. For truly God gave me a husband like him. One thing I always prayed is the continued transforming and changing of us from glory to glory from faith to faith. As we always acknowledge our nothingness apart from God who is always there to teach us hold us and who always is there to remind us of those things which pleases in his sight. As we love God (for he deserves to be loved) for he first loved us, we must always remember everything that makes him happy. Something that if we love someone we can always think about the best for him / her. It is the same with God, he always thinks about what is best for us. First, we must learn to wait, it means we must wait until his perfect time will be given and as we wait we must do something which is glorifying his holy name. Yes we are a creation, human that we could say sometimes we are not strong enough or weak to face trials and difficulties, but do remember his promise, as he said he will never leave us nor forsake

us, as his grace is sufficient.

Our weaknesses that when we are weak we are strong his grace is sufficient for you and me and his power is made perfect to our weaknesses 1 Cor 12:9-10 I do believe in my faith that as we come to him with a humble heart willing to submit to what he says or commands to us then God was there to help us and give us victorious life's. As he said in Jer 29:11 he knows his plan for us. His plan is to prosper us not to harm us but to give us hope and a future as we commit unto him, whatever we do will gain success. By the way to be a wife of a prisoner is not so easy. It requires more patience, more understanding and self control. I just want God to use me for his glory. I know and I believe that as I obey his words and commands of marrying bro. Antonio B Simolata, the success will share and I also believe that the full blessing was there for us. God controls everything, he knows everything, and he is God everywhere. Jeremiah 23:23-24 'He creates all things and commands every living thing to praise him.' Psalms 150:6 'It means no exemptions all is creations must praise him for he made us to praise and worship him in spirit and in truth.' As I end this word of encouragement, I would like to tell every one that as long as we have breath, there is always hope. I do believe that in every circumstance we receive, there is always a purpose, just obey him and he will fulfill that purpose in our lives. Focus our eyes onto God for he is the author and perfecter of our faith. Learn to encourage one another as must learn to encourage ourselves as well. When the times come when we feel so depressed, just trust God. Go unto him. He is always there for us, as he promised to be there always. Like king David says in Psalms 23:4 'Though we walk in the valley of death we will fear no evil.' For he relied unto him that that he was with him. His rod and his staff comforted him. Glory to God, praise the Lord.



## 04 Inmate: Antonio Satioquia



Name:	Antonio Satioquia
Age:	56 yrs. April 1945
Status:	Divorced with Children. Now Common Law wife no children
Prison No:	N 96P0023
Dormitory:	7B2
Crime:	Rape
Sentence :	Cadena Perpeta
Served:	
Detained:	Since August 1994
Family	Cadawag Oas, Albay
Occupation:	Farmer

August 17, 2001

Dear Readers

My testimony is that I was born poor and ignorant about God. I was elected councilman in our area, we called Baranggay. In this place I was falsely accused and charged with rape. I am an old man and in my twilight years of my life, I was dishonoured, now I am in prison, you must understand how I felt. But this is a crowded place full of convicted criminals; I met God and accepted him as my saviour and since then served him faithfully. I am happy and contented, thanks to Gods kindness. I am with Son light Ministry under pastor Ray Colonzo spreading the words of God to different Dormitories here in Maximum Compound.

God bless you

Antonio Satioquia

Witnessed by: Pastor Rogie Candelario

**05 Inmate: Arel Espina**

October 14th 2001

Name: Arel Espina  
 Age: 26 years  
 Status:  
 Prison No: N97P-0762  
 Dormitory: 7D-1  
 Crime: Rape  
 Sentence : 20 years - 1 day to 40 years  
 Served:  
 Detained: Since 18th January 1997  
 Family 1269-D Saint Peter St.  
 Maricaban, Mulawin Road, Pasay City  
 Occupation: Tricycle Driver

### Personal Testimony

When I was in the free society I had no contention in life so I went with some guys who were drug dependent until I found out that I was influenced by what they were doing. At that point in time I became hard headed and disobedient to my parents, I even thought that I could live alone without them.

When I was 19 years old I got involved in an incident in our place. And it so happened that there's one dead and I'm one of the suspects. In my fear, I escaped and hid until this case was solved. The complainant had withdrawn their demands against me.

I had a faithful Christian friend who led me to the Lord. After my conversion I remembered my shortcomings to my parents. Right then, I asked forgiveness and promised to be a good boy to them. But after a few months, as a new born babe in the Lord at that period of time I'm not familiar to the schemes or traps of the Devil. I had fallen into a pit fall of an immoral act to a lady who charged rape against me. Due to that immoral act that I committed I was brought to jail in 1997 and in March 1997 the court decision in my case, I was found guilty beyond reasonable doubt. The Judge sentenced me to 20 years 1 day to 40 years. Immediately, the wardens transferred me to New Bilibid Penitentiary of the Philippines in Muntinlupa

City.

One year latter; I enrolled at the NBP Theological Institute and graduated with a Diploma in Theology after two years. God used this bible school for the service of the One who gave a second chance to me. It is a great chance since when I become a prisoner I was able to spend more time and I devoted my time to the Lord and studying God's word. Now I clearly see and understand God's plan for my life.

I am now a deacon of the NBP Christian Church with six others deacons under the leadership or Rev. Lucas Dangatan, Jr. as the founder of the said church and Theological Institute.

Dear friends, It is my joy to share the goodness and power of the Lord, He saved a wretch like me. All things are possible with God if you trust and believe in Jesus. He is able to change your life as well as your eternal destiny. Friends I encourage you to humble and commit your life to Jesus Christ right now before it is too late.

SHALOM!!! God Bless You.

Bro Arnel Espina

Witnessed by Pst. Andy Dolin.

### **06 Inmate: Arnel Macafe**



20<sup>th</sup> October 2001

Name:	Arnel Macafe
Prison No:	N99P-1542
Dorm:	1-B Death Row
Age:	35 – 18 <sup>th</sup> June 1966
Marital Status:	Single.
Sentence:	Death '5 counts'
Detained:	Since 16 <sup>th</sup> November 1997
Crime:	Rape
Former Occupation:	Driver
Family Address:	No 1 Saint Joseph St., St Tierra, Vista Bubo, Parans, Marikina City

Dear Reader,

Before I accepted Jesus Christ as my personal Lord and Saviour my life was a disaster and with no direction. My family were neither rich nor poor. I did my own thing and was disobedient to my parents. I was hard headed and I now know that I was in fact a spoiled brat.

I now recall that in my late teens I was hooked on drugs. Marijuana was an everyday habit and in order to support my habit I ventured into all kinds of crime. I thought I was a big shot so I started pushing; selling all kinds of drugs to anyone that had the money. I was motivated by power. I drank too much and enjoyed a life of easy women and drugs.

My former concept of God was in fact NO concept, I was my own God and religion was something for the weaker kind of people and maybe when I got old I would think about it, but not then, I was ok and strong.

As the years go by I became worse but what happened in 1997 was something I couldn't believe! I was wrongly accused of rape 'God is my witness'. I thought I was going crazy. For over one year while on trial my whole life was a nightmare. I wanted revenge. I hated my complainants so much I vented my anger on anyone that got in my way. I was a walking time bomb with a very short fuse.

My trial ended with me being found guilty and I was sentenced to DEATH! The nightmare had become a reality. I was then transferred to the Slaughter House in the maximum-security compound New Bilibid Prison, DEATH ROW, which housed over 1000 men.

As time goes by some of my fellow inmates share with me the Holy Scriptures, which leads me to a true understanding of the purpose of what happened to me! God in his wisdom let me get to rock bottom, until there was no place to look but up – to Him. I then repented for my former life and unbelief and accepted and Jesus Christ as my personal Lord and Saviour. I now know that I have ETERNAL LIFE and NOTHING can prevent this coming to pass, even if I do die in the chamber.

I am now studying God's word with my fellow brothers in Christ, headed by inmate teachers who have formed their own training courses! I have now forgiven my complainant.

During August the Trojan Horse mission team from England visited Death Row convicts and really preached with POWER! I could feel the presence of the Holy Spirit in their words. When they announced that they required TRUE TESTIMONIES to include in their forthcoming book, title the "Trojan Warriors" I felt an overwhelming sense of happiness, knowing that I am able to tell the whole world of God's wonderful mercy and grace  
Mark 5:19

It is my prayer that my testimony is the KEY to your Salvation. If you want write to me, it would make my day!

May God Bless You,

Arnel Witnessed by Zoilo Ama 8A1

**07 Inmate: Arulfo A. Aure**



September 4th 2001

Name:	Arnulfo A. Aure
Age:	40 years
Prison No.:	N201P-0688
Dorm:	X1-B
Crime:	Rape
Sentence:	Reclusion Perpetua
Detained:	
Status	Married 2 children
Former Occupation:	Police Sergeant
Family Address:	None

My Dear Reader

I was thought by my parents that there is God and I learned from the Catholic Church the Christian way of accepting it throughout until I came to know who really God is.

I thought to be kind to others, giving alms to beggars, going to church every Sunday, praying to the Saints and devotions to God in my own way will set me free from sins and be acceptable to the heavenly Father.

Until one day, while I was then very active in my duty as a policeman because of my heavy work load I had already forgotten my responsibilities to God, while in the actual performance of duty we got entangles with a heavy syndicate and well-entrenched organisation criminals who engaged in trafficking minor children to work in the Metropolis.

It is in these callings that instead of a job well done or perhaps a promotion of rank, we were falsely charged of rape conducted by a member of the Prosecution Officer. Because of my limited and lack of resources in all aspects coupled with the persecution of some corrupt members of the Prosecution Service of the Department of Justice, these trumped up false charges of rape prospered.

I then remembered God and asked His forgiveness, “For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.”) Matthew 6:14). These are now my cries, agonies and sufferings of my families and loved ones. I am really innocent but God has a plan stored for me. I know that God used this experience for me to realise the truth. I am now a true son of God because I have repented and accepted Jesus as my only Lord and Saviour.

May God Bless you also.  
 (SGD) SGT. Arnulfo A. Aure  
 SONLIGHT MINISTRY  
 Bureau of Corrections  
 Philippines.

**08 Inmate: Art Pangilinan**



Name:	Art Pangilinan
Age:	41 years D.O.B. 28 <sup>th</sup> December 1960
Prison No.:	N98P1434
Dorm:	1D- Death Row
Crime:	Kidnap for Ransom
Sentence:	Death
Detained:	Since 1994
Status	Married 2 children
Former Occupation:	Electrician
Family Address:	149 Bo.Pag-asa, Pinamtsaran, San Miguel, Bucazar, P.I.

Greetings,

My former life was a mess! I didn't know Jesus Christ then and what I did was/is abominable to the Lord and contrary to His law. It was my ignorance that led me to DEATH ROW. Guns in my hands, money in my pocket and fear in my heart. 'That was my Life' Now it has all changed! The Bible is in my hand and God is in my heart. I can face life and death with a clear head. 'My cup runneth over'.

My detention is a blessing in disguise! Even with the death penalty staring me in the face, I have no FEAR. Knowing full well that Jesus Christ is my Saviour and by God's GRACE alone has given me eternal life and freed me from the power of sin.

God has changed me and even my family. We now live in harmony, peace and happiness. I praise and thank God everyday. I am happy only when I serve Him.

Since my "conversion" I have completed an Evangelism Explosion Course and currently studying at the Reformed Theological Seminary which visits here every week since my "conversion" I have completed an Evangelism Explosion course and currently studying at the Reformed Theological Seminary which visits here every week



#### **Graduation Day Evangelism Explosion III (Right)**

Here on Death Row I help one of the Elders and trainers to preach and teach the wonderful word of God to the other death row inmates who are

still in darkness.

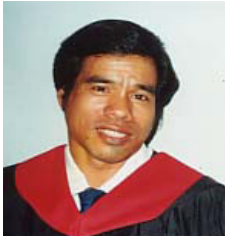
At long last my emptiness is now filled with the love of God. -- Is your life empty? Turn to him with a humble heart and seek this wonderful experience.

May God bless you my dear reader.

Art Pangilinan

Witnessed by Bro. Michael Clarke

**09 Inmate: Basilio B. Malarbob**



Name:	Basilio B. Malarbob
Number:	N96 P-2907
Dorm:	13 D B.O.C.
Age/ DOB:	43 years 12th March 1959
Sentence:	Life
Crime:	Murder
Profession:	Woodcarver
Status:	Married

Family Address: Imelda B. Malarbob, Pitawan, Hingyon, Ifueo, Province.

### My Life Story August 2001

Dear Friends in Christ, Readers,

Greetings to everybody who wants to know Jesus Christ in their lives. From his power, love and mercy to all sinners who would like to receive his cleansing power by his blood shed on Calvary Hill for the remission of all sins. Through Him only we shall receive Eternal Life, in Jesus name, the Son of the Living God.

I am affirming before the public what God, Jesus Christ, has done for me, turning my sorrows and sufferings into joy, converting me from Paganism to Christianity, from darkness to the Light, - to encourage you dear Readers to make a new decision to accept the Lord Jesus Christ in your life. It is not too



late for you to do it, to commit your selves totally to the Lord. If you comply with his commands he will help you and give you abundant blessings.

I am Basilio B. Malarbob, born among the poorest in our place, Cababuyan, Hingyon,

Ifugeo Province. Married to Imelda B. Malarbob, God has given us gifts of five children with his blessings, namely Randy, Roldan, Melba, Myrna, and Helen. I love them all very much.

Because we belong to a poor family, we could not hire a private lawyer to defend my case of murder due to insanity My previous life had been very miserable and disgraceful and detestable in the sight of God, because of the worldly principles that had control of me. I was engaged in many vices that had grasped me, such as gambling, smoking and drinking. - Intoxicating habits, which included sacrificing to Idols like the pagan, I had become, the most detestable to God. I even carved wooden idols for business, and sold them to antique collectors and tourists. However I was still unhappy, and although I worked hard to support my family, we were still starving and financially hard —up, because I entrusted to pagan gods, the most useless in every thing. 1

It became more miserable, as I soon became possessed by demons. My insanity led to the neglect of my family, a great pity, and lasted for a long long time. My parents and relatives bound my hands and feet every time I was possessed to stop me loitering and to prevent me from doing harm around our place. The pagan gods did nothing to help, even when my parents offered pigs and chickens or other animals. It was useless.

So at an appointed day and time it was arranged for me to go to the mental hospital for psychoanalysis and treatment but it was tragic and all in vain. Before the appointed time came I was again under the influence of the devil, and hacked to death one of our neighbors. That mysterious incident led to my incarceration.

When I regained my conscious mind, my good senses, I was surprised to find that I was isolated in a dark room, with my hands bound with chains. I was ignorant of everything that had happened, and did not know why I was imprisoned in that dark room. They told me that I had murdered a man in our community, but I had no idea how or why or what I had done. When they had finished relating the whole story I was trembling with fear, thinking of the situation of my family, parents and relatives. But nevertheless I had to accept my fate and my fortune.

At first inside the provincial jail, I had no hope to live because of the many burdens, so heavy that my weak shoulders could not bear them any longer It was at this time that I began to wonder who was the true God, who

could heal my broken heart, and my sickness and my sore head. I began to renounce the useless pagan gods and to turn to the real God. Then, several Christian ministers came to share the truth of the Word of God, and brought the Love of the real God to sinners like myself. Then I came to know Jesus Christ, the Son of God, who was sacrificed for us, to save mankind from the bondage of sin (Exo.12 1-20 Cor.5. 7.) I decided to love Jesus Christ, receive Him, and accept Him as my Lord and Saviour deep in my heart. That led to my water baptism in obedience to Jesus' command, a year after my crime, in 1995. Since I entrusted my life to the Lord I have recovered my health and started to be happy and joyful, having a new peace of mind and fearing God. My lost hope has been restored by the work of the Holy Spirit, which gives me inspiration and hope for the future. Since I gave my life to him, I have never again been possessed by demons. I read and learned from His words in the Book of Mark (1. 21-28) that Jesus Christ has authority to drive out demons, and by putting your faith and belief in Him you will be cleansed from sickness, iniquities, and have the gift of Eternal Life — the salvation which counts the most. That was the start of my Christian life, turning away from paganism and starting a new life.

The judge convicted me and gave me a life sentence. They transferred me to N.B.P. Maximum Security Compound. Here inside the Compound I am growing more in the knowledge of his Grace, spending my time studying his words in the School of Theology (NBPTI) under the supervision of Rev. Luke Dangatan Jr. the Director of this institution. I came to know the Scriptures, to study them, 'to show thyself to be approved unto God' (2 Tim 2:15) So I thank the Lord for putting me inside prison for this great opportunity to concentrate on the study of His Words for His purpose- (Rom 8:28); for putting things in order to let me know his great healing power, so that I might turn to Him, to praise and adore Him, and be one of his servants for the rest of my life.

Most of all however I want to be used to testify to His goodness, righteousness and His power to defeat the pagan gods the pagan gods were useless and powerless to heal the sickness that was in my life. I was only healed and relieved from my anxiety, sufferings and sickness when I received Jesus Christ as my Lord and Saviour. Then I was completely released from the bondage of sin. If you know the truth, the truth will set you free. (John 8:32). He will set the captives free from their sins if they come to know the truth in Jesus Christ, the Lord and Son of the Living God.

Now that I have experienced being possessed by demons, having knowledge of being convicted by the exertion of direct control, being influenced by the derangement of my mind. My mind was made blind, my

memory destroyed, and I was even made mute, speechless and senseless. Sometimes even my sight would change, so that people seemed to change appearance, swelling, fearful and disgusting to my eyes.

So my dear readers, I share with you the badness of the demons and Satan also, and the goodness of Jesus Christ through my own personal experience.

When I received Jesus Christ as my own personal Saviour all the feelings of anxiety, depression, agony, insanity and my sore head were relieved and all my sufferings turned to joy.

It is true that when you are possessed by devils your moral and spiritual disposition changes confirming the following passages; Matt.4: 24, Luke 8:36, Mark 5:3-4, John 10:21. etc. The only solution to these problems — physical, emotional, financial and spiritual burdens — is to entrust them all to Lord Jesus Christ, to repent and receive him as your own personal Saviour. God is merciful and will pardon sin (Isa 1:18) Surely God will bless you and count you as one of his children of the light, and no longer a son of the devil. As you receive Him and have all your iniquities wiped out, cleansed by his blood shed on the Hill of Calvary, when he said ‘ It is finished’ (John 19: 30) you will experience the confirmation of all believers.

As for me now, I am going to serve the Lord. I am serving the Lord through teaching

Inside the prison, and I will continue when I am eventually released. I am teaching Angelology, which pertains to angels, Satan and devils. I have knowledge of their wiles and schemes through my own experience, and I can help people who are possessed by teaching them to accept Jesus Christ into their lives.

The knowledge that I learn from this Theological School, inculcated by the Reverend Luke P. Dangatan Jr., and his faculty will be of great help for teaching, correcting and rebuking, (2Tim: 3:16-17) to teach people how to fight and how to overcome suffering, trials and temptations, and to trust in the mighty power of Jesus Christ. (Jas4: 7-10. Resist the devil and he will flee from you, come near to God, purify your heart, and humble yourself before the Lord and he will lift you up.

I therefore conclude my testimony with my own personal composition, ‘Lord pardon me’ as my expression of thanksgiving to the Lord for His Faithfulness.

### **Lord Pardon Me**

I beg your pardon Lord,  
For the offences I have offended you with,  
Due to my insanity,  
I beg your pardon.I need you in my life,

You are the hope of my life'  
 From my agony and my anxiety  
 I beg your pardon.

Now that I know you Lord, I  
 I will do what you want me to do,  
 For the rest of my life  
 Until my life is through  
 You healed my life  
 From insanity to sanity  
 You redeemed me from darkness to light,  
 Shine on me,

And on my way to you Lord,  
 I beg your pardon.  
 I need you I my life,  
 You are my hope and everything,  
 I need your holiness my whole life through  
 For the rest of my life, as long as I live  
 I will extol your name as my covenant to you,  
 For my whole life through  
 So I beg your pardon.  
 (Repeat 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup>.)

My very best,  
 Basilio B. Malarbob.  
 Pstr. Andy C. Dolin  
 Associate pastor.  
 Witnesses: Rev. Luke P. Dangatan Jr.  
 Director, NBPTI (Head Pastor)

## 10 Inmate: Blessie A. Velasco



Name:	Blessie A. Velasco
Prison No:	N98P-2214
Dorm:	1-C Death Row
Age:	30 years. 29 <sup>th</sup> October 1970
Marital Status:	Married no children
Sentence:	Death Penalty
Detained:	Since Feb 7 <sup>th</sup> 1996
Crime:	Rape
Former Occupation:	Farmer
Family Address:	BGY. BAN-AG Alimodian, Iloilo 5028

30<sup>th</sup> September 2001

Dear Reader

I will share you my life. When I was still a non-Christian. I was a farmer and although my income was not enough for my daily substance. I indulged myself in smoking, drinking and womanizing. My parents were neither, poor nor rich, but I was not able to finish my studies because of bad influence among my friends, until I became a thief. I had many pending cases against me so I had to go from place to place, all these cases were settled through the use of money, and I knew then that more money meant more power.

This kind of thinking led me to more serious crimes. This time money can't do anything. I was imprisoned and later convicted my sentence was death by lethal injection and I was so afraid. I was even more afraid when they brought me to death row, national Bilibid prison. "Oh God" I called and thought this was the end. But the Lord had a plan for me. A group of born again Christians came to me and preached wonderful words to me of love and encouragement that I had never heard before. That changed my, heart, body and soul. From then on it changed my prospective even of death. I am no longer afraid of death as I know when it happens I will be with God in heaven. Thanks to the guidance of the Holy Spirit I have finished the Evangelist Explosion course. I am also continually receiving wisdom and daily necessities in life. May God bless you through our Lord Jesus Christ?

Blessie A Velasco.

Witnessed by: Pastor Isaganim Obispo,

## 11 Inmate: Bobby S. Delacruz



Name:	Bobby s. Delacruz
Prison No:	N200-P-2771
Dorm:	1A
Age:	33 years.
Marital Status:	
Sentence:	Death Penalty
Detained:	Since Feb 7 <sup>th</sup> 1996
Crime:	Kidnap for Ransom
Former Occupation:	Farmer
Family Address:	BGY. Buga, San Miguel, Bulacan

30<sup>th</sup> September  
2001

Dear Readers,

I thought the story of my life was over when they brought me here in prison with a death sentence. I was in shock here in death row. I thought I would be the next in line at the death chamber. Fright and sadness overwhelmed me.

One Friday morning an inmate in our dormitory approached and invited me to attend church services of Sonlight Ministries Evangelical Christian Fellowship Inc. I was introduced to Pastor Rogie Candelario and that was the first time I heard about the word of God. Happiness filled my heart and from then on I attended Fellowship regularly. When I received our Lord Jesus Christ as my Saviour, sadness turned to gladness. I am not afraid to die anymore, knowing God is there to comfort me. I thanked and praised God for the greatest love for me. I am reading the Holy Bible daily to seek wisdom and guidance.

Glory to God.

Thank you.

Bobby S DELACRUZ

Witnessed by:

Pastor Ray Calonzo

## 12 Inmate: Bonfilo Martinez



Name:	Bonfilo R. Martinez
Age:	40 years
Prison No.:	N94P-2128
Dorm:	NC-2
Crime:	Rape with Robbery
Sentence:	Reclusion Perpetua (life)
Detained:	Since July 1998
Status	
Former Occupation:	Farmer
Family Address:	Sababga Caramoran Catanduanes Philippines

15<sup>th</sup> August 2001

Dear Reader,

Precious greetings in the wonderful name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

It is a great privilege for me to write and give my personal testimony of my experience of salvation. I was born in a Roman Catholic family. There was no transformation in my life, though we were called by God, sin was still in our daily lives. We did everything that was evil, but we kept doing it over and over again.

Our religion told us it was normal to commit small sins, but killing, stealing, fighting, raping, were acceptable, and even made to believe that we could still go to heaven, if we could confess our sins to a priest once or twice a year. Later on, I found out that this sacrament means nothing and I was bound for hell?

One day I was sitting in front of a store in our place, and I heard someone testifying to his experience of salvation. I became very curious about the things he was saying. It was the first time in my life that I heard about God! Words like “you must be born again” and about judgement day, heaven and hell. It awakened my soul and from that time I desired to find God and the truth. By the year 1991, the man whose testimony in the store to whom I heard, encouraged me to come to his place with his family. When I saw him, I remembered all the things he told me about the Bible. We often talked together and he shared his experiences and what he knows about the Bible. One day, Pastor U Hamilton during their night time service which I attended with my friends their fellowship and hear his preaching. The spirit of God touched my heart to repent of all my sins. I decided to give my life to God and I did.

At that moment my life was changed. I know I was forgiven all of my habitual sins and I felt the strength of God and the Holy Spirit was with me to follow him. What a wonderful experience of salvation I had. (1 Tim. 1 v12-17)

I now thank God daily in prayer for giving me the protection to withstand the fiery darts of Satan and his demons. It is my faith in God that I know for certain that nothing can prevent me from receiving God's gift of eternal life. I am totally secure. (Ephesians 6 v 12-18).

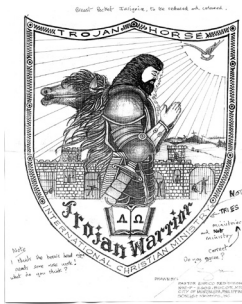
God bless you all.

Bro. Bonnie Martinez

Witnessed by:

Pastor Reydante A. Calonzo

### 13 Inmate: Carlito Andrada Y. Mateo



Name: Carlito Andrada Y. Mateo  
 Prison no.: N98P-3623  
 Dormitory: 9C-2  
 Age: 42 yrs.  
 Sentence: Reclusion PerpetuaLife  
 Crime: Rape  
 Family Address: 836 San Jose St. Poblacion Las Pinas City

Greetings to all

I'm glad that I was given the opportunity to share my life testimony and how I was imprisoned for life.

Since my early age of 13 I tried to go with my friends while attending to my Secondary schooling. I could remember that it was in 1972. At that time I was involved with other people who were hard drinkers of intoxicating liquors, including drugs and later became a drug dependent. This is what we were doing day and night with my friends, until I finished High School in 1975. I was one of the students given privileged



by our teacher to continue my schooling in College, and given the choice of courses I wanted. This I did, but I wasn't able to finish my course, because I choose to go with my former companions rather than devote my time to my schooling. Unknowingly, I was already hooked with drugs, and totally ignored the good counsel given to me by my parents.

Until one day I realized I found myself in agony inside the prison bars. In this kind of situation, my heart was filled with distress and repentance, that's when I thought of God to whom my parents had taught me from my childhood. It's only now that I am in prison that I began reading the Bible were I found all the answers to my questions in life. I came to know that God is a forgiving God that hears and answers our prayers.

Two years later I meet Michael Clarke who is a British national. He became my very close friend. We set up a small tent just near the NBPTI Chapel, where Bro. Michael is attending worship services with Pastor Andy C. Dolin. It became our meeting place for sharing God's words and our past experiences in life and the Lord. I didn't accept Jesus Christ at that time. I'm only a believer of God who creates everything in this universe. But now, I believe that God is working His own plan for me.

When the Trojan Horse Mission came to the Philippines to visit us, the "Captives", Rev. David Clarke and Gordon Smith an Evangelist from England, held an Evangelistic Crusade inside the Maximum Security Compound of the penitentiary last August 11, 2001. Rev. David Clarke mentioned many things to me, about God and even sing a song entitled "Spirit of the Lord Came Down", that inspired me very much.

At that moment I felt that the Holy Spirit was convicting me, and I couldn't even restrain myself to cry the tears of joy that flowed from my eyes. During the Altar call, God draws me to come upward to the stage and I made a covenant with the Lord, that I will devote to Jesus Christ the remaining portion of my life, and received Him personally as my "Lord and Saviour".

Now I'm a "Born Again Christian", and Praise the Lord. It is my prayer that whoever reads this will be blessed with the gift of Eternal Life and Freedom from the power of Satan.

Carlito M Andrada

Witnessed by:

Pastor Andy C. Dolin

Associate

Pastor

**14 Inmate: Celso Daluz**

17th August 2001

Name:	Celso Daluz
Prison No:	N200P-1598
Dorm:	1-A Death Row
Age:	26 years. D.O.B. 12 <sup>th</sup> March 1975
Marital Status:	Single
Sentence:	Death Sentence
Detained:	July 1998
Crime:	Murder
Former Occupation:	Farmer
Family Address:	Zamboanga Del Norte

Dear Readers,

My job when I was still in the free world required me to climb high rise buildings and I was always afraid. Not knowing what will happen to me in case of an accident. I was always wondering that if I fell down would I go to heaven? Now I am happy because I know I have eternal life through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Then everything changed, when I was imprisoned and sentenced to death I thought it was the end of the world for me, but it is not, a friend shared me the word of God And that was the start of a new life. I go to church services, bible studies and nightly devotions regularly. I have a peace of mind now and most of all faith, hope and love.

I spend my time now reading the holy Bible and truly I have found out, we cannot live by bread and water alone but by the words of God

I am not afraid of dying knowing that I am saved and will go to heaven because I accepted, Jesus Christ our Lord, as my saviour.

God bless you.

Celso Daluz. :

Translated by: Zoila Ama 8A1

## 15 Inmate: Christopher O. Iglea



August 7th 2001

Name: Christopher O. Iglea  
 Age: 25 years  
 Status:  
 Prison No: N9J-P-2892  
 Dormitory: 1B-B  
 Crime: Kidnap for Ransom  
 Sentence:  
 Served: 3 Death Penalties  
 Detained: Since 1998  
 Family: 180 Santos Compound Better, Living Subdivision, Paranaque City 1711

Dear Readers,

A simple life, that's all I want. When I was still in the free society I had so many friends because I was easy to get along with, a cheerful man they say. I had always time for my friends but no time for God, until one day I was involved in a very serious crime, kidnap for ransom, and was sentenced to die by lethal injection. Three times to die, that is horrible, isn't it?

It was late 1995 when they brought me to death row, maximum-security compound here in Muntinlupa City. I was only 18 years old, so young to leave this world, the happy days were over.

Until one day somebody invited me to attend a church service, telling me that it will be a big help for me. It will clear my mind of anxiety and trouble, he says, and it will give me peace of mind. God was so good to me. Ever since I accepted Him as my Saviour and surrendered my life to Him my whole being changed. He strengthened me. I am now not afraid to die, just in case I lose the appeal.

So long, I will end my testimony by saying that I entrusted my life to Him, our Lord Jesus Christ.

God bless you.

Christopher IGLEA

Witnessed by: Pastor Ray Colonzo

## 16 Danny Dela Cruz



Name: Danny Dela Cruz  
 Prison No: N98P-2378  
 Dorm: 1-A Death Row  
 Age: 50  
 Marital Status:  
 Sentence: Death Sentence  
 Detained: 1998  
 Crime:  
 Former Occupation: Rape Teacher  
 Family Address:

20 th August 2001

“My life’s testimony”

Greetings Dear reader,

All my life the thought of DEATH has always haunted me: Is there life after death? Is there a spiritual world? Is there a heaven? Is there a hell? These were the questions that always troubled me and I am certain that everyone at some point in their lives have had those thoughts. The fact is that I was very scared of death and I didn’t want to die.

Everyone must die sometime which is the reality that cannot be avoided, but most of us tend to avoid this fact and put it on hold for sometime in the future.

In 1998 the impact of the reality of death hit me like a ton of bricks! The judge told me that I would be taken to a place “Death Row” and my life would be taken by way of EXECUTION.

I ask you dear reader to try to imagine the feeling of EXECUTION.

I ask you dear reader to try to imagine the feeling of looking at death face to face. Can you really imagine this? I don’t think so....

Within hours of being sentenced to die, I was transferred to Death Row here in the maximum-security prison in Muntinlupa City. My head was shaved and I was allocated a floor space in the Death House, which was already overflowing with over 1,000 other poor souls facing the same fate. Some were already crazy, some half crazy and were walking around like zombies. Several had just been executed and the fear of death was everywhere.

Yes, the sting of death was upon me and I too was beginning to go insane, until one day I met another inmate who radiated an actual presence of peace

and confidence. He told me that he was a Christian and that Jesus Christ had saved him from this torment and had in fact given him Eternal Life and this could be mine also if I humbled myself and confessed that I was a sinner and accept Jesus Christ as my Lord and Saviour. more and more of this wonderful news.

Over the next few months I felt myself being drawn by an invisible force to this newfound friend. I was hungry for A short while later I surrendered my life to God and felt the Holy Spirit bearing witness with my spirit that I too was now a child of God and by Grace alone I had been granted Eternal Life.

I now know the answer to my big question of what happens when we die.... If we continue in unbelief and after our physical death our soul/spirit will on judgement day will be thrown into Hell “the lake of Fire” where it will be tormented day and night for eternity, just like the poor souls in death row who were crazy or zombies, which in fact is just a slight taste of this horrible fate. It is God’s way of warning people of what is in store if they continue in unbelief. (Read John Chapter 3)

I now know that God has a plan for everyone. In my case he used the fear of death to draw me to Him. Nobody know the way God works, but one thing I am certain.

of is that it is my duty and delight to spend every breath that is left in my body in preaching the wonderful Gospel of Salvation.

I plead to all of you dear readers to dwell on my every word and ask God right now to come into your life, (tomorrow it may be too late)

Since my conversion, God has blessed me be allowing me to attend a weekly T.T.S (Reformed Theological Seminary) and I am taking my Bachelor of Science in Theology. I have also become a trainer for the prisons Evangelism Explosioteam and most recently voted overwhelmingly to be the Christian leader here in Death Row D-1.

I wish to send my special greetings to Suny Wilson in England who in 1999 was acquitted by the supreme court who lifted the death penalty from him. He too was a true Christian “praise the Lord”.

It is my prayer that every reader of my testimony will be cut to the heart by my words of truth (the sword).

If you feel like writing to me, I would be delighted to hear from you.

Regards to all

Danny

Witnessed by Bro. Michael Clarke.

**17 Inmate: Danny H. Moreno**

August 16th 2001

Name: Danny H. Moreno  
 Prison No: N92P 3056  
 Dorm: 7-C  
 Age: 29 years.  
 Marital Status: Married no children  
 Sentence: Double Life  
 Detained: Since Feb 7<sup>th</sup> 1996  
 Crime: Rape  
 Former Occupation: Farmer  
 Family Address: San Pascual, Masbate City

Dear Readers,

Prison does not change a man, but God. I came to this prison with a double life sentence in 1992 and only in 1999 my whole life changed when a friend invited me to attend Fellowship under Sonlight Ministry. Formerly my life was a mess. I was troublesome even outside prison. Many hated me for that, but I was afraid to die, but not any more, I am a changed man now.

I am now performing duties as a deacon in our church and as a prayer leader in our

brigade, and outreach station to different dormitories here in maximum security

Compound. Never been so happy in my life for the love of God for me.

“Come to me all you who are weary and burdened and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart and you will find Rest for your souls.” Matthew 11: 28-29.

Thank you.

Danny H Moreno

Witnessed by: Pastor Ray Calonzo

## 18 Inmate: Edwin Detabali Tubiera



October 2001

Name: Edwin Detabali Tubiera  
 Prison No: N93P-2573  
 Dorm: 9-C1  
 Age: 15<sup>th</sup> February 1956  
 Marital Status: Married  
 Sentence: Three life terms and ten to 17 years  
 Crime: Three Counts of murder and frustrated Murder  
 Former  
 Occupation: Former Policeman

Family Address: Brgy. San Vicenta, San Fernando City La Union  
 2500 Philippines

### Personal Testimony

When I was a little boy, I was very fond of going fishing in the sea and some fishing places in my hometown. I always did this after my class in the elementary, especially so during the weekend. I've been an active little boy and always on the top of my class and always received an honour during commencement exercises in my elementary school. At that time, I really want and dreamt to be successful and be medalled police officer. And so, when I finished my high school I went and enrolled in the College of Criminology, University of Baguio, and Baguio City, Philippines. It was my late grandmother who financially supported my study in college, and through my self-discipline, endurance, and strong determination and with help, of the Almighty God; I was able to finish my course in four years with high marks.

On June 1990, I was recruited as a police officer in the Integrated National Police here in the Philippines and was given the rank of Patrolman. Subsequently, I took and underwent the six months Police Basic Course Training, in the Police Training Centre located in Baguio City, Philippines. After my training, I was assigned in the Integrated National Police Field of RECOM I, and we did some combat operations against the New Peoples Army or armed elements of the Communist Party of the Philippines in the far flung places of the provinces of Ilocos Sur and Ilocos Norte, Philippines. I only experienced one running gun battle with these lawless elements and this occurred sometime in the month of September 1991 at the mountainous place of the town of Batac, Ilocos Norte. After a few months I was transferred to San Fernando City Police Station in the province of La Union, Philippines and I was assigned in one of the Police Sub-Stations, which is near my residence and manned it together with my co-police officers who were

assigned in this Police Sub-Station. While I was there, I came into contact with some crooked police officers and I was strongly influenced by them and I became so stubborn, arrogant and proud. I became addicted to all kinds of alcoholic drinks. I became a chain smoker, spending three or four packs of cigarettes in one day, and I went always to nightclubs and bars and took out young and beautiful prostitutes and brought them to motels for a whole night of sex. I became aggressive violent too when it came to handling the treatment of those people who we arrested for violation or infraction of laws especially those who were charged for crimes of theft or robbery. I really forgot and failed to share some of my earnings to my parents and other family members because I always spent it in sustaining my bad vices. One day I realised I am leading a bad life and I decided to change but I could not do it on my own strength. I knew my life was a picture of a miserable life. A life that has no meaning, no direction, no peace, no hope and no God at all.

And on day in June 1992, while I was sleeping at home, I had a dream and I dreamed that I was in a place surrounded by a very thick and very very white clouds and in the center of that place I saw an image of a man standing not too far from me and he was wearing very very white cloths, sports a long golden hair and his hands and face produced gleaming lights while he is calling me to come close to him. While I am moving towards him I covered my face because I was glaring at the gleaming lights coming from his hands and face and suddenly I was awakened. I was amazed and hardly breathed and sweated profusely. I tried to remember my dream and tried my best to understand its meaning and message but I could not fathom it. After a few days, I was implicated in a gruesome murders of three shoplifters, (thieves) in our place which was sensationalized by the press and media people here in the Philippines and it became headlines of every daily news paper and tabloids for almost one and a half years. Before my arrest, I felt so really depressed and hopeless, and I even nearly reached to point of committing suicide, by using my Calibir .38 service revolver to blow my head off just to end my life and to escape the very difficult and tough time that I was facing, but all of a sudden there was such a lightening flash that entered into my mind where in I thought of God. Called unto His holy name. And I uttered trembling words asking for His grace and to forgive me all my sins, and at that moment I changed my mind and did not push through then plan of committing suicide. After a few hours my fellow police officers came into my residence and advised me to report immediately in our police station because there would be a police line up to be conducted by the team of investigators who were investigation the gruesome murders wherein policeman from our station were their prime suspects as it was allegedly stated by the lone



survivor of these gruesome murders. Many high ranking police officials, Many high ranking police officials, press and media people, civilian and government employees and other policemen were present when this police line-up was conducted and unluckily and unfortunately I was one of the five policemen who were identified and pinpointed of the lone survivor as responsible for these gruesome murders, and then they immediately arrested us and placed us in a holding cell while we were awaiting for the arrival of police officials who were going to transfer us in another jail. I underwent a very unjust and unconstitutional questioning and interrogation by the head of the investigating team conducting an investigation in these cases and he even forcefully banged my head on the wall wherein I lost my sight for a few minutes and I really felt dizzy and vomiting. After a few days, the fiscal holding these cases filed a complaint against us with the charge of three counts of MURDER and one FRUSTRATED Murder. And then he elevated this to the court and the court recommended no bail for us because the evidence against us was very strong. Just like any other accused, I asked the services of a lawyer to defend me in court, but before the trial started I had a prediction that I will lose my case because the judge would handle and try my case will believe the statement and testimony of the survivor and beside this, the press and media people kept on publicizing unfavorable and biased news against us. After a year of marathon and well-publicized trial, the judge who tried our case set a time for the promulgation of the decision of these cases. During the promulgation of the decision, many police officers, media people, students, government employees, and many others crowded the court. The judge declared us GUILTY BEYOND REASONABLE DOUBT and sentenced us to serve THREE LIFE IMPRISONMENTS for the three counts of murder. And serve TEN YEARS to SEVENTEEN YEARS for the frustrated murder. After the promulgation of our sentences we were heavily escorted back to our cell by heavily armed prison guards and policemen to ensure our safety. And on the following day, our case hit the HEADLINES of every newspaper here in the Philippines and many hard hitting newspaper columnists bombarded us with unsavory and humiliating remarks, but there were people still coming in my cell who gave a comforting and encouraging word and I came to know that they were born again Christians. My parents, brothers, sisters, relatives, friends, especially my girlfriend gave me also encouraging words during this turbulent and tough time that I'm going through. And one day while I'm busy doing something in my cell, two men came to me and requested politely to have some talks with them and which I readily and immediately accepted without any question and then I moved toward them and these two men extended their hands to me for a handshake

and then they introduced to me their names. The first man I forgot already his name but I still remember the name of the other man as Atty. Casuga, a practicing lawyer and a member of the Baptist Church in Baguio City, Philippines. Both of them asked many things about myself, my family, my cases, my condition and my religion, and I answered them politely and with truth and humility. After this, the first man started sharing his testimony to me and told me that he was from Fiji Island he was an ex-convict and served 17 years imprisonment in Fiji Island Prison for the crime of Robbery with Homicide and he became a born again Christian in prison, and now he was of missionary works sharing the gospel of Jesus Christ to the lost souls especially those who are in jail and prison. And then he slowly, concisely and clearly shared me Jesus Christ, about WHO HE IS, HIS WORDS, FAITH, RESURRECTION, and ASCENSION AND EXALTATION using passages of the Holy Scripture. And through the intervention of the Holy Spirit in my life, I was truly enlightened and fully understood what he had shared to me, and I am to know then the amazing, marvelous and wonderful love of God to me through his begotten son Jesus Christ. I realized and understood too, that I am a SINNER and in great need of a SAVIOR because I was truly endangered by the FIRE OF HELL. And so, at that very moment, I made my ever-greatest decision in my life, by truly repenting for all of my sins and truly receiving JESUS CHRIST in my life as my LORD and personal SAVIOR. Right then and there, I know a miracle had happened to me, because I felt and experienced the unfathomable and expressive joy and peace that reigned in my heart and mind. I know at that moment, I was TRULY SAVED by GOD (John: 47) and he blotted out my transgression (Psalm 51:1) and wrote my name in heaven (Luke 10:20). On the night of that very day, I am now doing the things, which I truly hate to do when I was not a born again and I renounced too all my bad vices and habits. I began reading and studying the Word of God with a delightful and joyful heart (John 5:39; 2 Timothy 2:15) and started memorizing and meditating too the verses in the Holy Scriptures which truly speaks to me (Ezekiel 18: 21-23) and truly touches my heart (Matthew 9:13). I began to worship, praise and thank God in all my prayers, and as days go by, I became more zealous in attending Christian Fellowship inside the jail even though many prisoners were insulting and mocking me (2 Timothy 3:12) and I found out that I am now keep on growing and growing in my faith in Christ Jesus and I always delightfully shared my faith to my parents, brothers, sisters, and other visitors when ever they came and visit me in jail.

On September 11, 1993 I was transferred here in New Bilibid Prison Maximum Security compound, Muntinlupa City, Philippines in order to

serve my long prison term, but that's nothing to me because I know that in this place God will do something good to me and for the GLORY of HIS POWERFUL NAME. Prison officials placed me in Dorm 9-c1 where in I came to meet and know Pastor Andy C. Dolin who happened to be my dorm mate and at that time he was studying in the N.B.P. Theological Institute. Subsequently, he became my prayer partner and always prayed with him in my room or in his room with Bro. Rogel Rivera. Pastor Andy is the one who encouraged and motivated me to study in the N.B.P. Theological Institute. While I'm studying, the more I came to know God in a very deeper and wider way and the more I understand deeply his words, his plan and will to me that led me to live all life worthy of the Lord that please him in every way (Colossians 1:9-10), and besides this the more that I've got that burning love and desire to SERVE GOD in my own humble ways through his graces and I became now bold and without shame in proclaiming the Living Lord of God (Acts 4:29, Romans 1:16). On December 1995, through the long kindness and faithfulness of God to me, and despite of my hard condition here in prison, me and my girlfriend got married here in prison at the N.B.P.



**December 4<sup>th</sup> 1995 The Wedding Solemnized Rev. Lucas Dangatan**

Christian Church Chapel which was reverently officiated by our good pastor, Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. and was witnessed and attended by many people. And on the night of my wedding, my heart and mind were truly filled with peace and happiness and I felt like floating in the air. I'm sure; this was likely the result of my faithfulness and obedience to God. I had no other things to yearn on that night but to offer my highest and heartfelt praises and thanksgiving to God because I truly prove to myself that God is really so good to me and he truly works in my life in a wonderful and majestic

way. I can strongly say now that nothing can hinder the grace of God even the thick and long walls of this prison as long as we truly obey him. On the following year, I still pursue my study at the N.B.P. Theological Institute and I learned more many things about God and his living and powerful Word. As a result the more I grew in my faith and the more I became trained, equipped and useful in the service of God most particularly in the Bible school and in our church.

Right now, my father and mother and the rest of my family are now born again as a result of my faithful and fervent prayers to the lord and also with the prayers of my Pastor and brethren here in prison. They are now actively involved in the ministry of God especially the weekly Bible of study that they are conducting in our home headed by Pastor Robert Caccam. Whenever they came and visited me here in prison I always brought them in our church and joined us in worshipping and praising the Lord. Actually, I am now engaged in the preaching and teaching of the Word of God here in prison and I am truly happy and enjoy doing it. Presently I am one of the elders in our church (N.B.P. Christian Church) and a faculty member of the N.B.P.'S Theological Institute and Paaralan Buhay (a Bible school here in prison).

I am now looking forward and focusing on the day when God will set me free from my prison confinement in order to obey and fulfil his commission to me as a FISHER OF MEN (Matthew 4:19; Mark 1:17) in proclaiming the Gospel of God in the whole world. And I now thank the Lord Jesus Christ who SAVED and CHANGED me through his exceedingly abundant grace and for changing my life day by day. All my hardest questions and emptiness and fears in life are gone BECAUSE I FOUND ITS ANSWERS FROM THE LORD JESUS CHRIST and I am now STRONGLY STANDING IN HIS PROMISES WRITTEN IN THE BIBLE.

Lastly, I thank God through the mighty name of our Lord Jesus Christ for giving me this great opportunity to share his goodness in my life through the TROJAN HORSE MISSION, because I know this will bring blessings to all those who love God and to all who will have faith in HIM, ALL GLORY and PRAISES be to GOD the FATHER. AMEN!

May God Bless you : Edwin

Witnessed by : Pastor. Andy C. Dolin

## 19 Inmate: Dominador F. Emroy



Name: Dominador F. Emroy  
 Number: NP3P2528  
 Dorm: 3 D1  
 Age: 49 years  
 D.O.B. 17<sup>th</sup> September 1952  
 Status: Married  
 Crime: Robbery and Homicide  
 Sentence: Life  
 Time Served: Since May 1991  
 Profession: Farmer

12<sup>th</sup> October 2001      Family Address: Brgy. Salung Jebek, Sultan, Kudacet

### PERSONAL TESTIMONY

Dear reader,

After listening to David Clarke and Gordon Smith announce that they were going to publish a book with the title being “Trojan Warriors” and they wanted people to give their Testimonies for inclusion, I was delighted to do so as I truly want to proclaim to the world that eternal life can be a reality and not just a story. The Bible is truly the word of the living God, Christianity is the true religion. To believe this and accept Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior is the ONLY way to achieve it.

#### My Former Life

Before my conversion I was a Muslim. I believe in one God Allah, and that is enough for Salutation also Jesus Christ was only a Prophet and man.

I was also a Rebel Soldier of the M.I.L.F. group fighting against the Philippine Government.

#### My Conversion

In May 1991 I got arrested by the Government for Robbery and Homicide. Although I was guilty of this my terrorist organization because I was afraid that I would be salvaged 'killed' by them. Instead I told them I was only a normal person in-order to avoid this certain death.

When I came to N.B.P. maximum I met a fellow inmate who was a member of N.B.P. Christian Church. He shared with me the word of God and Pastor. Lucas became my good friend and I became hungry for more of this Wonderful news that Jesus Christ is the only way to salvation. After a short time I realized that my former belief was wrong and repeated totally of

my former sins and belief and called on Jesus Christ to save me.

In 1994 I enrolled in the Bible School and completed a 2-year ministerial course also a 2-year course in Diploma Theology and Bachelor in Theology, which led me to being elected as the Associate Pastor of the Bible School. Since then to the present I am an active member of the church and find great delight in proclaiming the good news to the unbelieving inmates.

I truly believe that the “Trojan Horse” book series is the will of God and that the testimonies of my fellow inmates as well as mine will penetrate the hearts of many who as still held in captivity by the evil one, Saton.

I also know that God in his own special way brought me to prison in-order to show me the truth. Although I don't wish prison upon anyone in-order for him or her to be saved. It is my prayer that they will be saved through my words, which are in fact God's words.

May God bless you and if you feel like writing to me, it would be my pleasure to reply.

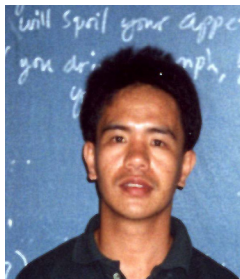
To God be the Glory

Yours Truly

Dominador

Witnessed by Pastor. Lucas

## 20 Inmate: Domingo E. Lucag



Name: Domingo E. Lucag  
 Prison Number: N98P – 2380  
 Dorm: 13-D, Bureau of Corrections  
 Age: 30 years old  
 Sentence: 12 years, 1 month to 14 years and 8 months.  
 Crime: Highway robbery in band and robbery hold up  
 Family address: C-8, Camp Dangwa, Bahong, La Trinidad, Benguet

Greetings to all,

My testimony starts being the black sheep of the family. I was at the age of thirteen (13), when I learned how to steal and snatch. This became a habit for me that put me in jail many times. And because of such wrong doings, I was a total disgrace to my family.

Once again, on September 3, 1997, I was arrested with some of my comrades for an alleged crime as stated above. Though I am innocent of these crimes imputed against me, I was never given a change to defend myself in court, despite the insufficient evidences and incoherent witnesses presented before me. In short, I was tried in court and found guilty beyond reasonable doubt and therefore sentenced to an indeterminate term of penalty ranging to twelve (12) years, one (m) month to fourteen (14) years and eight (8) months. Consequently, I was deeply distressed and regretted all the wrong doings I committed.

Year 1999, I was transferred from my present confinement to the National Bilibid prison. I thought, I would be getting worse being with different people. But fortunately, I came to Christ through a brother who shared with me about Christ. I was really touched by his sharing and when he invited me to accept Christ I didn't hesitate to respond. From that time on, I felt an inner joy and peace of mind. God has truly transformed me into a new being (from a sinner to a saint). I did attempt many times to change my life but in vain. It was only my experience, through Christ that I am convinced

of my transformation. Neither money, not my incarceration had anything to do with my being a new being. It's only Christ! My lord and personal Savior.

At present, I am enrolled at the NBP Theological Institute taking a two year course (Diploma in Theology). I now believe that God allowed this to happen to me because he has a better plan for me in the future. Aside from my schooling, I go sharing the Word of God to my co-inmates during my convenient time.

Dear readers I pray that this testimony of mine will help you understand that you can not change your life no matter who you are. It's only Jesus, Jesus, Jesus. Come to him so that your life will be changed.

T O G O D B E T H E G L O R Y!

Witness

Pastor Andy C. Dolan



## 21 Inmate: Eddie Sernadilla



1st September 2001

Name: Eddie Sernadilla  
 Age: 25 2<sup>nd</sup> February 1972  
 Dorm: 1 C2 “Death Row”  
 Prison Number: N99P0639  
 Marital Status: Single  
 Former Profession:  
 Crime: Rape  
 Sentence: Death  
 Years detained: Since 24<sup>th</sup> October 1998  
 Family Address: Zone V. Bayamtang, Paagasinan 198 Brgy.

Dear Brothers and Sisters,

Greetings!!! Peace of the Lord to all readers,

I am Eddie Sernadilla of Dorm I-C2 B.O.C (Death Row) Muntinlupa City, with a provincial address of Pangasinan, I am 25 years old. I was sentenced to death by the supreme court, with the case of statutory rape, which I never did. I was not able to visit school to study, I cannot read and write, this testimony was just assisted through my friend who is helping me in these kinds of works.

I would like to share my testimony on how I found God our Saviour in my life. Allow me to view some of my life experiences in the free society, our family is poor where we could only live through hard labour, that's why at my very young age I have to help my family to earn a living, until such time, I was then a carpenter. Through my hard experiences as helper, from this job, I learnt to mix with adults where I learned vices, like drinking liquor, smoking, gambling etc. Although I was linked with these vices I am still responsible to share my earnings to my family, because I have control of

myself and not really addicted to vices.

Upon my skill as a carpenter, incidentally one of our barrio mate called to do a job in his house, where allegedly I raped his daughter, but I can prove I am not the culprit, I was just a victim of a 'frame up' and mistrial because I can't understand everything and I have no money.

I was sentenced to death by the judge in our place, now I was affirmed to die through lethal injection. It hurts, very much; I can't do anything, just waiting for my execution. So from the very start of my affirmation, I was looking for somebody to help me and try to explain what this is all about? Although I can't read and write, some of my friends offer to help which I know this is God's answer to my question. He explained about the Saviour, and how to ask true help, and upon reading me the verses, my mind opened and I began to accept God as the true Saviour. This time I am trying my best to know more about God, and my conscience is clear, and I did not commit any serious sins as my complainant allegedly accused me. I know God is watching us, whatever we do is eventually recorded in his presence, and I really believe his Greatness. He will not let his people be put to harm, instead he saves because he is God, the living God, and there is nothing impossible for Him. As I reflect on the verse which I learned, "if you remain in me, and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and you shall have it" John 15:7

My brothers and sisters I am appealing to anyone and you, that whoever reads this humble testimony, please extend your hand to me, in one way or the other, help me to over come consequences, because I am courageous enough, and I can cry out "I am not the culprit, I am not a rapist!

If anyone is interested to go along with my case to continue further investigation, kindly come to me personally and if, send me letters.

Thank you, God Bless, I am hoping.

Eddie Sernadilla

Witnessed by Zoilo Ama 8A1

## 22 Inmate: Edgar R. Vargas



August 15th 2001

Name: Edgar R. Varas  
 Age: 46  
 Dorm:  
 Prison Number: N95P-0720  
 Marital Status:  
 Former Profession:  
 Crime: Murder  
 Sentence: Reclusion  
 Years detained: Since 24<sup>th</sup> October 1998  
 Family Address: c/o Jazmin R. Vargas 259 Blk. 7 Kalayaan, S West Rembo. Fort Bonfacio, Makati City

My Dear Reader,

As I recall my past a few years ago when my life was in complete darkness, I gathered women and begot children to some of them, and never considered the pain I caused my wife and children. My being inconsiderate by manhandling whoever had offended me, reasonably or unreasonable and as days passed by my activities become worse and worse. As if by a wink of an eye, everything ended in this place. My first few months and even in a couple of years of my stay here in NBP (Maximum Security Compound) my life was so aimless. I felt so empty as if I 'm in a very uncomfortable situation.

One morning, something came across my mind and I found out that I was comparing my past and present situation. My wife's caring puzzled me, how she was able to still care for me here despite of my abuses. She's a Christian and became light and salt in my life. Tears fell down from my eyes and cried with my heart unto God. Since then, I'm lightening and sharing

with Christian inmates and silently gathered God's word in my mind. Not contented of just hearing, that was the time I learned to read the Bible and best of all, I decided to attend church services until one day as I attended one of the services at I.P.M Chapel, I received Christ as my personal Lord and Savior.

I enrolled in a Bible school and my school activities inspired me and day by day I'm more excited and inspired to know the truth and good news of the Bible, through worship and fellowship with my co-prisoners who transformed sinners like me to become a worker in his vineyard.

To God be the Glory because my whole family are now Christians, my two children and me.

If God is willing, my next project is to share the goodness of God to my brothers, sisters and relatives.

Yours in Christ,

Edgar R. Vargas

Witnessed by:

Pastor Anthony Dolin

Associate Pastor

NBPTI Chapel

**23 Inmate: Edison B. Quilantang**



August 16th 2001

Name:	Edison B. Quilantang
Age:	31 20 <sup>th</sup> May 1970
Dorm:	7B1
Prison Number:	N99P-3232
Marital Status:	Married four Children
Former Profession:	Mason/Carpenter
Crime:	Murder
Sentence:	Life
Years detained:	Since March 1991

Dear Readers,

Not a bad person, that's what I thought of myself at first, doing some good, doing some bad, knew nothing about God, I though I was normal.

Life goes on like that, then one day I killed a man in defence but was charged with murder instead and later convicted, when they brought me to national Bilibid Prison I thought it was the end of the world for me and I was going to stay there for life until I die, and I kept on wondering if there is really Heaven or Hell.

My wonderment, or shall I say ignorance ends, when somebody shared mw the word of God. He let me read the Bible, verse for verse and chapter by chapter, then I knew about Eternal Life and the love of God for me. Now, I completely entrust my life and my loved ones into his hands, and serving the Lord as a coordinator at Sonlight Ministries Evangelical Christian Fellowship. God Bless You,

Edison B Quilantang

Witnessed by Zoilo Ama 8A1

**24 Inmate: Elmer B. Garcia**



August 31st 2001

Name:	Elmer. B Garcia
Age:	38 yrs
Dorm:	1D
Prison Number:	N201P024
Marital Status:	
Former Profession:	Farmer
Crime:	Kidnap for Ransom
Sentence:	2 Death Penalties
Years detained:	Since 24 <sup>th</sup> October 1998
Family Address:	198 Brgy. Mabini Gerona, Tarlac

Dear Reader,

Formerly I lived according to the course of this world and was murderer and member of a Notorious Kidnap for Ransom Gang. Until was arrested and sentenced to death. After my sentence was handed down my life was filled with the fear of death, no peace of mind and I couldn't even sleep well because I was not sure if I would go to heaven when I die.

But during this period of anxiety one of my Christian friends here on Death Row shared the Word of God and encouraged me to surrender my whole life to the Lord. Until such time that I decide to commit my life to Him and receive His gift of eternal life through the Lord Jesus Christ. Since then my fears of death has vanished and experience the joy of peace in my heart.

Now I know for sure that if I were to die either by sickness or by Lethal Injection I will go to heaven. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints" Psalm 116 verse 15.

My prayer to God is to give me the chance and boldness to share the wonderful works that He has done for me through the Lord Jesus Christ. I also thank him for the opportunity of giving my testimony to the world through this book. To the praise of His Glory.

Elmer B. Garcia

Witness by: Pst. Andy C. Dolin.

## 25 Inmate: Enrico “Red” Dizon



September 1st 2001

Case Code: “Cochise-Beebom”

Name: Pst. Enrico “Red” Dizon  
 Prison No: N92-P-2606  
 Dorm:  
 Criminal Case No.: Q-90-15239 and Q-90-15240  
 G.R No. 106210-11  
 Age: 40 years. 10<sup>th</sup> June 1961  
 Marital Status: Married. 3 Children from my former marriage  
 Sentence: Reclusion Perpetua (3 Counts)-120 years  
 Served: 11 Years. With GCTA 13 years 8 months  
 Crime: Carnapping. Kidnapping. Double Murder. Slight illegal Detention.  
 Occupation: Police Officer  
 Family Address: 96 Bgy. San Jose, Matulid, Mexico, Pampanga 2021

### Summary of Information

When the controversial case hit the headlines of the major newspapers, tabloids (broadsheets) radio and TV networks, in the 90’s, I did not bother to tell my Commanding Officer and other superior Officers in our unit. This unit being the Intelligence and Investigation Section of the 172<sup>nd</sup> PC Coy. Based in San Fernando, Pampango in Recom, -3. I still did my duties knowing that I could elude arrest. I was confident that I would not be implicated for I knew that the crime was perfect. I stayed in the safe house.

One afternoon my youngest son “Kent Lester” 6 months old suffered a convulsion; his eyeballs were white, violet skin and not breathing anymore. I cried help to the Lord, sincerely for the first time in my life, to please restore my son Kent who is now a grade 6 student, healthy and intelligent boy. He was clinically dead for he had no pulse had stopped. I prayed to God, crying please forgive all my sins and I even promise to go for good and start a new life. As I finished my prayer God answered my prayer my child’s life was restored and that same day I promised myself to confess to my wife that I am

guilty of “**The Crime of the Century**”, as tagged by the media. That evening while my wife was watching the television news about the case I came near her, embraced her very tightly and kissed her then with a grumbling /shattering voice told her that I am one of the killers and it was about time to surrender and face the consequences. My wife lost her consciousness and when she regained her consciousness she cried again. That night I went to our office to voluntary surrender myself, to my Superiors that was 15<sup>th</sup> January 1991. I spent the night in prayer then I realized that “when you are at the end of yourself it is the beginning of God”.

On the 16<sup>th</sup> January 1991 I was transferred to the National Bureau of Investigation (NBI) cell, in Taft Avenue Manila, then on the 5<sup>th</sup> February I was again transferred to Camp Crame Philippine National Police (PNP) Custodial Jail as a devout Roman Catholic then. I spent my time in the RC Church almost every day bringing with me, all the time, the 2 status of infant Jesus, one of which according to my (deceased wife) now Isabel was bronze and the other was a gift from my mother obtained by a relative who visited Basilica in Rome. There I religiously recited the Apostles Creed and Hail Mary out of ignorance because during that time I was not born again. I even drew and made four painted statues of saints, which we placed in Grottos on the different cellblock of the custodial compound. Until one day God used an instrument or messenger for me, in the person of Supt. Roberto T. Bondoe, the Jail warden then. He gave me a green covered hardcover Bible and started sharing the “truth” about the gospel of Jesus. During that time I was one of the co-ordinators of the Roman Catholic Church, so I hesitated to come in the Evangelical Church a wall away from our church. One day I was amused to come near the window and peeped and stayed about 40 minutes. The preacher’s sermon was about idolatry. I was really disgusted and angry and embarrassed that was why I immediately went home to my cell thinking of the sermon. My cell was only about 10 meters from the statue of Mary in which I was one who made it oh! God please forgive that that scenario opened my spiritual eye. Yes the Pastors sermon is true. God is the creator of the Universe, the maker of all things, then the question raised on my mind was that’s why are we Catholics kneeling, worshiping and praising to these statues which are only made up of woods, cements, plastic, ivory etc. God is Spirit, yes, and those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and truth. Isaiah is correct when he stated in his book that “Idolatry is foolishness” Isaiah chapter 44 verses 9-20. But my tradition and belief is divided. That morning 9<sup>th</sup> July 1992 I went to RTC Br. 88 to face the final verdict on my case. I was wearing all white cloths a suite with two pockets in which the which the two statues were kept believing that they will help



me acquitted or vindicated before the judge I stand confidently listening while the verdict on the first and second transcripts. I've been acquitted for carnapping and Kidnapping. I said to my self foolish self then these statues have power but unfortunately before I was able to utter another word to praise those "rubbish statues" the executive judge convicted me on Double life terms for double murder (Reclusion perpetua) 2 counts then and 17-20 years for Illegal detention.

Note: I am already a Christian when I received the Supreme Court that the final Judgement and sentenced me to (3 life terms) on the 6<sup>th</sup> February 1996. When I received this final judgement I'm then on my graduation for Ministerial Course NBPTI Bible School and planning to take BTh next year. I am told myself that it doesn't matter to me if I was convicted on earth the most important thing to me is that I'm acquitted in heaven. Amen!

21<sup>st</sup> October 1992 that I was transferred from the PNP Jail in Camp Crame to NBP (Bureau of Corrections), in Muntinlupa City. Here because of temptations, persecutions and other worldly things even thou I am studying in the school of life, on 1993 I didn't finish because riots among rival gangs in which (I am one of the gang leaders of the Preesidio side. I was able to finish by Basic Bible course only the next year of 1994.

## **Part 2**

Before I came to know the Lord Jesus Christ I was living a life full of sin. I hate to reminisce on my dark past for I do not wish to remember. I do not even want to think on who and what kind of person I was. I consider my old self as one of the worst of sinners. I can conclusively say yes because as far as the sin issue is concerned I did almost or rather committed sin in almost every possible way under the sun "out of Ignorance".

But before I proceed on this written testimony of mine on how God divinely transformed my life I would like to give him all the glory, honour and praise for His amazing grace and mercy towards me.

This testimony on how God divinely changed my life is DEDICATED: TO THE GLORY OF GOD, and Isabel (deceased) my first wife who died of breast cancer by whom I have three sons namely: Karl Zymon, Kelvin Ace and Kent Lester. Also to my second wife Sheryl and to all the Christian pastors and brethren who encouraged and helped me to draw closed to King David's greater son. The one who is greater than Solomon-The King of Kings and Lord of Lords- Jesus Christ.

From my teenage years and adult period of life I had been involved in street fighting. Drinking sprees, gambling. Pot sessions using prohibited drugs. I also went on robberies violent and illicit sexual affairs of perversion.

It became worse when I joined the uniformed society (PC/INP) now

Philippine National Police (PNP). I was assigned to different police stations and commands such as The Pampering Striking Force. One of its Provincial Drives against Counter-Insurgency and other organized criminal activities. I was assigned at the PC/INP/PNP Headquarters 172<sup>nd</sup> DC Coy's: Intelligence operative. I have earned and awarded military medals and commendations. I did well at the early stages of my police career serving my country by means of protecting their lives and properties. I was engaged in many operations and insurgents and criminal encounters in the field of warfare in which I felt I was super human out of my experiences with the Police Service.

I used my advantage (my position and uniform) to abuse my authority. I told myself that I would earn a lot of money this being the Devil's Influence. I was transformed from a "LAW ENFORCER" to a "LAW BREAKER". I engaged and involved myself in all kinds of criminal activities such as:

*A Gun Runner*

Extortion and giving protection to gambling and prostitution dens Having sexual affairs with married women (sexual immorality)The worst of all IDOLATARY. Hired killer. With all this I was not satisfied I wanted lots of money so I began to kill people for a fee in which several lives were taken by my hands.

Then God divinely intervened in my life, for he had a divine plan a glorious plan in my life as stated by the prophet Jeremiah (Jer. 29)

"For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, says the Lord, thoughts of peace and not evil, to give you a future and hope" (NKJV)

Of course being a Christian I've already experienced the lowlands (meaning) I do still commit sins, because we're on the process of sanctification but the grace of God is sufficient enough that even though were facing problems, persecutions, conflicts, in the Church, and fellow workers and brethren God is ever merciful and faithful.

Then I confessed my sins to you and don't hide guilt. I said, " I will confess my sins to he Lord, and you forgave my guilt" (Psalm 32 verse 5).

"If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness". (1 John 19).

My whole being, praise the Lord the Lord and do not forget all His kindness, He forgives all my sins and heals my spiritual sickness. Now I'm on the "Mountain Tops" enjoying the joy of my salvation.

A young lady blessed me. A Christian, who really fears God. Who in spite of all odds, humiliation and persecution to other people accepted me and loved for a very good reason: I even told her to think 100 times before she married me but he told me that she is not interested on the dark side of my life but she is interested in what God is doing in me now and what

God has got for me in the future. We exchanged our vows last June 10<sup>th</sup> 2001 at my Dormitory Cell 6-B, Solemnized by Rev. Lucas Dangatan. God is good all of the time. My wife's name is Sheryl Gamba-Dizon. 24 years old, from Irosin, Sorogon, on the town of San Julian. She graduated with a degree of Bachelor of Science in Commerce, Major in Economics at the Divine World College in Legaspi City. She is now taking her masters degree at the University of Philippines on Los Bans Laguna taking up research development management.

### *Election and Predestination*

For God did predestinate (Greek. Proovizo) is for Him to decree or foreordain the circumstances and destiny of people according to His perfect will. (Rom. 8:29-30) "For whom he did foreknow He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren".

"Moreover whom He did predestinate them He also called, whom He called these He also justified and whom he justified He also glorified".

It takes 3 1/2 years before God put me in my mother's womb as a living creature

At the age of 7 years old I was drowned at Mt. Arayats Old Lagoon. Some people unknown to mw after they saw the incident hurriedly dived in a deep and stinky old lagoon they successfully rescued me but I was still unconscious. This was the second time that the Lord God moved in my life.

I was in grade 4 when I was accidentally hit and bumped by speeding "La Mallorca" bus halfway of and old vintage bridge in Lagundi on Mexican town domestic road. I was hardly hit; I can't remember where I fell what happened next after I was thrown on the left side of the road. Then passengers were screaming and staring at me while in my unbelief I've not suffered any confusion or abrasion or scratch and this is the 3<sup>rd</sup> time God moves in my life.

Sometime in 1980 while we were cruising on a motorcycle Kawasaki 360 cc with my friend Brandis I was riding on the back and was accidentally hit on the left side by speeding Toyota Celsta. The accident actually happened at the crossroads of Villa Joseph in Balibago City of Angeles, Philippines. In this accident I was hardly hit on the right leg hardly hit I may say because I actually saw a rubber guard that was attached at the front portion of the car not only these. I and my companion Bradis fell on the asphalt pavement and the bike turned turtle and several vehicles speeding on the road miscalculated and did not hit us. The car drivers brought us to hospital. St. Francis Medical Centre in San Fernando Town. They cast my right leg up to my limb but God once again moved in my life for the 4<sup>th</sup> time because I did not fracture my

bones were intact and my X-ray examination showed slight wounds on the outer side of my body.

I can't count if I tell all how the many times the Lord saved me. I was involved in gang wars, rumbles. I have been in the Striking Force and the Intelligence Community and have engaged in many encounters to the subversive rebels and element of organized crime, I've been a subject of much association's plots and ambushes while in the Police Service. Twice the Lord saved me in Maximum-Security prison. Two groups of assassins now I surely and absolutely believe the Lord is with me and has a divine plan in my life.

That really God has a divine plan in my life " In him also we have obtained an inheritance being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will".

I fervently believe that I was predestined like the rags to riches story and what actually happening to me is more that a story. I was predestined according to the council of His will and Jesus Christ is my inheritance.

For God to elect is for him to choose for salvation and or service a people or person; the choice is not based on merit but on His free sovereign love.

Even my deepest thoughts and even my wildest of dreams really cannot fathom Gods divine plan for me. Imagine from the very womb of my mother to a sinful life I used to live in and to those circumstances accidents, prison life personal life and spiritual life's experiences of ups and downs even I'd hit rock bottom. He did not leave me n or forsake me. From Killer to preacher! I really can't believe it. So my family and friends do. But its true God love is really amazing. To summon it all, "He chose us in him before the foundation of the world that we should be before him in love having predestined us to adoption as sons by Jesus Christ to himself according to the good pleasure of his will.

#### Chronology of Ernesto ("Red") Dizon Achievements

<b>Date</b>	<b>Function/Activity</b>	<b>Location/Group</b>
1991	Coordinator, song leader	Philippine National Police Jail Evangelical Church
1992-1994	Choir	International Prison Ministry
1995-1996	Graduated. Basic Bible Course	PNB
1995/96	President Batch 14	Prisoners of Christ
1995/96	Philippine Source of Light	Correspondence Course
	Back to the bible	Correspondence Course

95-96	Graduated Ministerial Course	NBPT
	Vice President Student Course Complete-Intervship Course	New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute Pastor
	Assistant Pastor	Panworld Blind Missions Inc.
1997-1998	Coordinator P Study- Batchelor in Theology 3 years. Material Studies. Appointed Pastor	Prayer Life Seminars of the Philippines Christian Brigade Fellowship
1998-1999	Deacon Elder Pastor. Licensed Minister	18 <sup>th</sup> November 1999 Sonlight Ministries, Inc.

<b>Item</b>	<b>Function/Activity</b>	<b>Location</b>
1	Building coordinator	(Death Row) a. Bldg 1-A, 1-B, 1-C, 1-D.
2	Bible Study leader	(Death Row Brigade)
3	Sunday School Teacher	(PNP) School of life.
4	Bible School teacher	
5	Coordinator	(VFC) Values Formation Council
6	Liaison Officer (FLDCOC)	Fist Inter Denominational Christian Ordaining Council, Inc.
7	General Committee Member on Religious Affairs	
8	Spiritual Adviser (BC)	Batang City Jail International 32
9	Chairman BC Intentional 32	Inmates Assistance Council
10	Outreach Pastor	Amazing Grace Christian Ministries. Inc.
11	Brigade Mayor/Chief Petty Officer	Dorm 6-B Drug pushers, traffickers, users Dormitory

<b>Personal Students</b>	<b>Name</b>	<b>Life Cell/Death Row</b>
1	Antonio Simolata	Deacon, A6CM- Asst. Chief Petty Officer Dorm 6-B
2	Luis Baquiran	Deacon, A6CM
3	Alfred Tumaneng	Pastor, A6CM

4	Rodney Dumalahay	SMECF
5	Gerry Valler	AGCM
6	Rommel Deag	AGCM
7	Alex Bartolme	Executed 2000
Teachers		1992-1999
1	Pst. Daniel C. Verano	Principal (PNP) Pst. In Charge
2	Pst. Roland Verches	Basic Bible Course
3	Pst. Gilbert Patagnan	“
4	Pst. Daniel Simbre	“
5	Pst. Barros	“
6	Pst. Polly Esperas	“
7	Pst. Mac Caguioa	“
8	Pst.	
9	Bro. Librada Arceo	“
10	Sis. Corazon Venano	“
Fellow Ministers	Name	Met on Ministers Course
11	Rev. Lucas Dangatan	Principal NBPTI
12	Rev. Bobby C. Alino	
13	Rev. Joseph Y. Kim	Presbyterian Church of
14	Rev. Aduardo P. Gaston	Philippines
15	Rev. Verana	
<b>Educational Background</b>	<b>Seminars</b>	<b>Bible Ministry Group</b>
91-94	Choir member	International Prison Ministry
	Graduated:	Sunday School Class (IPM) Basic Bible Course (PNP)
	President	Batch 14 Prisoners of Christ
95-96	Appointed Asst. Pastor	PanWorld Blind Missions. Inc.
	Graduated	Diploma in Theology (NBTI)
	Vice President	Student Council
96-97	Completed	Pastor's Internship
94-97	Co-coordinator	Prayer Life Seminars of the Phils.

96-98,99	BTh. (Theological Studies) 3 years	
98-99	Appointed Pastor	Christian Brigade Fellowship Inc.
94-99	Correspondence Course/ PhiloSol	Philippine Source of Light Back to the bible
99	Deacon	SMECF
	Elder	SMECF
	Pastor 18 <sup>th</sup> November 99	FIDCOC

<b>Periods</b>	<b>Seminars</b>	<b>Location</b>
----------------	-----------------	-----------------

Prayer Life Seminars of  
the Philippines

Christian Growth  
Ministries

Evangelism Explosion III

Turning Point Int'l. Inc.

IPM Sunday School

Sonlight Ministries, Inc.

<b>Item</b>	<b>Other Activities</b>	<b>Location</b>
1	Building Co-coordinator	Death Rows 1-A, 1-B, 1,C, 1-D
2	Bible Study Leader	Death Row Dorm 1-B
3	Sunday School Teacher	SMECF
4	Bible School Teacher	PNB
5	Liaison Officer	FIDCOC
6	General Committee Members of Religious Affairs	
7	Spiritual Adviser	(BC) 32 Int'l.)
8	Chairman Inmates Assistance Council	(BC) 32 Int'l.)
9	Outreach Pastor	AGCM/Dorm6-B
10	Brigade Major	Chief Petty Officer Dormitory 6-B (Drugs)
11	Para-Legal Volunteer for Prisoners Welfare and Counselling Services	

Red Dizon

September 2001

**26 Inmate: Ernesto M. Ibias****September 3rd 2001**

Name: Ernesto M. Ibias  
 Age:  
 Dorm: 1-B Death Row  
 Prison Number: N96P-1418  
 Marital Status: Married 3 Kids  
 Former Profession: Farmer  
 Crime: Murder  
 Sentence: Death  
 Years detained: Since 1994  
 Served:  
 Recommendation:  
 Family Address: Barangay Laguna, Mabitac, Laguna.

I am brother Ernesto M. Ibias, 34 years old. Married and have three children. I was born in Barangay Matalatala, Mabitac, Laguna. Before they locked me here in prison. My life is not good, as any one would desire it. I joined a gang wherein I learned many kinds of vices and underwent many kinds of trouble in the street or anywhere my group would go.

Comes the year 1994, a nightmare that turned my world upside down. An event that I did never explain even in my imagination. Somebody just charged me with murder. They sued me in court and I was tried and heard in court for two years. An hour before the promulgation of my case final judgement, I am so happy because of my expected 100 percent I'll be acquitted. The reason is I know myself I am not guilty of the crime because I am really innocent. It shocked me my whole life and I felt that every bone in my body was broken, when the judge proclaimed that I was guilty of the offence and sentenced me to death. From that time, hope for everything in my life was gone.



They immediately transferred me here at Maximum Compound, New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa City, and Philippines. My mind still can't focus right. I am just following any command or instructions from anybody. I just eat any food they would give me while I don't feel any feeling of hunger.

Until such time, a co-inmate of mine came to me and patiently kept talking about Jesus Christ and the words of God, which he read in the Bible. At first it had no effect on my mind but he insisted on telling me that in Christ I have hope. Maybe because of irritation I ask questions and he answered in a manner that satisfied what I wanted to ask. From that time we always talk about Jesus Christ as my Lord and Saviour. It was the first time to experience the good feelings that I never experienced in my life. Now I focus my interest and life to Jesus, and earthly life do not bother me now, I know that if I am executed I will be with God and nothing is lost. While I am still a citizen on earth, its only temporary, my permanent citizenship is in heaven. May God bless you.

Ernesto

Witnessed by Pst. Andy C. Dolin.

**27 Inmate: Fernando Gujar**



August 2001

Name:	Fernando Gujar
Prison No:	N97-2913
Dorm:	1-C2 Death Row
Age:	48 years
Marital Status:	Single. No children
Sentence:	10-12 years to 10-17 years
Detained:	Since October 1998
Crime:	Two counts of murder
Former Occupation:	Construction Worker

Family Address: 38 Poblacion, Infante, Quezon.

Greetings,

I was a former catholic that prayed to the wooden images made by human hands, with earthly desires. I did not need my parent's instructions and admonitions. I preferred women and gangs as my constant companions and because of these friends I killed two people and my family disowned me, for I had a nice job. What hurt me most was during this tumultuous affray my friend deserted me. Mind you, that was not my quarrel, it was his dispute and he left me for dead and I awoke in jail after one of the enemies hit me in the head.

It could be an easy one, if they finished me off, as I realized now the event of what happened and I thanked God for that. When I was convicted and brought to National Penitentiary and a friend invited me to join their Christian Group, I readily accepted his invitation. I am now the runner/usher of the Sonlight Ministry and currently studying evangelism explosion so that I can spread the word of God, not only to other inmates of this prison, but to my friends and loved ones outside, God willing. I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, HE WHO BELIEVES HAS EVERLASTING LIFE (John 6:47)

God bless you, Fernando Gujar

## 28 Inmate: Garry S. Rosales Jr



August 28th 2001

Name: Garry S. Rosales Jr.  
 Age: 63 yrs. 23<sup>rd</sup> January 1939  
 Status: Married Ten Children  
 Crime: Rape  
 Prison No.: N98P-3640  
 Detained: Since March 1997  
 Sentence: Life Imprisonment  
 Dorm: 7B1  
 Family Address: C/o Erlinda S. Rosales Fir-Rite C. Inc. Bagong Barrio, Caloocan City, Metro Manila  
 Occupation: Driver

### Greetings

Dear Readers,

When I was in the free society, I considered myself to be quite normal. Getting drunk and involving myself in gambling. I had no real concern for anyone but myself. When I had money I would use the services of many women just to satisfy my sexual desire.

Prior to my conviction I was the personal driver of a high government official and was very jealous of his life style and would do anything to achieve it. As you can see my alleged case is rape. The complainant being my niece, who stated while my wife was in Manila she stayed in our house to accompany my daughter who was lonely. She said that on December 16<sup>th</sup>. 1990. I got very drunk, which I do not deny because that was my daily habit. But she said that during the night about 4am. I threatened her with a knife and raped her 3 times. Charges were filed against me and because I couldn't produce any witnesses the court found me guilty and imposed a sentence of (20-40 years). When I got sentenced in 1998, I had already spent many

years in jail both pending trial, under-trial and after being sentenced I was brought to the 'Big House' NBP Maximum Security Compound Muntinlupa City.

After my arrival I began to fall apart! I just couldn't face the future until one day in January 1999. Bro. Jerry Servando who is an elder at Sonlight Ministry New Bilibid Prison Manila. Phil. came to speak to me because he could see I was over-loaded with problems. He was very understanding and preached the lovely words of Jesus Christ to me and told me that the solution to my problems lay in the hands of Jesus Christ. Bro. Jerry invited me to attend the Sonlight Fellowship Ministry, and after a short time I accepted Jesus as my personal Saviour and Lord. I became very hungry for God's word and spent a lot of time with Bro Jerry, and studying the Bible and one verse that stood out was Math.21: 22. Which tells you to take all your problems to God and pray with confidence that he will give you what you need.

During the following years I began to experience a deep sense of joy whenever I sang the songs of praise and worship to my Lord and Saviour. Even though I had lost almost all of my teeth due to decay and old age it didn't stop me! In fact Rev. Joseph Kim often asked me to sing solo during his 'Jesus in the Christ Fellowship' every Thursday. My favorite song has and always will be is 'God will give you what you need'. About six months ago I was speaking with Bro. Michael Clarke, who is from England and fellow inmate. He told me that every time he heard me sing every word penetrated his soul and brought tears to his eyes. Since then Michael Clarke has become a good friend and once I remember telling him that my only prayer is that one day the lord will bless me by providing a complete set of new teeth (dentures) in order to sing more praises to the Lord.

On August 11<sup>th</sup>. This year, Michael's brother David Clarke along with Rev. Gordon Smith spearheaded the 'Trojan Horse Mission' from England and held a wonderful crusade here in Maximum. During this crusade Michael gave his testimony and then invited me to sing my favorite song, but before I began to sing he asked me if I truly believed in the words 'He will give you what you need' my reply was yes! One day He will because He is faithful. At that moment an envelope appeared from his pocket with the words written 'Your prayers have been answered' it contained P2000. Pesos equivalent to the amount of £30. Being the exact amount for a complete set of dentures. 'Praise the Lord' I then sang solo like I have never sung before and I am convinced that my voice was empowered with the Holy Spirit and many souls were saved on that day. Michael has since told me that he will soon be released and will join his brothers 'Trojan Horse Mission' on full-time basis when he returns to England.

It is my prayer that God will entrust both David and Michael together with Gordon Smith who is the elder of the mission with extra special gifts to continue their mission in fulfilling the 'Great Commission'.

My final message to you dear reader is Please, please believe me. Eternal life can be yours too! Confess that you are a sinner and ask forgiveness, entrust your life to Christ and believe His every word.

CAN YOU DO IT?

May the Lord God be with you.

Garry.

Witnessed by: Michael J. Clarke

## 29 Inmate: Gerry O. Cave



Name:	Gerry O. Cave
Age:	33 years.
D.O.B.:	12 <sup>th</sup> July 1968
Prison Number:	N201P-0235
Dorm:	1A Death Row
Marital Status:	Single
Former Profession:	Farmer
Crime:	Kidnap for Ransom
Sentence:	Death Sentence
Years detained:	Since October 1998
Family Address:	Bgy.Quinaoyanan Bani, Pangasianan

August 17, 2001

Dear Readers,

I knew nothing about God and I was so afraid to die. I was afraid, because I didn't know what would become of when I die.

I was a farmer and my life was simple one during the height of el nino (the drought) that was in the year of 1988 and there was no work in the field. I was forced to accept a job as a housekeeper offered by a friend. I went there to clean the house, cook for them, doing house hold chores. There was nothing in particular that aroused my suspicion that this was a safe house for kidnappers. My friend put me in the dark until the police raided the house and I was among the arrested. Terror was an understatement of what I felt, especially when I was convicted of kidnapping and sentenced with the death penalty twice.

I was in a state of shock for a week when they brought me in death row

Maximum security compound here in Muntinlupa City. Until some one shared me the word God, they explained to me that there is life after death. Ever since that day my perspective in life changed. I am not afraid to die knowing God is there waiting for me, God works in a mysterious way and I am very thankful for his love for me. Amen.

God bless you

Gerry O. Cave :

Translated by Zoilo Ama 8a1

### 30 Inmate: Hector R. Maqueda



Name:	Hector R. Maqueda
Age:	33
DOB:	28 <sup>TH</sup> JUNE 1968
Prison Number:	N93.P 2859
Crime:	Robbery with Homicide
Sentence:	Life
Year detained:	March 1992
Served:	10 years
Previous Occupation:	Farmer
Status:	Married

September 11<sup>th</sup> 2001 Family address: Bugy San Antonio  
Ginayangan, Quezon Province, Philippines

My sincere greetings to every Reader,

To all my fellow Christians and my beloved friends, who are not saved from the wrath of God. May the Grace and Peace from the Lord Jesus Christ be with you all?

God has a Plan

It is an honour to share with you my testimony, especially to those who have not as yet accepted Jesus Christ as their personal Lord and Saviour. Which means quite clearly that their Lord is Satan and through ignorance are still in bondage. The Holy Bible says in Revelation 12:11 that my personal witness to the TRUTH can free you from this bondage!

My Childhood

My story starts when I was only three years old and I feel that it is very important to start here because it will clearly show that God has a plan for everyone and the works in such a way that it is impossible for mere humans to understand! We are told that God is LOVE, so why does he allow calamities to come upon us. Why, why, why? He did to me at my tender age of three. Why, why, why? You will know the answer as my story unfolds.

I was born in 1968 and grew up in the country province of Quezon. My parents lived off the land by growing and grinding sugar cane. The sugar-cane grinder was powered by a carabao water buffalo. It started one day when I stayed behind just to watch the grinder while the rest of my family went to the house for breakfast. I was only three years old at the time. As I was alone I thought I would help my parents by feeding cane into the grinder, but all of a sudden my left hand, which was feeding the grinder was being eaten by this huge contraption. At the time I didn't feel the pain. All

I remember was the desire to free my hand. I then used my right hand to recover my left hand, but this too began to be eaten. Pain then shot through me and I screamed at the top of my voice for help. At that moment the sill old carabao stopped in her tracks and the huge grinder came to a halt. The next thing I remember was my family rushing me to hospital. Days later I realized that the doctor had amputated completely my left hand and also a finger and thumb from my right hand.

As a young boy I began to feel very ashamed of my deformed body and as I grew older this feeling got worse because all my friends had girl friends and were having fun, but I was rejected because of my deformity, and I too began to hate myself and full of self-pity as to why I had to suffer this shame. I felt what was the purpose of life if I couldn't enjoy it? It was then that I began to drink, hoping to ease the pain and find the answer. I then went on to smoking dope "grass" as well as many other illegal drugs.... but all to no avail!

During this period I was in high school where I met a woman who shared with me the Gospel. She said that Jesus Christ died in order to reclaim His lost children who are in captivity to "Satan's Kingdom" and my ugly appearance does not matter to him, all He wanted is me to believe in Him and that He often works in funny ways and in my case it could well have been my accident in order for me to humble myself!

Anyway the words of this dear lady seemed to penetrate my heart and I began to meditate on her words, but my family were of no help because they are unbelievers so I continued in my life and seeking happiness in worldly pleasures, which were the habits of my family and friends.

This continued for several years, which also led me to a life of crime in order to support my worldly vices. Then in 1992 the long arm of the law finally caught me, which ended in me being sentenced to LIFE Imprisonment in 1993.

During the period I spent in the city jail prior to being sentenced, one of my cellmates encouraged me to read the bible, which was pocket size, and over a period the words of the dear lady who first shared the words of God began to make sense. "God was calling me". I then surrendered my whole life to him and became very hungry for more of this great ministry.

After my sentence in 1993 I was transferred to the notorious New Bilibid Prison and became a member of N.B.P.C.C. Headed by pastor Lucas and pastor Anthony. I then became a Deacon, Librarian, Treasurer and finally an Elder, together with studying and completing my Bible Study courses and theological courses.

God's Blessing



In 1998 Pastor Lucas whose wife works in Israel had a friend named Thelma, also a Filipino overseas worker. She became a pen pal and in the year 2000 she surprised me with a “visit” which I can only describe as “love at first sight”. This wonderful feeling was without doubt mutual and within months we planned our wedding, which took place last March 2001. Thelma is now pregnant “Praise The Lord” and because conjugal visits are allowed.

Another blessing, which has come upon me, is that inside this maximum security prison which houses over 13,000 men. We are able to build small eateries because visitors are permitted five days a week, all day! And over the last few years I was able to build a thriving enterprise, which with the help of my wife supports us, both in a modest way that covers our every need.

In 1998 I met Michael John Clarke who is also a prisoner but originates from England. For over two years he sat every day in my place in his home made deck chair reading hundreds of paperback books. He was very lonely because his Filipino wife had just died of cancer and he was very bitter for being sentenced to 14-16 years for a crime that was fabricated against him, something that is very common in the Philippines. Anyway during the early part of year 2000 he became a new person! He abandoned his paperbacks and announced that he too had accepted Jesus Christ as his personal Lord and Saviour. He then joined our church and devoted his time to studying most of the books in our library and on September 16<sup>th</sup> 2000 he was baptised in a makeshift water tank along with 25 other new believers. He told me that the Holy Spirit had dragged him to confess his new life in Christ.

### **Calvinistic Views**

Michael, like me and most of our church members hold Calvinistic views T.U.L.I.P. Total inability of man to save himself, unconditional Election, Limited atonement, irrisistable grace, perseverance of the saints. Everyone who Has been re-born is solely by the GRACE of GOD, and once saved NOTHING can stop us from entering HEAVEN when we die. God will allow us to suffer the consequences of our sins if we stumble on our journey and at times allow Satan to have his wicked way with us, but whatever happens the SOUL is forever secure.

### **Michael's brother' visits**

Michael's brother David has been a Christian for over 30 years (although we learned that he did turn away from God for a period of 3 years in 1991 but the Lord Jesus delivered him again) and has his own Prison Ministry in England; and last month he and his friend Gordon Smith came here to proclaim, “Jesus is the Christ”. The Missions name is the “Trojan Horse Mission which comes from the Greek legend; where the Athenians build a wooden horse and place it without the Trojan stronghold with warriors

hidden inside the horse. The curious Trojans of Troy brought the horse into their stronghold and out jumped the Greek Athenians to take the stronghold to set the Captive Helen free. From this legend comes the saying “beware of Greeks bearing gifts.

During their visit they held various crusades and won many souls for Christ. When they announced that they were going to publish a book named the “Trojan Warriors”, and needed men to give their written testimonies. I was cut to the heart, as I know that this too is part of God’s plan that He conceived in His Counsel in eternity before the world was formed. David and Gordon have now returned to the U.K. and have recruited Michael as marketing director and have left his to organise the draft copy of the book. Michael is now working on overdrive with this task involving several other inmates; especially pastor Anthony Dolin who helps with the translations.

We are all praying that Michael will be released before Christmas in order to join David and Gordon in England to put the final touches to the book and get it published. All prisoners who supplied their testimonies receive a free copy. I too expect to be released on parole sometime in the next couple of years, God Willing. It is my delight to have shared with you how God has been so merciful to a wretch like me.

YOU too can have this wonderful BLESSING if only you BELIEVE with all your heart. “CAN YOU”?

P.S. A book I strongly recommend which explains the T.U.L.I.P. is “The Reformed Doctrine of Predestination” by Loraine Boettner.

May God Guide your every move

Hector R. Maqueda.

### The Wedding



**Mr and Mrs Hector R. Maqueda’s. Wedding Day March 1<sup>st</sup> 2001. N.B.P. Christian Church.  
Ptr. Lucas conducted the ceremony. By the will of God**

### 31 Inmate James Bond O. Bucala



Name:	James Bond O. Bucala
Age:	29 years. 29 <sup>th</sup> August 1972
Status:	Married 2 kids
Prison No:	N201P-0237
Dormitory:	1D Death Row
Crime:	Kidnap for Ransom
Sentence:	Reclusion Perpetua (life)
Served:	
Detained:	Since 1998
Family:	Sababga, Caramoran, Catanduanes, Philippines
1st September 2001 Occupation:	Electrician

Dear Reader,

My worries were endless and I lived in constant fear. My life was full of troubles with no peace of mind. I was totally lost. I had no idea what life was about. I didn't know and I didn't care!

I was member of a notorious kidnap for ransom gang and my various activities were detestable in the eyes of the Lord, abhorrent to the extent, even my family suffered extremely. Until one day I met the long arm of the law and sentenced to Death on 2 counts. I was scared to death, trembling at the mere thought of dieing! One day another inmate approached me and shared with me the word of God, words of encouragement with love and true friendship, which gave me strength, hope and inspiration, with a deep sense of serenity that I had never felt before.

It was then that I accepted Jesus Christ as my personal Lord and Saviour. The fear of death was gone! I had been given eternal life 'Praise the Lord for his mercy on such a sinner'. Even though the high court has still to affirm the lower courts decision, my former fears have left me.

God continues to bless me daily. Only recently I received a letter from my wife saying that she too had accepted Jesus Christ as her personal Lord and Saviour and she would forget the past and stick by me forever. She too loves me forever and will never leave me.

I now serve the Lord as a song leader in my dormitory as well as being an Elder in our congregation. We have a nightly service and I sincerely with all my heart try to win other lost souls to Christ.

I am currently studying by way of an Evangelism Explosion course, which has recently been made available to all Death Row convicts.

It is my prayer that you too will find peace with the Lord. If he saved me--- he can save anyone!

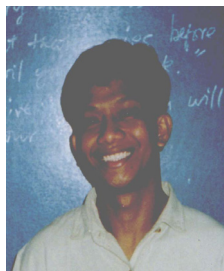
I will respond to any letters. May God be with you.

James bond O. Bucala

Witnessed by Michael Clarke

P.S Praise the Lord for the British “Trojan Horse mission” that visited us last week, their words had POWER.

### 32 Inmate: Jeremey Nestor Dolorosa



Name: Jeremey Nesteo Dolorsa  
 Age:  
 Status: Married 2 kids  
 Prison No: N201P-0237  
 Dormitory: 1D Death Row  
 Crime: Kidnap for Ransom  
 Sentence: Reclusion Perpetua (life)  
 Served:  
 Detained: Since 1998  
 Family: Sababga, Caramoran, Catanduanes, Philippines  
 27<sup>th</sup> August 2001 Occupation: Electrician

Greetings,

On the 25th February 1995 there was an incident that happened in our village (a murder case). At that time I was in school when the two policemen got me inside the classroom. They told me that I was a suspect for a murder that happened in the village. I was shocked, because I was innocent of the alleged crime imputed upon me. They brought me to jail without warrant of arrest and proper investigation. ~

On September 16, 1996, after a long trial, my promulgation came and I really was 3 expecting an acquittal and finally am freed from confinement. But my hope vanished. I was sentenced by the court to suffer life imprisonment, which I couldn't accept. As days go by I was asking God why He allowed these things to happen to me. I was confused at that time, looking for an answer. I thought I was going crazy. On September 3, 1999 I was delivered to the National Penitentiary at NBP Prison in Muntinlupa City. I wasn't familiar with the situation ahead of me because this is my first time to see the real prison in my life. When I was outside with the free society I only saw this place thru the television set and in the cinema. Now I'm one of the characters moving herein.

After a month, I was invited by a fellow prisoner to attend a Christian Fellowship. When I heard the word of God it pinched my heart. I realised that I'm guilty and I can't restrain my tears falling from my eyes. Then I repented of my sins. I asked forgiveness to God and received Him as my personal Lord and Saviour. After this incident I felt the joy of the Holy Spirit pouring into my heart and I begun to seek God by way of reading the Holy Bible and praying. I thanked God that He changed me and saved my life from sin and the curse of hell.

Now I'm studying in a Bible School inside the prison compound taking a B.S. Theology four-year course. If God is willing it will be finished in 2004. My desire is to become a pastor some day and serve the one who loves me and gave His life for me. All for the glory of God.

May God bless you also  
Jeremy N. Dolorosa

Witnessed by: Pastor Andy Dolin  
Associate Pastor

**33 Inmate: Jose C. Bangcado**



27th August 2001

Name:	Jose C. Bangcado
Prison Number:	N97p-1951
Dorm:	13-F
Age:	39
D.O.B:	26 <sup>th</sup> March 1962
Marital Status:	Separated 'Annulled'
No. of children:	1
Sentence:	Double life
Crime:	Double murder
Total time in:	Detained since July 1993
Former profession:	Policeman P.N.P

Family address: Yaway, Aritao, Nueva Yizaya, Philippines

#### MY PERSONAL TESTIMONY

I am Jose C Bangcado, 39 years old, presently confined at dorm 13-f Bureau of Corrections, Munitulupa City, Philippines.

#### PERSONAL BACKGROUND

I come from the mountainous place of Barangay Lubo, town of Kibungan, Province of Benguet, Philippines, where I grew up eating camote and walking barefoot during my younger days. I finished my elementary grade in our Barangay, but its not easy for my parents to send me to the City for my High School Studies because they are poor. Despite this situation, I asked them to support me in whatever they could afford. Due to my desire to get off from the clutch of poverty, I went to the city of Baguie for my dream to study. I finished High School in four different schools transferring from one place to another.

#### LIFE BEFORE CONVERSION

I enrolled in college after high school graduation although I understand that the source of the expenses I will need is uncertain. At this juncture, my life started to be controlled by the power of Satan. While studying I became a marijuana dealer, my connections grew and grew until I joined a Muslim syndicate for many illegal businesses. I bought and sold fake peso bills. Later the group trusted me so I found myself selling guns (paltik) Muslim made. As years went by, I graduated from College, and immediately joined the Philippine Constabulary (PC). While still performing my duties, I continued with my illegal business.

One day while we were on a mission patrolling a remote area, part of the Cordillree region, we encountered a heavily armed group wherein my two legs were both peppered with bullets and caused me to lie in the hospital for a long time. While at the hospital, I prayed to the lord very hard and promised him that I will change my bad ways of living and be a church attendee if ever God would let me walk again, (during that time I was sitting in a wheel chair). I was healed and managed to walk without using my crutches, but I did not fulfill my promises to God, I didn't walk into any church.

1991, I became a member of the Philippine National Police because the Philippine Constabulary was no longer in effect. Everyday whilst performing my duty, the greed of money, the lust of flesh, and the pride of life are in control of me. I do not like to hear or entertain the word of GOD or JESUS CHRIST in my ears or in my mind, although I know that he is the Supreme Being. On July 11, 1993, I was locked up in jail due to a case of double murder and double frustrated murder. After four months at Baguio City Jail, my cellmate encouraged me to attend a fellowship, so since that day I became active in listening and reading the words of God. Until 1997, I was transferred here at the maximum-security compound, new Bilibid prison, because I was sentenced to double life imprisonment. At that time I felt that some of my friends, my relatives and the people I expected to be at my side defaced their face at my site. Even my wife, she just sent me a copy of the

annulment of our marriage contract and said goodbye. I understood and said in my mind that they have no hope for me to be out of prison and be with them again. Although my daughter, my aged father, my brothers and sisters, cousins and other relatives also encourage me by their regular visits.

#### REPENTANCE AND CONVERSION

One night I looked around my room, my belongings, my clothes, and everything I have including my penny in my pocket and my whole body, it came into my mind that all these things are not mine its not my property but all are from God, and if he wants, he can take it anytime. I recall all my sins and all the things I have done in the past, it came to my senses that I deserved the wrath of God, I deserved the punishment and I deserved my present situation, I ask for mercy and forgiveness for all my sins, water falls from my eyes so I lie down in my bed and slowly surrender everything, I completely turn over all body parts to God, and say these silent words in my mind: “God you can take me now”, you are in control over my life. I lost my consciousness in a peaceful sleep. I woke up in the morning with very light feelings, relaxed feelings, confident and peaceful.

#### LIFE AFTER CONVERSION

My desire for material things, my desire for a good future in life, easy kind of living, fear for any bodily harm and the fear of death are no longer destroying my mind. I now believe that God is stronger than death. The focus of my concentration is in Jesus. My love and desire for anything else turned to my love and desire in reading the Bible. Until comes a time I find my self-studying in a formal Bible school, here inside prison. I thank God; I finished my two-year course “Diploma in Theology”. I graduated on March 24 2001. I am now pursuing my other course, “Bachelor in Theology” to complete a four year degree. God is now equipping me in many ways and I am yielding in all his ways. I am now serving in a local church as deacon. (New Bilibid Prison Christian Church).

Yes I am still in prison but I am happy as you can see, for I know this world is not my real world, I am just a foreigner. As the Scripture says: “In my father’s house there are many mansions” and in 1cor. 2:9 it says: “No eyes saw, no ears heard and no mind conceived”. This is the place where Jesus Christ prepared for you and me. “IF ONLY YOU BELIEVE”.

#### MY CHALLENGE

Believe in him, repent all your sins, receive him with all our mind, heart and soul, and then you can follow his command. You are now in the right world of Christians.

May God bless you all.



Jose C. Bangcado

Witnessed by Pastor Andy C. Dolin

**34 Inmate: Jose M. Franco**

Septmber 4th 2001

Name: Jose M. Franco  
 Age:: 51 years  
 D.O.B.: 26<sup>th</sup> November 1950  
 Prison Number: N95P-2447  
 Dorm: 13-B  
 Marital Status: Married 1 child  
 Former Profession: Warehouse Supervisor  
 Crime: Kidnapping for Ransom  
 Sentence: Life  
 Years detained: Since July 1993  
 Served: 8 years  
 Family: Sampaloc, Manila 1705 Tuazon, Sampaloc,

**My Personal Testimony**

Before I received eternal life into my life I was so depressed, because of the situation I was in. I am a convicted criminal serving a life sentence and so what would a convicted criminal like me expect in his life but to feel empty and helpless?

The day when the judge read my sentence for the crime I had supposedly committed, all the aspirations for my future life, and the dreams for the welfare of my family, were totally shattered. I felt there was no more use in living in this world. It seemed that day as though I was facing a blank wall. Throughout the next couple of days I was beginning to realize the gravity of the sentence imposed upon me and I also realized the consequence that this conviction brought into my life.

After a few days, while I was waiting for my transfer from Makati jail to the new Bilibid prison in Muntinlupa there was this young fellow, a cell-

mate of mine, who continuously shared with me about eternal life until I received it! From that day on many changes have happened in my life. Now that I have received Jesus Christ into my life, the giver of eternal life, I don't feel empty about my life any more and I even have hope about what God has in store for me in the future.

Moments before I was transferred from RDC (Reception Diagnostic Centre) to the Maximum Security Compound, fear overwhelmed me, because of the notorious stories every first time prisoner hears. So I prayed, the most desperate prayer I had ever made in my whole life. I simply asked God to take care of me and amazingly this simple prayer was answered. I was brought to a Christian dormitory and knew God had answered my prayer. Right from the moment I stepped in at the front door of the dormitory I knew I was in a good house.

The following day a fellow Christian in the dormitory invited me to attend a Christian fellowship service in one of the neighboring dormitories, and from then on the almost daily invitations for spiritual services I attended have somewhat filled the emptiness of my life. Through all this daily exposure to Bible studies, prayer meetings, worship services and fellowship services I have become aware of how important I am to God. By continuously hearing and reading his words, it has brought about a close relationship between him and me. The more I know about him the closer the relationship has become. I have even discovered that God is full of promises and this has put me in the position to hope for the best. Every single moment I feel I am with him, so this encourages me to move ahead. As I have continued the relationship I have with him he has filled the void in my heart that I used to feel. This eternal life that Jesus has given me has put substance into my life and it has given me a new and real purpose for living. At this point in my life I know for sure that if I were to die today, or at any time, my place is secured in his eternal heavenly kingdom.

**MY PRAYER IS THAT YOU WILL FIND THIS SAME PLACE OF PEACE AND SECURITY!**

I praise God for this opportunity to tell the world of this wonderful gift that the Lord has given to me. Mark 5 v 19-20: Jesus did not permit him (the man delivered from demons) to go with him, but said, "Go home to your friends and tell them what great things the Lord has done for you, and how he has had compassion on you." And he departed and began to proclaim all that Jesus had done for him; and all marveled.

I am proud to be a "Trojan Warrior" and it is my duty to obey my Commander-in-Chief, Jesus Christ.

Regards, Jose : Witnessed by Pr. Andy C Dolin.

**35 Inmate: Leonito T. Baquiran**

August 17th 2001

Name: Bro.: Leonito T. Baquiran  
 Prison Number: N97p-1951  
 Dorm: 13-E  
 Age: 28  
 D.O.B: September 22, 1973  
 Marital Status: Single  
 No. children: None  
 Sentence: Life sentence  
 Crime: Murder  
 Former profession: Tricycle driver

Family address: 38 Maguigad St, Atulaya Norte, Tuguegarao City

Dear Brethren,

Before I received Jesus Christ as my personal lord and savior, my life then had no direction at all. At an age of 14 I was engaged in drug taking, drunkenness, gambling and involved in street fights. Though then I was still studying, my parents know that I was not doing too well with my studies. They were getting information from one of my teacher's who is their cousin. They are also informed of my vices, but instead they give me their parental counseling every time I reached home, but I ignored all their efforts. Never the less, I still pursued my secondary education and continued my college studies. Unfortunately I didn't obtain the degree that I desired because a case of attempted murder was filed against me in court. The more my vices became very persistent and I stopped my studies. Being out of school, the more I became acquainted with people doing illegal activities.

To cut a long story short the prosecutions case against me fell apart and

the case of attempted murder was dismissed. One night, after a drinking spree with my friends, an unavoidable circumstance happened. Our group was involved in trouble and in that incident I was stabbed on the right side of my body, and cornered by my enemy. I felt very nervous during that time and what was on my mind then was death and I'm really afraid of it because I had no idea what lay beyond death's door. Fortunately in my defenseless position, I recognized my older sister between my rival and me. She calmly talked to the guy with tears flowing out of her eyes and he later left.

Eight months later another street fight occurred in our place and this took us brothers behind bars. After five (5) years of very frustrating court hearings the final decision rendered an unfavorable result on our side, and we were sentenced to suffer life imprisonment. I was very confused where my fate would lead. Until one day, I was transferred to the National Penitentiary at Muntinlupa City. Lots of rumors came to me about the life situation in the maximum-security compound, to be full of troubles. When we were inside the penitentiary, the Prison Guard Officer at the Overseer's Office gave us our designated Dormitories to stay. I was very fortunate to fall into the hands of a Christian cell leader who was a Born Again Believer. We call him Mayor or head of the cell.

On Sunday, our Mayor invited us to attend worship service, which I obliged. During the worship service, I was blessed, on the way they performed their song and praised to the lord. More so on the spiritual message or word of god that was conveyed to us by the Pastor. Before the closing of the worship service, the Pastor made an Altar Call for those who want to accept Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior. I availed that wonderful opportunity, and rose up from my seat towards the altar. During the altar call, I surrendered and confessed all my sins to god. After my acceptance with the Lord God Almighty, I felt relieved of my problems and anxieties and I cannot express the joy of gladness in my heart. As I read my Bible I discovered that Christ gives me the full assurance of salvation written in the book of John 6:47. Its really an amazing grace for me, and now that Christ is in my heart, I'm no longer a lost sheep, but a totally forgiven sinner "home at last". I no longer fear death, because I know if I were to die right now, I would go to be with God in heaven "My eternal life is secured with him".

Dear reader, this opportunity as I believe God is using me as an instrument to plant the seed of truth in your heart, and it is my prayer that in due time you too will be re-united with our father in heaven. But for this you have to accept Jesus Christ as your personal Lord and Savior. We don't know when our time to pass from this world will be. Surely, we'll all die soon, but the question is, what lies beyond us after death? God promised

us that if you believe in his son Jesus Christ, you will never perish but have eternal life. (John 3:16).

Avail the gift that God offers you! Surrender your life to him and he will mark you with the Holy Spirit he had promised. Follow the way (Jesus Christ) and surely you'll be on the right path.

God bless you.

Your brother in Christ,

BRO/TOTEE

Witnessed by:

PASTOR ANTHONY DOLIN

Associate Pastor, NBPTI

### 36 Trojan Warrior: Leo B. Cabug



August 17th 2001

Name: Leo B. Cabug  
 Prison Number: N96D-0826  
 Dorm: 9A  
 Age: 28  
 D.O.B: September 22, 1973  
 Marital Status: Widower  
 No. children: None  
 Sentence: Life sentence  
 Crime: Paracide  
 Former profession: Construction Manaer

Family address: Alabel Sarangan Province

#### Personal Testimony

Dear reader,

Before I received God, sin ruled my life because of money and then there was a time I walked with faith because of a beautiful woman. Anyway in that time money brought me wisdom to buy a beautiful woman, a car to show off with which I thought was everything, even my friends seemed happy because of my life. After this I received so many problems with which I cannot cope alone. My life seemed without joy or purpose or fulfillment. I believe fear is my personal enemy and I still find myself struggling with it from time to time. How does one overcome deep-seated fear? I'm so desperate at this time to talk to someone and I don't know whom to turn to. I want so much to be loved and to love someone. One of the most serious causes of unhappiness is strife and struggling. I was always in a state of mental agony. I prayed and tried to discuss my problems with my wife, but things seemed to be getting worse. I married her because I felt obligated.

Often this and other problems seem to have been brought on by wrong choices. People bring a lot of troubles on themselves. That's why this is the cause of my wife's death — Satan destroys lives — Jesus saves lives. Many times we suffer from circumstances over which is the choice of Satan! He makes himself become our God. Because of the death of my wife I'm the one in prison and I ask myself why, why, why?

One day my friend shared with me about God and his promises and I asked about my problems and is it possible to have faith under such conditions. He told me that if I believe in Christ, I would be free from the bondage of sin and have eternal life. Wow, Wow! I praise you lord, I praise you, I praise you lord! I thank you very much, thank you very much for saving me from hell I now have eternal life. This is a joy in the presence of god over the sinners who repent and turn from sin, I rejoice with the angels in your decision.

Anyway despite my sufferings as a prisoner, I am happy to be here because God is with me. Actually, when I received God the desire of my heart was to worship the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen. 'Phil 4:18 hallelujah 'praise the lord, in your presence oh lord I worship you day by day.

Actually, I'm one of the graduate students for evangelism explosion this coming December 15<sup>th</sup> 2001.

Almost every day I come up against cases in the newspaper among our acquaintances or in our lives because I'm the one suffering this case, but in my life I'm the innocent victim. But this time I know this is for Gods purpose, Amen! Praise the lord, Hallelujah, Hallelujah, Hallelujah! In thy presence oh Lord I praise you almighty God, there is none like you.

Leo Cabug.

Witnessed by Ptr Andy C Dolin

**37 Inmate: Manuel B. Gano Jr.**



August 20th 2001

Name: Manuel B. Gano Jr.

Nickname: Manny



Prison number: N96P-0133  
Dormitory: Dorm6B, MSC-NBP,BOC  
Sentence: 3 Life Imprisonments  
Crime: Drug pushing and Malversation of Public Funds  
Occupation: Book Keeper.  
Status: Single  
DOB: Age 37. 27/12/64  
Family Address: Naliwan, Poblacion, Hingyon, Ifugao 3607, Philippines.  
Time Served: Detained since 1990

Greetings in the name of Jesus Christ.

I am Bro. Manuel B Gano Jr., single, 37 years old and a resident of Naliwan, Poblacion, Hingyon, Ifugao, Philippines, presently a prisoner for the last 12 years.

From childhood until adolescence I was raised in a pagan family. However, sometime in 1983 my parents were converted to Christianity. But this did not influence me to be a child of God due to my disobedience to my parents. Hence my life before I became a Christian was very miserable. It was due to the vices, which I had acquired through the influence of friends. My vices contributed most to my incarceration. I was a patronizer of bars, clubs and gambling places, and my passion for the opposite sex was great. To sustain my vices I was forced to steal or appropriate money entrusted to me as a government employee. Furthermore, engaged in the sale of prohibited drugs (marijuana), I went AWOL. I was charged in Court and finally convicted.

In prison my life became worse because I considered myself already useless. My concerns were but worldly pleasures so I continued to live a life full of sin and enjoyed doing it. However in 1996, here at the Maximum Security Compound, Bureau of Corrections, where I am presently serving my sentence, I had the opportunity to listen to the Good News about Jesus Christ preached by a man of God. Some months passed after hearing God's Word before I put my trust in Jesus Christ as my personal Saviour and Lord of my life, in July 1996. I was baptized in water on March 16<sup>th</sup> 1997.

From that time on I experienced great changes in my life. Unknowingly, I renounced my vices, put to an end my illicit sexual relationships, and stopped the various activities that I loved to do but which are not pleasing to God. Furthermore, my heartaches and wounded feelings were relieved and cured. Confusions in my life vanished and I am now living a life full of hope, despite being a prisoner.

Many questions that I asked God were also answered through his Words. I now understand why I am now here in prison – because ‘God loves me and has a plan for my life’ Jeremiah 29:11. Nowadays I experience peace of mind despite the weight of my sentence, unlike the days after my conviction – for surely God’s promises will come to pass. He said in His Words ‘Nothing is impossible with him’ Luke 1: 37. His Words are great assets for me, relieving me in times of suffering and hardship. Truly I have tasted the Lord’s goodness in my life, ever since I became a Christian. My needs were met, and during the times I encountered trials and problems He has always been able to comfort and aid. His spirit gives me the strength to face trouble and the wisdom to do the right actions to be triumphant. Moreover God’s Grace is not just to me alone, but also to my loved ones. What God is doing in our lives is incomparable. Words are limited which give glory, honor and praise that are accorded to him alone.

My hearts desire is now to spend the rest of my life serving the Lord, who has been very kind to me all through the years, forgiving me my sins, and giving me a meaningful life. Verily, God is the capable one that can totally transform man’s sinful life into a Holy one, simply through His Son Jesus Christ. Without Him in our lives we cannot taste a peaceful and abundant life here and hereafter.

Above all, I do not fear death anymore as I did during my first days in prison. Many people in this world fear death, but a child of God has nothing to fear. Now whatever happens to my life, as a child of God I know that I shall be resurrected to be with the Lord eternally in his heavenly palace?

Dear Readers, are you still living in sin? Do you want to be free of the sin captivating your life and be spared from the dangers of going to hell upon death? Make a positive decision now, not tomorrow, you must be born again. If you want, pray this prayer wholeheartedly:

‘Lord, I know that I am a sinner. I believe that your son Jesus Christ, died for my sins. Please forgive me for my sins and make me into a new person. I receive your son Jesus Christ, and trust him as my personal Saviour and Lord of my Life. Let your spirit reign in my heart to direct and guide me, that I will do what is pleasing to you Father God. Lord I commit my life to you today, In Jesus name, Amen

May God Bless you.

Manuel Gano, Jr.

This testimony was witnessed by Pastor Andy C. Dolin.

### 38 Inmate: Manuel F Atadero Jr



Name:	Manuel F Atadero Jr
Age:	34 years
Prison number:	N99P-0523
Dorm:	13E
Crime:	Double Murder
Sentence:	Double Life Sentence
Profession:	Mason, Carpenter
Detained:	February 1992
Marital Status:	Married
Family Address:	San Vice Buguey, Cagayan Valley, Philippines.

**1st September 2001**

Dear Readers,

First of all I would like to thank the Lord for the opportunity he has given to share my life story to you for the glory of his name. I was a drug addict and drug dependent for 12 years. But during those years, I was not being satisfied, though I had a lot of friends. I only found out that my life became more miserable. On June 14<sup>th</sup>, 1990, I had committed a crime due to the influence of drugs after a few days I was arrested by the law enforcer, I was tortured by some policeman, and they brought me to provincial jail extension, at Apari Cagayan, Philippines. In that jail there were Christian services, I remember that I was twice invited in that service. Though I heard the word of God though different preachers, I still did not commit my life to Christ rather, I continued my worldly life style with my new inmate friends.

Eight years since my incarceration, at last my promulgation was read but the decision is unfavorable to me because I was given a double life sentence imprisonment. During that time I worried about my life. They transferred me here at the maximum-security compound, new Bilibid prison, Muntinlupa, Philippines. About a year later on December 19<sup>th</sup> 1999, a believer in Christ invited me to attend worship service where I heard a message that caused me to believe in God. During the altar call, I committed my life to our lord Jesus Christ, I believed in him that he is God, and in his redemptive work. That day God changed me from being a sinner, a drug dependent to a follower of Christ. Now by grace alone through my faith in him I know I am saved and am now fully satisfied.

My beloved friends, if you have not yet committed your life unto Jesus, or you're still depending to someone else, I would like you to please read and understand what the bible says; 'Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved'. Acts 4:12. Could you commit your life to Jesus right now?

May God bless you!!! Manuel

Witnessed by: Ptr. Andy C. Dolin

**39 Inmate: Marcial L. Llanto Jr.**



September 1st 2001

Name: Marcial I. Llanto Jr.  
 Age: 53 years  
 DOB: 23rd April 2001  
 Dorm: 1-B Death Row  
 Prison Number: N200 P-3423  
 Crime: Rape (two counts) Fabricated  
 Sentence: Death  
 Year Detained:  
 Served:  
 Previous Occupation: Major in Philippine Air Force  
 Status: Married 2 children  
 Family address: none

### Life Testimony

My warm and bless full greetings to all.

I first learned to read the words of God in the holy bible when one of the elders of the church of God in Christ Jesus invited me to have a bible study with him, seeking first the glory of God and His righteousness in the Bible. Having a lot of trouble and worries in how to provide the needs of my family because I was then separated from my job in the Armed Forces of the Philippines. I accepted and had the bible study, setting aside the worries and troubles. Then God showed me His goodness. Even though I was jobless, my family never starved. Day after day God provided food for us, provided us enough to money for the needs of my children who were then on their elementary grades. Fully accepting God I was then baptised and later on in an unexpected moment, I received news from my wife to report

to camp Crame for oath taking as an active officer of the former Philippines Constabulary.

Having come back in the active duty assigned in remote towns doing the task of counter-insurgency, I then forgot to open the bible, devoting my effort to impress my superior officers, but in spite of this God still loves me and protects me and my men from bullets of the insurgents. I was then assigned in Aklan, an insurgent infested area. Years passes from this place I was then re-assigned in Capiz still doing the counter-insurgency task. On this place, God baptized me with His Holy Spirit during the church service of the churches of God, born again church. Receiving the Holy Spirit, I received the gift of discerning and the gift of healing a kid (two years old) of my best friend, who was diagnosed to have cancer of the brain. In spite of this, I only took it for granted and still devoted my effort to my job plus the silent killing of lawless elements as ordered to do my superiors and indulged my self in fornication. Being a law enforcer, owners of beer houses and nightclubs freely gave me women. Years passed with this kind of life, by Gods plan I crossed the path of a Congressman apprehending his illegal logging and other Congressman doing the trade of drug pushing. A bribe came offering me but instead of accepting it, I pursued filing the case against them in court. The political pressure kept on pressing me and placed me on a non-performing duty status. When the P.N.P. law as made effective, I opted to join the AFP leaving the job as a law enforcers, then I was placed with the Philippine Air Force stationed at Villamor Air Base, Pasay City. In here I returned back to God attending the church service of the (Jesus Is Lord) which is a full Gospel Christian Ministry but still with pride of being tough as leaned from my former job as law enforcer. From Villamor Air Base I was reassigned to Mactan Air Base then to the VISCOM a Camp Lapu-Lapu in Cebu City. On this place after the church service of the anniversary of the Jesus Is Lord, over all head of the JIL, Bisho Eddie Villanueva said to me that God wants me to serve him, this was then seconded when I was re-assigned back to Villamor Air Base, an elder of the church said that God called me to serve him. I then opened my bible study in the office where I handled with others elders preaching the gospel of God instead of me doing the preaching. As God's plan, I was falsely accused of a crime and was in jail at Pasay City Jail. In here I started doing the preaching of the other prisoners but with less faith in God to save me from prison, relied so much on the work of my council. From this jail to my dismay I received a death sentence and was transferred here on the Death Row of the Bureau of Correction, NBP. In this place I learned more and deeply the word of God taking the Ministerial Course and Evangelism Explosion, having the desire to personally preach

the word of God to the lost souls back to God and give my full faith and trust nobody but to God though His only Son JESU CHRIST. Glory to God, God still shows love to me and on His plan, I will be out of this jail to mightily preach His word, devoting my time and effort for God's glory instead of men.

Regards Marcial.

Witnessed by: Michael John Clarke.

**40 Inmate Pastor: Mario E. Lazaga Jr.**



Name: Mario E. Lazaga Jr.  
 Age: 49 yrs.  
 DOB:  
 Prison Number: 140217-P  
 Crime: Double murder  
 Sentence: Double Life  
 Year detained: August 1983  
 Served:  
 Previous Occupation: Former Soldier  
 Status: Single  
 Family address: Brgy, Aplaya, Sta. Road.

Dear Reader,

Before I was saved I was enslaved by many vices, such as lust, gambling and heavy drinking. I can still remember maltreating some of my companions when I was drunk, especially after I became a soldier (Philippine Constabulary). I was only 21 years old at that time. When I became a soldier I was one of many that were victimised by false worship. I worshipped idols

and depended on my amulets (anting – anting) – believing that these things had the power to save me from bullets and death. Although I was totally controlled by these things, I thought I was secure.

On 21<sup>st</sup> August 1983, I was one of the suspects in the double murder case of ex-senators Benigno Aquino and Rolando Galman. During the time of President Ferdinand Marcos, we were all acquitted by the Sandigan Bayan, (special Court) on December 2<sup>nd</sup> 1985

Unfortunately, when ex-president Cory Aquino became the President of the Philippines, she re-opened our case. This time all my companions and I were convicted by the Court and I was sentenced to ‘Double Life Imprisonment’.

I am honestly innocent of this crime. That is why, during our promulgation, I felt a negative reaction because God had allowed these things to happen to me. I was filled with bitterness and anger towards all the false witnesses.

On June 10<sup>th</sup>, 1990, we were brought to the New Bilibid Prison in Muntinlupa City. A few months later I was persuaded to attend a Christian Fellowship meeting near our dormitory. The meeting was led by Bro. Jose Villanueva. When I heard the Word of God that he preached that day, I decided to surrender my life to the Lord. During the Alter Call I repented, confessed my sins, and humbly received Jesus as my Lord and Saviour. After saying the sinner’s prayer I was assured by the Holy Spirit that all my sins were forgiven. From that day, God changed my life.

I began to read the Scriptures, and slowly a deep understanding came about which I had never known before. Example: ‘the eternal security of the believer’, ‘the Deity of Christ’. These things led me to enrol at the NBP Theological Institute in 1991. By God’s grace I was able to finish 3 Courses upto 1999.

I am a former soldier, but now I realise that God made me a ‘fisher of men’ and my aim now is to win many souls for the Lord.

To God be the Glory!!

I pray that you too will be saved.

Signed: Bro. Mario E . Lazaga

Witnessed by: Pastor Andy Dolin  
(Associate pastor, NBPTI)

**41 Inmate: Michael John Clarke**

August 14th 2001

Name:	Michael John Clarke
Age:	54 yrs.
DOB:	27th September 1946
Previous Occupation:	Managing Director
Status:	Widower
Dorm:	8-A
Crime:	Promoting Child prostitution "alleged"
Sentence:	14-16 years
Family Address:	11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire, England. PO14 3AE.

Dear Reader,

As you may have gathered, I am the older brother of David Clarke, the team leader of the [‘Trojan Horse Mission’](#) and it is my privilege and honour to use this opportunity to tell you that the Bible is FACT and not fiction, and Jesus Christ is ALIVE.

In this testimony I will only highlight certain parts of my life, as David has already covered some of it in his book [‘Converted on LSD trip’](#)

In addition to this, I invite you to access our web-site [‘Michael’s Story’](#), which shows quite clearly how God allows evil, (which in my case was the fabricated criminal case brought against me) in order to show that he is the Almighty God. Everything that happens is the bringing to pass of His Divine plan, which was conceived in Eternity.

Prior to my first visit to the Philippines in February 1995, my concept of Christianity only believed that there was a God, and that was enough. I considered myself to be ‘normal’ and in control of my own destiny – how wrong I was!

As a tourist I first stayed in Angeles and Olongapo cities. I was amazed at the abundance of ‘Girlie Bars’ and nightlife. It was crystal clear that sex was



on the menu at a very low price.

On my return to England I formed my very own 'Paradise Express' travel business, the aim of which was to offer low cost holidays to my fellow countrymen. I thought I was on to a winner, because there are no such things as 'Girlie Bars' in England.

To cut the story short, within a few months my business was up and running and I returned to the Philippines to welcome my first influx of customers.

On June 5<sup>th</sup> 1995 I was arrested for promoting child prostitution, and later sentenced to 14 to 16 years' imprisonment. I have, and always will, protest my innocence. There were no child victims or child complainants; my reference to girls was only a general reference to girls as in 'Spice Girls', the pop group. I was not promoting children; I want to establish that in your mind.

After this, as you can imagine, I was very bitter and full of hate. Why, why, why have I been wrongly convicted, I would ask myself. I just could not understand why God would allow such a thing. Suicide was constantly on my mind.

A foreign Christian Missionary worker who encouraged me to seek the Lord for the answer to this big question then gave me a bible.

For the next few years I read the bible, and attended numerous so-called Christian gatherings, all of which seemed to differ in their interpretation of the Scriptures, which left me more confused. One day my friend [Sunny Wilson](#) was acquitted from Death Row, and on his release gave me a book 'Mere Christianity' by CS Lewis. After reading it my eyes were opened to the truth. Everything began to make sense and I was drawn unknowingly to 'Jesus is the Christ' fellowship. Rev. Joseph Kim was the head pastor. He could see that I was thirsty and over a period of several months loaned me a vast array of books, which he assured me, would illuminate my mind further regarding this great mystery of mankind's creation.

I soon realized that for the last four years the Lord had been pulling me to him. He broke my yoke of bondage – I was saved from the power of Satan and given eternal Life. God revealed to me that he had to let me taste a little bit of hell in order to save my soul. By God's Grace alone I was saved. He gave me faith and the ability to repent from my former life.

After I was reborn, the Holy Spirit became very active in my life, and taught me to forgive the people responsible for my wrongful conviction. The power of Christ led me by force to a makeshift baptism in a 45-gallon ex-oil drum, in order to proclaim to the world that I was indeed one of God's chosen people. With me were 24 other believers who were baptized unto

death and new life in Christ.

I have now devoted my life to the Lord and urge everyone to read, study, and meditate on some Words of scripture: The Book of John, chapter 3. Humble yourselves and ask God to come into your lives.

If anyone feels the need to write to me, please do not hesitate, as that would be a sure sign that God is drawing you near to Him. Please use my address in England for correspondence. I pray to the Lord that he may Bless everyone who reads this book and I ask the Holy Spirit to guide them to the Book of Revelation 12.11

Signed by: Michael J Clarke, Ambassador of Christ.

Duly witnessed by: Pastor Andy C. Dolin, Associate pastor, NBP Christian Church.

-----  
 Message to the World (August 11<sup>th</sup> 2001)

From Michael J. Clarke

It is my pleasure and to the GLORY OF GOD to proclaim that by God's Grace I have been saved from the power of sin and hell. Through FAITH and BELIEF that JESUS IS THE CHRIST I have now been granted ETERNAL LIFE.

This same offer of Salvation is available to anyone who truly believes. The Bible is FACT not fiction and I implore everyone to read, study and meditate on John 3 and ask the Lord to have mercy on your soul.

It is my prayer that my plea will also touch the hearts of all the bar owners and operators in Angeles City who knew me in 1995 when I was operating my Paradise Express travel business. Even though they know that I was charged and convicted for a crime that was totally fabricated, it doesn't alter the fact that the life I was then living was saturated in sin. My master was the devil, of which I was totally ignorant. It is my duty to tell you that you are all being totally deceived and living in a false paradise. Take heed of my words of truth and change your life's direction, with JESUS at the helm. I am not telling you to abandon your business! Just change the menu, kick out sin and promote tourism of a different nature in this beautiful country and your rewards will surpass your wildest dreams.

I have now completely forgiven my complainant and pray for his soul. I realize that God allowed him to be used by Satan in order to bring about my salvation.

At 10 am on August 12<sup>th</sup> I will be giving my testimony live on the Internet, God willing, here in Bilibid Prison. My brother David is the team leader of the 'Trojan Horse Mission' whose aim is 'Setting captives free'.

For further information:

<http://www.convertedonlsdtrip.fsnet.co.uk>

Or e-mail David:

[david@dclarke49.fsnet.co.uk](mailto:david@dclarke49.fsnet.co.uk)

Please read also the NBI Report mentioned below:

[\(The National Bureau of Investigation's Report on this site will shock you.\)](#)

After this report it was expected Michael would have been acquitted. See the following Letter: Written by the [Tourist Liaison Officer, Olongapo City, Harry Joost.](#)

(Habakkuk 2:1-4)

May God Bless you all, signed Michael John Clarke.

BELIEVE IT OR NOT

By Michael Clarke

A MESSAGE TO ALL MY BROTHERS IN CHRIST

We are at war and as Christians we become members of 'God's Army'. We are all involved in this warfare whether we like it or not, and whether we are aware of it or not. Heaven's war is now on EARTH and it's no joke!

The Bible clearly tells us that the 'origin' of this war began in the cosmic realm, before the creation of man, in an 'Angelic' rebellion against the 'Lordship of God'

How could such a rebellion happen in the presence of our God Almighty? The Scriptures help us with this (Deut 29-29) 'The secret things belong to the Lord our God, but those things are revealed which belong to us and to our children forever.'

This war will not end until the final judgment of evil supernaturalism. Until this final judgment, Satan, together with 1/3 of God's former angels that he managed to persuade to join him, will continue and become positively worse. - 'The number of fallen angels is unknown'

Assured of victory

Although the Scriptures clearly show that God will have the final victory in this war, the battle will continue with Satan's army doing its utmost to try and stop mankind being re-united to its rightful Father, God Almighty.

Be prepared

Once we accept this reality we need to condition ourselves, so to speak, and put on our 'Spiritual Glasses' of Warfare. If we underestimate this warning we will, without a shadow of a doubt, become casualties of war. The Bible itself is a training manual for all God's Army. However, to make us more efficient, God has inspired many Christian writers, who have had first hand experience of life in the mission-field, to highlight the importance of this training, together with the dangers that await the unprepared. God's

message on this topic is readily available in Christian bookstores and public libraries. Good instruction on this subject awaits all that are prepared to join a Bible study class.

Knowing the enemy (2 Cor. 2-11)

‘Lest Satan should take advantage of us, for we are not ignorant of his devices’

Unfortunately many Christians have a false sense of security! They tend to focus all their attention on Jesus and ignore the abundance of scriptural warnings. When this happens the adversary is delighted and his ‘soldier demons’ will attack

(1Pet 5-8) ‘ Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. Your adversary the Devil prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.’

### Warning

Scripture clearly shows that it is possible for true Christians to be devoured by the Devil because the warning was given directly to them, but this does not mean that we shall lose our salvation because that is impossible. We shall suffer calamity for not abiding in God’s armor. To confirm this read 1Tim 3-6 and 2 Tim 2-26. Also Paul warns us of this reality in 2Cor 11-3.

### The War

This is best described as a ‘sin war’ in three dimensions:

1. Sin is personal, it comes from within. It is our fallen nature, which is always inclined towards evil. The classic description of this inner warfare of our flesh against the indwelling Holy Spirit is found in Gal. 5 16-21.

2. Sin is social, it comes from without. This is the problem of the world with all its temptations. The classic description of social sin is found in 1 John 2 15-17.

3 Sin is supernatural; it comes from above, directly from Satan and his demons, principalities and his powers. Eph. 6.12

The third dimension is the most difficult to understand and to handle. It is also the most frightening:

DEMONS. What are demons? God has not chosen to reveal the origin of demons, but it appears that they are not in the same class as the fallen angels, but are somehow directly associated with Satan’s rebellion and are members of his Army. Having said this we can conclude that demons are individuals with supernatural evil powers.

My main concern is to draw your attention to the reality of these powers. To underestimate this fact is fatal, just as to overestimate the problem could also make things difficult for Christians. Satan can and will take advantage of both these situations. However if we reject these powers, we must come up with another reason for the Son of God having come into this world.

Having said that we can be sure of ample protection, not only from the direct indwelling of the Holy Spirit, but also the ever present protection of God's own Angels and their powers, which, according to Scripture is twice that of Satan.

Demons are best described as evil spirits assigned to individuals on a personal level, whose main purpose is to influence the individual's mind and to control their will. This is what the Scriptures mean by 'demon possessed' This does not mean possession, as this implies total ownership. Satan and his demons don't own anything apart from their own evil. They are usurpers. God owns everything. However God holds all persons responsible for their own actions, and it must be understood that there are different levels of denomination, ranging from mild to very extreme.

Can Christians be demonized?

Most believers would hold the negative view based on the assumption that the Holy Spirit will not or cannot dwell in the same body as demons. There is not a single verse of Scripture, which states that true believers cannot under any circumstances be demonized. On the contrary, Scripture is full of warnings of such a possibility.

The presence of the Holy Spirit does not, of itself, prevent denomination, just as it does not, in itself, prevent the Christian from sinning. The Holy Spirit is not afraid of demons, and will enter the body of a believer even if they are there. All believers prior to conversion have become demonized to some degree, and, the amount of sin and the amount of power it had over them will determine the amount of power needed to completely free them from this bondage of sin. In a lot of cases it is a matter of the person still dwelling on their past, which is used by the demons to torment them.

Church history

A study of the writings of the early church fathers reveals that they understood that the Christians could be demonized. Because of this they created a 'Lay order's exorcists who took new believers through deliverance after their conversion to Christ and before their public Baptism.

Worldwide contemporary experience is now unanimous in the view that some true

Christians under unusual conditions of sin can be demonized. It is also possible for a believer to have picked up a demon or demons after conversion, through their own sin and/or the serious sin of others committed against them. It could also be caused by heredity, parental rejection, and contact with demonized persons, curses and even rock music. These are just some of the ways that the demons gain entry either before or after conversion to the body or the mind and hide deeply within the person's structure.

It is through lack of discernment and ignorance that Christians render themselves so vulnerable to demon attack. Example: Let us assume that our body is a house, and in that house there is a basement, which we shall call our inner structure. In this basement there is 'garbage' which in our case is our emotional and/or spiritual 'garbage'. Demons are like rats – they feed on 'garbage' In some cases this garbage has been there for years and will take a lot of time and effort to remove. If it is not removed the demons will continue to feed. Likewise if the rats are removed and the garbage remains, they will surely return, with others, and continue to feed.

The Answer: In most cases a person can handle this problem themselves. The new life of every born again believer is in constant battle with the old self, and in this battle the Holy Spirit which is inside them is constantly bringing to the surface all this deep- rooted garbage, which is brought before the Lord by way of repentance. This is 'sin garbage'

True Repentance: If you only repent 'about' or 'over' this 'sin garbage' it will remain like food for the demons to feed on! You must repent from your sins, which will leave them dead. This is very important; otherwise it will have no effect. Your repentance must be a sincere pledge ...you must clean the basement.

Final words: Please heed my warning! This war is Real. If you feel that you want to know more about this warfare I highly recommend the following books –

Christian Warfare by Dr. Martin Lloyd Jones

Defeating Dark Angels by Charles H. Kraft

The Devil's Disciples by Jeff Godwin (a must for parents)

**42 Inmate: Moises M. Maspil Jr**



October 10th 2001

Name:	Moises M. Maspil Jr.
Prison No:	N94P-2851
Dorm:	6B
Age:	D.O.B. 19th August 1965
Marital Status:	Married two children
Sentence:	Life Sentence

Detained: Since November 1996  
Crime: Illegal Transportation of Prohibited Drugs.(Marijuana)  
Former Occupation: Driver  
Family Address: 35 Sumulong St,  
Holy Ghost Proper  
Baguio City, Philippines

Dear Readers,  
Greetings to all.

Before I came to know Jesus my life was a mess. I was born into a middle-class family, but when I was young my father was killed by a military man, Whilst he was alive our livelihood was ample, but when he died our situation turned into a dilemma. There were nine children in the family, so in order to survive, help my Mum and continue in my studies I had to do something. I went into several jobs- shoe-shining, selling newspapers, being a bag boy etc., but because I had this feeling of emptiness and was searching for the comfort of a father, I learned to drink wine, and soon became a problem to the community. Now my jobs were helping to support my vices, but when I went to college I had to earn more in order to continue my studies. My goal was to gain enough knowledge to avenge my father.

Then one day I met someone who told me that if I wanted to have more money I could do something for him. Then I asked him, "What is that?" and he asked me to transport marijuana leaves from the mountain down to the city of Baguio. Because of my ambition to finish my studies and also to support my vices, I agreed.

To cut the story short, I did this several times until, one day, someone informed the Narcotics Agency and I was caught. A case was filed against me and I was sentenced by the lower court to life imprisonment. After three years this was affirmed by the Supreme Court and I was transferred from Baguio city jail to the Maximum Security Compound, Muntinlupa City, Philippines. During this time all my ambitions collapsed - I thought it was the end of my life.

However, I thank God because it was during this dilemma of my life that someone shared the Gospel of Christ with me. God always works at the right time in the right place! I accepted Jesus into my life in 1994. I really do believe what the Scripture says: "Before we are formed in our mother's womb, he knows us."

During all these years of my life here in Maximum Security, I have spent time studying God's Word in order to know Jesus more. Because of my feelings and my desire to learn more about God's Word, I went to study in a formal Bible School here inside prison.

An ex-convict from here, called Pastor Lucas, who was himself converted whilst in prison, founded this Bible School. Just after his release he went to study in a Bible school in Baguio City, and when he had finished his degree he came back and put up a Bible school here, inside this prison. According to missionary visitors, this is the first time they have heard of a formal Bible school inside prison. It seems there are no others anywhere in the world!

Anyway, by God's grace I finished the Bible course and, over a period of five years, gained a Diploma in Theology and then a Bachelor of Theology degree. But during my studies I encountered so many problems. Sometimes there were riots among gangs and although I never got involved personally it meant that classes were suspended. Also I suffered mind pressure, loneliness and hardships, which cannot really be avoided, but I praise the Lord that during these times I really experienced the strength of these words of Scripture: "He will never leave us nor forsake us." Jesus came that we might have life and have it to the full. He will give us comfort and protection, and best of all, he has a plan for us, a plan to give us hope for the future and eternal life.

The miserable life I had encountered turned into rejoicing through knowing Jesus Christ, and I really do enjoy my Christian life. I had thought that those vices were the answer to my problems; I thought they would fulfil my ambitions and make me successful. Thank God, he has saved me from certain destruction.

Right now I am on staff as a teacher at the Bible School and am also pastoring the Death Row dormitory. These prisoners are scheduled for execution by lethal injection, but praise God, our President, Gloria Macapagal Arroyo, has suspended these executions for the time being,

At this time of writing I have been incarcerated for almost sixteen years. I more than qualify to be commuted and even released, and as far as the law and the judicial system is concerned, I am qualified for parole. So I am praying right now that those officials concerned, from the Department of Justice, might see my situation, review my documents and process my release. Despite this situation I am thanking God, for as the Scripture says, "Give thanks in every situation, for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you."

If I should be released from prison it is my desire to become a missionary, especially in a Tribal Mission.

Thank you very much for reading my testimony. God bless you,  
Moises

Witnessed by: Pastor Andy C. Dolin



### 43 Inmate: Nilo C. Ardon



September 1st 2001

Name: Nilo C, Ardon  
 Prison No: N99-1554  
 Dorm: 1-C2 Death Row  
 Age: 42 13<sup>th</sup> December 1959  
 Marital Status: Married 7 children  
 Sentence: 4 death penalties  
 Detained: Since 1994  
 Crime: Rape  
 Former Occupation: Farmer  
 Family Address: Palkan, Polomolok, South Cotabato

Dear reader,

First of all, let me share with you my life. When I was still in a free world and not yet a believer of God I did not follow my parent's counsel when I was young and I lived separately from them until I reached the age of 16. I was fond of disco, I always went to the disco house with my friends, we gambled, indulged in liquor and experimented drugs with lady friends. My parents heard the news that I was in Palkan Polomolok, South Cotabato, they went there and decided to live there so we could be together. They built a house and told me to stay away from my friends, but I was stubborn, I kept on doing the same things. My parents agreed that marriage maybe the only way to straighten out my life, so on May 20, 1983 I married my sweetheart Jean, I was just 20 years old. Though blessed with children, my wife was not happy, for I cohabited with other women. Our life became miserable when my contract with Dole, Philippines expired. I agreed to work with my wife's uncle who just arrived from Suralah, Sultan Kudirat. Away I went,

and there in a nursery I met many friends who were very fond of me because of my expertise in guitar and singing and there I met a woman called Lina. I courted her and after a while we lived together as husband and wife in Suralah.

I got involved in a drunken brawl and I was momentarily locked up in jail together with some of my friends and was released in no time because of the intervention of John's uncle who happened to be the warden. The news reached my wife in Palkan Polomolok, South Cotabato who also learned about Lina, and she forced me to go home with her, but that did not change me even with Jean telling me about the words of God and encouragement.

The years went by with my lifestyle not changing and one night while drunk, I raped a 13 year old girl and was imprisoned with four death penalties. I did not know what to do or who to call. I was worried to death. I was afraid to die and tried to escape prison.?

Eloped with another man, my mind went blank; I was so devastated with what happened. The recent events gave me a tremendous headache and sorry feeling that I ignored Robert Poras invitation to attend church services. He is our cell leader and very insistent on me coming to their fellowship. He shared to me the words of God and also told me that God will not forsake me. So one Sunday morning, I went with him. I was so shy, for there were many visitors, that I chose to sit in a corner, but our leader Poras called me and introduced me to the lady preacher saying that I was a guitarist. Their guitar man was sick at that time, so I took his place and while we were singing a spiritual hymn, cold water seemed to wash over me and I felt lightness in my heart that I began to cry. I did not know what came over me and I cannot explain what I felt. Back at my cell I kept on thinking of what happened at the church it's so glorious that I wanted to go back in there to sing and play the guitar again. It did not take long before we were back at the church and this time the emotions were stronger, while I was singing and playing the guitar, I tried to close my eyes to prevent my tears from falling, but I couldn't stop it, and even my nose cried and when the lady preacher saw this, she shouted: "Surrender your sins to God, he will forgive and cleanse you of your uncleanness, trust the lord with all your heart and soul and give your problems to him. Receive the lord Jesus Christ now as your savior and have peace and everlasting life". I could not restrain myself but I knelt down, and asked for forgiveness of my sins and received the Lord as my savior and at that very moment a heavy burden was lifted off my shoulders, as if a thorn stuck in my heart was removed. Death no longer frightens me, for I know that the Lord has already forgiven me and I have nothing to lose, if I die by lethal injection I go to heaven, if they free me from

Death Row, I'll preach the word of God outside.

I thanked and praised God for giving me hope, love and eternal life. 1John 5:13 I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you may know that you have eternal life.

A sinner, worthless, wallowing in dirt, nothing to be proud of, that was me before but he chose me cleansed and changed me. Now I've finished a ministerial course, ?

And while here at death row, I preached the word of God and managed to bring sinners to God's grace, there are (80) eighty born again here on death row ? alone. I call on you dear readers and listen God is knocking in your heart, feel his presence and receive his glory and blessing, believe and you will receive peace, happiness and eternal life. May God bless you.

Nilo C. Ardon

Dorm 1-C2

Witnessed by:

Pastor Romeo S. Dianos-C2

**44 Inmate: Norberto Del Mundo**



September 20th 2001

Prison Number:	2796-N-97-P
Dorm:	13-B
Age:	52
D.O.B:	6 <sup>th</sup> June 1949
Marital Status:	Married
No. of children:	4
Sentence:	Reclusion Perpetua 'Life'
Crime:	Rape
Time served:	Almost 4 years
Total time in:	
Detention:	4 years
Is your case on appeal:	No
Former profession:	Equipment operator, driver, electrician.
Family address:	Malitlit, Santa Rosa, Laguna, Philippines

## PERSONAL TESTIMONY

Greetings dear reader,

Firstly I would like to thank the British ‘Trojan Horse’ mission team for visiting the maximum security prison here in Muntinlupa City. It was very encouraging to us all to be assured that as Christians we belong to the universal body of Christ and that other Christians who live over 10,000 miles away are really concerned about us. When David and Michael Clarke announced that they were writing a book named “The Trojan Warrior” which would cover in great detail their 5 week crusade to the Philippines and that the Christian prisoners could have their Testimonies included, gave me a wonderful feeling inside my heart knowing that I am facing many years in prison God still requires me to obey his orders in proclaiming to the world the wonderful news of salvation that is available to anyone that believes and accepts Jesus Christ as their personal Lord and Savior. It also means that you are not only saved from the power of sin, it also means that you have ETERNAL LIFE.

Before I became a Christian I had so many worries in my life. The thought of DEATH terrified me and me being a prisoner on DEATH ROW with the Supreme Court affirming all my appeals I had to accept that soon I would be put to DEATH. I was filled with a fear which is impossible to describe in words. It was mental torture. I was so afraid I thought I was going crazy, it was awful.

Not too long after my arrival to DEATH ROW a Pastor came to my cell and shared the wonderful news of Jesus Christ. This gave me great comfort and I asked him to pray for me. He told me that I had to be the one to call on the Lord. He then helped me and led me through a short prayer of repentance and acceptance and at that very moment the fear of DEATH was replaced with PEACE. I knew that even if I were executed I would live with Christ in heaven for eternity, “what a comforting feeling” praise the lord. A short while after I had the opportunity to confess my faith and belief to other inmates by being baptized in water.

Unexpectedly my DEATH SENTENCE was modified to Reclusion Perpetua ‘life’ because the President intervened with an act of grace ‘clemency’ for those who were next in line to the DEATH CHAMBER.

Latter I was transferred from DEATH ROW to building 13-B where the Mayor ‘leader’ is a Christian. I then met many more Christians who encouraged me to study further the word of the living God.

In June 2001, I enrolled at the N.B.P Theological Institute, headed by Pastor Lucas and Pastor Andy. I am now taking a 2 year course in Diploma in Theology and I am a member of the Amazing Grace Christian fellowship.

Now I know that God had a plan for me and I realized that it was only by GRACE that I was saved I now intend to proclaim this wonderful GRACE to the world. So I am now asking you dear reader especially if you are not a Christian to ask yourself this question, where am I going when I die?

If you care to write to me, it would be an Honor to reply.  
To God be the glory.

Norberto

Witnessed by Pastor Andy C. Dolin

**45 Inmate: Pablo L. Estacio, Jr.**



Name:	Pablo L. Estacio, Jr.
Age:	29 yrs.
DOB:	
Prison Number:	140217-P
Crime:	Kidnap for Ransom with Murder
Sentence:	Death Penalty
Year detained:	
Served:	
Previous Occupation:	
Family Address:	042 Hambone Street, Tondo, Manila, Tondo. Manila

Dear Readers,

I am Pablo Estacio and I was born and raised in a place known for its notoriety: Tondo, Manila. I was only 12 years old then and already smoking marijuana and after a year or two became addicted to cough syrup. I was mischievous and naughty, but open-handed. One day a beggar came to me and asked for alms. While the beggar ate he told me what will I become some day and gave me an amulet. He told me I will be successful in business, will become rich, popular in women, but being brave I must be cautious for I

can kill people and it happened because of this amulet. At age 18 years old I became very bold, engaging myself to various illegal activities, like swindling, robbery, drug pushing and gambling. My group or gang known as “Jhun Combo or Jhun Arrow” became infamous, hunted down by the police. We engaged ourselves in a more serious crime, together with a Chinese woman named “Tess” and “Nick”, named the local “Bonnie and Clyde”, we did the “Kidnap Me” scheme. Now she is in the women’s prison and I am here at death row. Here I met a friend, Rommel Deang, and he introduced me to the word of God and in his day and night insistence I joined the Sonlight Ministry. It changed my life in all perspective. I surrendered my life to the Lord Jesus Christ and accepted Him as my Saviour. Together with my family I served the Lord as a Band Leader and Choir Director in our church. I am happy serving the Lord and I am not afraid to die knowing the Lord is with me. I thanked the Lord for all of this. God bless you all. Amen.

Pablo L Estacio Jr.

Witnessed by: Pastor Ray Calonzo

**47 Inmate: Palmero M. Carcha Jr.**

October 10th 2001

Name: Palmero M. Carcha Jr.  
 Age: 23 yrs.  
 DOB: 5<sup>th</sup> July 1978  
 Prison Number: N98.P-1499  
 Crime: Robbery with Rape  
 Sentence: 20-26 yrs. Commuted to 10-15ys  
 Year detained: September 1996  
 Former Profession: Helping Street Children Social Welfare  
 Marital Statue: Single  
 Dorm: 7D1  
 Date : 10<sup>th</sup> October 2001  
 Family Address: Harmony Hills Sub Div. San Jose Delmonte Bulacan

Greetings to you in the Name of Jesus:

I was seventeen years old and my life was full of troubles with not direction. I was a street child begging alms in order to sustain my worldly pleasures. When I reached the age of 18 I was already doing hold ups on Jeepnies and busses in all places. I was pleased with this monkey business activity.

On September 26<sup>th</sup> 1996 I was charged for a crime of robbery with rape, which I did not do. I am innocent of the crime charged against me. I was detained at Quezin City jail that was on 17<sup>th</sup> November 1996. In April 1998 I was convicted and sentenced to 20 - 26 yrs. A few months later that was on June 17<sup>th</sup> 1998 the jail warden transferred me from Quezon City Jail to New Bilibid Maximum Security Compound in Muntinlupa. I was place in dorm 2C-2. This said dormitory is exclusively for the “Bahal na Gang”. During those days my life wasn’t changed. I was still doing all those evil thins I did in the free society. One day, while walking near the New Bilibid Christian

Church, I heard voices singing and praising the Lord. While looking at them deep in my heart a sudden feeling of conviction and longing for something came upon me. I stayed there to observe in order to feel and understand what the preacher was saying. How to become a Christian. While hearing the sermon my tears began to fall from my eyes, especially when I knew Jesus Christ died for me. So in the first instant I didn't hesitate to repent from my sins and I received Jesus as my Saviour and Lord. That same moment I felt the indwelling and assurance of the Holy Spirit that I am Gods child. From that time on I have been attending Christian meetings such as Worship, fellowship, devotion. That was the turning point in my life from being a child of Satan to a child of the living God.

I am now a member of the NBP Christian Church as an outreach co-ordinator and at the same time I am studying at the NBP Theological Institute taking a two-year course in Diploma in Theology.

Dear Friends,

May this humble and short testimony of mine help you to know and understand that there is hope in Christ. No matter how wicked, sinful and bad you are, God loves you. He is always willing to save and change your life. Only humble your self and acknowledge that you are a sinner and come to Christ with faith and be saved. Jesus promises "All that the Father gives me will come to me and the one who comes to me I will by no means cast out (John 6:37).

If you take this step towards the Saviour my friend you'll find his arms open wide. Received him and all your darkness will end. Within your heart he will abide.

Open your heart and let him come into your heart. Would you do it now?

Polmero Carcha Dorm 2C2

**49 Inmate: Richard E. Ong**



October 20th 2001



Name: Richard E. Ong  
 Age: 39  
 DOB: Jan 1<sup>st</sup> 1962  
 Prison Number: N96P-1779  
 Crime: Kidnap for Ransom with Homicide (K.F.R.)  
 Sentence: Death Penalty  
 Year detained: 1996  
 Served: 5 years  
 Previous Occupation: Salesman/Driver  
 Status: Single  
 Family address: Phase 1, Package 1, Block 30 Lot 7 Bagong, Silang, Galoocan City.

Dear Reader,

Before I received God as my personal Saviour I experienced a lot of trials and hardships in my life. I grew up without experiencing a father's love, because he died early at my young age. I grew up with the heavy load of responsibility,

Taking my fathers place as a breadwinner for our family. The time came when the heavy load on my shoulders became heavier because in spite of my faithfulness and an open hand, my companions pointed to me as one of their comrades who did this kidnap for ransom case. I now realise that God allowed this evil, in order to show his mercy. Until I was sentenced to death I'm very angry with God. Why did he forsake me all these times, but when one of my co-inmates here in death row told me about Jesus, the Son of God, I got another reason to live.

He gives me a verse at John 3:16 and Revelation 3:20 and I realise then how much God's love is. I have received Jesus as my personal Saviour and I know that I have life and eternal life forever and ever.

God really does work in ways that MAN cannot understand. But I know that I am in HIS PLAN and I have no reason to complain, because I know that one-day I will be with HIM in Heaven celebrating His Glory for all Eternity.

The question is where will YOU end up? Heaven or Hell.

May God Bless You

Richard

Witnessed by Michael Clarke

**50 Inmate: Roberto V. Romero**

August 27th 2001

Name: Roberto V. Romero  
 Age: 47 yrs. 22<sup>nd</sup> January 1954  
 Status: Married- 3 children  
 Prison No: N99P-1999  
 Dormitory: 7D-1  
 Crime: Rape  
 Sentence: Life Imprisonment  
 Served:  
 Former employment: Hotel Employee  
 Family: Address: L-4 Pos. 428 Caliraya St. Bo. Kaligayahan, Nova Liches, Querzon City, Philippines

**Dear Reader**

I wish to share with you my life story of how I became a Christian. But before I do, let me relate to you my old life. Well, before I was saved my life was very much in disarray. Of course I knew that there was God, but spiritually I had no real relationship with him. I worshiped Him through my lips only, not my heart though this kind of worship I thought I was saved and righteous before God. But experimentally my deeds revealed my real state before God. I now know pride, greed as well as immorality enslaved me, and it was these evil acts that led me to suffer the pain of life imprisonment.

On September 6<sup>th</sup> 1996, while I am in a very desperate situation here inside the prison, the Holy Spirit convicted me and I realized all the evil acts I had done in the past against God. Finally, I surrendered my life to Him, confessed all my sins and received Jesus Christ as my personal Lord and Saviour. That moment became a remarkable transaction of my life from being a false worshiper to a true worshiper to the Living true God. Beginning

that day I made a covenant with the Lord, that I would serve Him totally and forever. I promised that I would proclaim His glorious Name, His love, His grace, His mercy and power in every where the desperate people are in darkness in preaching by the way of singing spiritual songs.

It was on August 11<sup>th</sup> 2001 during the Big event of the “Trojan Horse Mission” when we sang a song entitled “Spirit of the Lord Come Down” composed by an English evangelist Rev. David Clarke the team leader of the British Crusade, Upon meditating the lyrics of the song I was inspired and challenged, so I decided once again to recommit myself to the Lord’s

Ministry through music.

One week later, the church where I am worshipping appointed me to handle the music ministry. I did not hesitate to accept; because I now know it is the Lord’s will to be used in this special service.

I thank the Lord for the things that have happened to me and I thank Him for all the talent and spiritual gifts He has given them, to be used for the glory of His Name.

To God be the glory:

Roberto V. Romero

Witness by:

Pastor Andy C. Dolin.

**51 Inmate: Rogie D. Candelari**

September 3rd 2001

Name: Rogie D. Candelario  
 Age: 37 yrs. DOB 21<sup>st</sup> October 1963  
 Status: Married 4 children  
 Crime: Homicide  
 Prison No.: N98P1969  
 Detained: Since January 1997  
 Sentence: 8 to 12 yrs.  
 Dorm: Building X1-B  
 Family Address: 7 Central Kalayaan, Brgy. Balagbag, Paasay City, Philippines.  
 Occupation: Policeman

Greetings,

I had been a scalawag policeman. I used to take and sell prohibited drugs. I was a corrupt one; I did those things in search for happiness, fulfillment and enjoyment of life. One day the Lord dealt with me severely. With the incitement of my mother-in-law, my wife together with my three children left me. The Lord also took away my freedom; I was put in jail for killing one of my men, an informant because he double-crossed me.

Consequently, the Lord took away my authority and profession as a policeman, my salary, my friends, and almost everything. Only my life was with me. I was convicted and during my incarceration, at the point of severe pain and loneliness, I asked the Lord what He wants of me and wanted me to do. One day, I went to the SONLIGHT Ministry chapel, a local church inside the Bilibid Prison. I talked to the Pastor what work they might give me so I could help in the church; he was kind to give me a break. I never mentioned that I am a believer before this happened but I believed I was.

For two full years in the church I was involved in preaching and teaching the word of God to other prisoners in different cells while at the same time, pursuing my theological studies. Another year had passed and the Lord had

blessed me to finish my Diploma in Theology. Nevertheless, I did not stop right there but pursuing my studies for the degree in Bachelor of Theology by the help of the Bible School here in prison together with some seminaries that have extended their curriculum here.

Last June 7<sup>th</sup>, 2001, I was commissioned as Pastor by the First Interdenominational Christian Ordaining Council based in this prison, and the Lord has entrusted to me different ministries while I am serving my sentence. Twice a week I am involved in Evangelism and Discipleship Training Program as Trainer, Lecturer and staff. Once a week I teach the word of God to the Death convicts of which I estimated 30 to 40% of them have already received eternal life. Every Monday I hold a Bible study at the close confinement cells to prisoners who have violations committed while serving their sentence.

I am now very grateful to what God has done in my life since I have totally surrendered to his will. I do not regret that I end up in prison. Because I have faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, who has a better plan for me. I never would have become a Minister of God's word if these things hadn't happened to me. Now I have decided to serve the Lord for the rest of my life, and "I thank Jesus Christ our Lord who has enabled me, because He counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry" (1 Timothy 1:12).

If you wish to write to me, I would be grateful to share with you how awesome and wonderful God we have.

Thank you and the Lord bless you.

Rogie: Witnessed by: Pastor Ray Calonzo.

**52 Inmate: Rolando Pagdayawan**

October 4th 2001

Name:	Rolando Pagdayawan
Age:	42 years. 12 <sup>th</sup> October 1958
Status:	Widower
Crime:	Rape
Prison No.:	N97P-3040
Detained:	27 <sup>th</sup> January 1997
Sentence:	Death
Dorm:	Building X1-B
Family Address:	Lot-5-BLK-5Pshase I, Waling-Waling, St., NGA Bangk, Davao City
Occupation:	Policeman

4<sup>th</sup> October 2001

Dear Reader,

I wish to share with you of how I became a Christian, but before that, let me relate to you my old life. Well, before I was saved my life was very much in disarray, of course, I know that there is God, but spiritually I had no real relationship with him. I worship him through my lips only, not by heart and I thought this kind of worship will save me and I will be righteous before God, and I was wrong. My immoral life took me away from the proper path and later on to DEATH ROW.

I am Rolando Padayawan, native of Zamboanga Dels. I was a cop in Davao City with the rank of senior police officer (equivalent to Sergeant). I started as a foot patrol in Metrodiscom Police Command, Davao City on 1<sup>st</sup> August 1985, and there, I learned to extort money, nightlife in beer houses and had affairs with married women. I met a woman named Hazel Delos Reyes and I married her. It was blissful one and I changed for good but along the way, after one year, problems got into it and we separated our ways. It depressed me and changed me even more for the worst. I returned to my old ways with a vengeance, more drinking and gambling. As a Catholic I used to assist in church masses and instead of turning to God I turned myself to more vices, until I met my wife again and she begged for forgiveness and I felt that I still loved her. We lived again together for several years until one day on 16<sup>th</sup> April 1996; I was accused and charged with raping her daughter by her first husband. I was detained at Camp Domingo Leonor, Davao City and there, my wife visited me who was at that time pregnant by another

man. I told her I did not rape my step-daughter and maybe this was a ploy so you can live with your lover and I also told her that I still loved her but her reply was far from the topic; “maybe its our fate”. I was beside myself and I said I will fight you in court to death and after court battles I was meted the death sentence instead.

At death row I was in rage and agonized with it for months and very afraid of the death sentence hanging in my head, like the sword of Damocles, and one night I was even more afraid when an earthquake with an intensity of 6.7 on the Richter scale shook our cell, and I though this was it. I was like that for many days until a friend shared me the work of God, about hope, peace, love and everlasting life. It enlightens me and strengthens me, it gives me hope and courage to face death, and it changed me completely.

I asked the Lord in prayers daily for guidance and wisdom, so that I can share his words to others. I just finished Evangelism Explosion last December (2000).

I thanked the Lord for the things that happened to me and I thanked him for all the talents and spiritual gifts he has given me to be used for the glory of his holy name. To God Be the Glory!

Rolando S Pagadayawan

Witnessed by Pastor Isagani M Obispo

**53 Inmate: Romeo M. Ibay, Jr.**

October 14th 2001

Name: Romeo (Bobby) M. Ibay, Jr.  
 Number: N93P – 2519  
 Dorm: 9D1  
 Age: 34  
 DOB: January 5, 1967  
 Marital Status: Married  
 No. Children: Jezreel-Bob-Yovel- Jeruel-Jemimah-Jhewel-keren.  
 Sentence: (Life)  
 Crime: Rape  
 Family address: Blk 1 Lot 5 Daang Bakal Burgos Montalban, Rizal

14<sup>th</sup> October 2001

**PERSONAL TESTIMONY**

Dear Readers,

May the blessings of our Lord Jesus, the love of the Heavenly father and the guidance of the Holy Spirit be with you.

I am Romeo Ibay, your brother in Christ. I was born in Pasig, City last Jan 5, 1967 but I grew up in Bicol. I belong to a poor family and I grew up with my grandmother because my mother died when I am only seven months old. I only reached third year high school in Gallanosa National High School in Irosin Sorsogon with the help of my uncles. My brother, I grew up longing for the love of my father. Year 1984 month of July when I decided to go to manila and look for my father. We were very, very happy when we saw each other. I had really missed him. But he has a new family and he has to work hard for them so still he has no time to show his love for me. Hatred started to grow in my heart. I became so strict and cruel to my younger sisters and brother because they were the reason why my father



can't give his love and attention, which I longed for almost 17 years. I lost my respect for my father and stepmother. I started to join other During that time. I learned to drink liquor, take cigarettes then later on prohibited drugs and other? We are always in trouble with other people.

July 1989, I went to Montalban where my eldest sister lived. I found a job there. I decided to change my life, but two months later Montalban policemen came to our home and took me to jail. Somebody filed a complaint against me; she said that I raped her daughter, which is only eleven years old during that time. That's not true, they are liars. I started to loose hope. By that time, there are religious groups entering the jail they are convincing us, giving us hope they taught us how to call god, to pray to the Lord. July 1990, a strong earthquake really shocked us. It was intensity seven. I thought it was? My fellow inmates and I pray hard for God to save us and fortunately nothing had happened to us. We became devoted to many, we prayed the? Every six o'clock in the morning and afternoon and I am the leader in doing this. Every Sunday we attend mass held inside the jail by a priest. We really enjoyed it. Until the time came when my promulgation was scheduled. I am over confident that I would be released from jail. The date came, before we went to the court I faced the image of God and prayed to him to free me because the truth, I didn't rape the girl, I did not even touch her. On our way to the court I believed that I would release and free from jail. But I couldn't believe it; I was given a life sentence (Reclusion Perpetua). I couldn't really take it and became more hopeless. I faced the image, which I am idolizing and told them why have they forsaken me, that they are not a true god. I stop praying to them an even faced them. They can do nothing for me nor save me.

Until I turned my attention to a pastor which also ministering in Montalban jail. He was bringing with him good news. In the past. I am ignoring him preaching. He is pastor Carlos F. Garcia He always told me that there is one true God who loves sinners like me. He gave his life for me, ready to forgive all my sins. I found myself interested to the message. I felt something new within me and I decided to receive Christ as my personal savior and Lord. Praised God for his love and kindness. He is the true and mighty God. And there are other pastors who also bring good news to me. Since I received Christ in my life I began to have a new hope and new life and I am very sure that I am saved and have an everlasting life because Jesus, Christ has done it for me.

August 31, 1993, I was transferred to NBP. Muntinlupa City to serve my sentence. With God's grace, I am a student of a Bible School here in NBP I am now happy to serve the living God and be one of the members of music

ministry of one of God's local church under the supervision of pastor Lucas? still with God's grace, He and With my wife Maryflor? We are hand in hand with god's grace serving our Lord Jesus Christ. In truth he has not forsaken us, and I see now how good is God. In spite of what has happened in my life, really he has a good plan for my life. How big is the love of God, me a sinners is now a new creation and leading me to his way. Praise God to his kindness, and one thing more thanks God for the privilege that he gave to me, with his faith that he had given me, not only me, God will work in the lives of my love ones and someday we will all be together in heaven, for good. "Believed on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved and thy?" (Act 16:31) and for the scripture says, "Whoever believes in him will not be put to shame" (Romans 10:11) and through our faith God will work.

It is my prayer that who ever reads this testimony of mine is strengthened in everything. Do not lose hope. At the back of darkness there's a light. In spite of all our bad past experience after these if we will only trust God, the true God, he had a good plan for every one of us. Nobody can change us, not even ourselves, but God can do it for us. We have to put our trust to the Lord, he will never leave us or forsaken us.

God loves us.

God bless us all. I love in the name of Jesus Christ.

Romeo

Witnessed by Pastor. Andy C. Dolin

**54 Inmate: Romeo R. Orio**

August 18<sup>th</sup> 2001

Name:	Romeo R. Orio
Age:	34 years. March 4 <sup>th</sup> 1968
Prison No.:	N96 P1192
Dorm:	6B
Crime:	Murder
Sentence:	Reclusion Perpetua
Detained:	Since September 1992
Status	Single
Former Occupation:	General laborer
Family Address:	M. Macallan St. Palapag, Northern Samar

Dear Reader

My life was full of deceit and lies with no direction. I was boastful and never accepted I made mistakes. I had no master but myself. I was disobedient to my parents and had no God at all until the unexpected happened. I killed someone.

I am now in prison for murder but I have much better and wiser. I am contented and it is easy to forgive and I am ready to accept mistakes.

The Prison regulations did not change me but God did. When I received Jesus Christ as my saviour and asked for forgiveness of my sins. I felt a sudden lightness in my heart it was a miracle. Now hope and strength is upon me every day of my life here in prison. I praise him daily, serving him with gladness in my heart by preaching his words to different dormitories here in Maximum Compound.

God Bless you.

Romeo R. Orio. :

Translated by: Zoilo Ama:

Dorm 8A1

**55 Inmate: Rommel Deang**

Name:	Rommel Deang
Age:	27 year Sept 1973
Prison Number:	N97-P0328
Crime:	Kidnap for Ransom
Sentence:	Death- now life
Family address:	2000087 Pulong Bulu, Angeles City, Pamp.

August 2001

**PRAISE THE LORD !**

I am Brother Rommel T. Deang, and I am presently serving life imprisonment here in New Bilibid Prison, B.O.C., Muntinlupa City.

I praise the Lord for this chance to write my personal testimony as to why I am here and how the Lord has changed me, shown great mercy and moved mightily in my life. I have learned so much and am thankful (as I trust you are) that he has a plan for everyone, including me

Way back on July 5th, 1995, I along with a couple of friends were involved in a kidnapping case that involved homicide. We are all now serving time for this crime we committed. This is how it came about:

I, together with my co-accused, was desperate at the time because we needed money to pay our debts. We had applied through an agency to work in the Middle East, but after getting passports, paying the agency, using some of our own properties as a pledge so that we could borrow the necessary money for our placement fee, we discovered that the agency wasn't registered. In short - it was fake!

To pay our debts we first of all planned to hold-up a gasoline station, but fear gripped us so we did not pursue that plan. Instead, with no weapon at hand, we kidnapped a boy for ransom. The boy's family paid the ransom, and we were able to pay off all our debts, using the rest of the money just having a good time. It was easy money, easily spent for nothing!

But things didn't end here. We learnt that the boy we had kidnapped was able to identify us, so now fear caught up with us and we decided to kill the boy. This was the worst moment of my life, to take a life that God had given, but there is nothing hidden that shall not be disclosed.

In July of that same year the police, tortured, and put on trial, caught us. We were found guilty 'beyond reasonable doubt' and were sentenced to the

death penalty. I served time in the Provincial Jail and in February 1997 was transferred to Death Row in the Maximum Security Compound of Bilibid Prison.

I was already a Christian before the crime took place, but I had been blinded and led astray by the desire to have more. I was active and being used by the Lord then. I was a Youth Volunteer Worker, leading Bible courses for the youth who had been entrusted to us by the Lord.

Then there came a time when my family was facing financial difficulties, so I worked harder and harder to support my family's needs. I was so caught up with the work that I neglected my duties as a Youth Worker and hardly had any time to attend Sunday worship service. I was unaware that I was drifting, falling apart and falling away from the Lord. I trusted in my own understanding and not in the Lord's. That was when one of my co-accused asked me to apply, along with him, for work in the Middle East. The rest you already know.

At the time we were caught and tortured, my body ached so much that I cried out to the Lord seeking and asking for forgiveness for what I had done. I know that the pain I felt at that moment wasn't enough to pay for the sins I had committed, but God is so merciful. He heard my cry and forgave me and cleansed me from all my sin, as it says in I John 1 v 9: 'if we confess our sins he is faithful and just to forgive us our sin and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.' He cleansed me, washed away my sin and accepted me as his child once again.

Since this time I have devoted myself to serving God in prison. I have been persecuted, accused of using God's name to cover up my guilt, but in spite of the ridicule I have persevered and continue to serve the Lord. When I was transferred here to N.B.P. I continued serving God, studying his Word, taking courses in order to be more equipped for God's work, and have dedicated myself to God's call on my life.

In August 2000 it was confirmed that I should be executed by lethal injection. If I hadn't been committed to the Lord I would have lost hope or any interest in living, but I had God with me, a mighty God, who can do all things, and it is in him that I put my trust. Life went on as usual for me; I attended my lessons and continued to do God's work. Having received comfort from the Lord I was able to comfort and encourage my fellow inmates who were also confirmed to die, just like me. Although there were times when I felt weak, God gave me enough strength and courage to face whatever lay ahead. I kept strong in the Lord for he is my strength and he was true to his promise never to forsake me. I prayed for the chance to prolong my life so that I could go on serving him.

The deadline was April 2001. By this time, if God had not moved in my life, I wouldn't have the chance of writing this testimony to glorify the Lord. But in December 2000 I was one of the inmates commuted to life imprisonment instead of execution. Once more God showed his awesome, mighty power in my life.

I thank the Lord for this gift he has given me. Although I am still in prison, I can continue to serve him. God's plans always prevail. As it says in Jeremiah 29 v 11: "I know the plans I have for you, for good and not for evil, to give to you a future and a hope." I believe that my life will not end up here. Since he has taken me from a sure grave, he can also flee me from the four corners of this camp - in his time.... Amen!

The Lord has given me so much blessing in my life so that I can continue to serve him. And as a reward, he had sent me a wonderful, precious gift - an angel who has accepted me in spite of my present situation. It is one who has weathered the storms of life along with me, who has stood by me in my most desperate hours; who has prayed with me and who loves me for what I am. She is a strong Christian who has withstood persecution just to be with me, who has accepted criticism and stayed with me. This woman, Virgie, became my wife in September 2001, and now she stands faithfully by my side, serving God. Being a prisoner has not been a hindrance for a man like me to have a good family. As I have delighted myself in the Lord, so he has given me the desires of my heart. Amen!

One thing I have really learnt during my time here is to be content with what I have. As an encouragement to all who will read this, let me say, contentment with godliness is great gain and that the love of money is the root of all evil. What shall it profit a man if he gains the whole world and yet forfeits his own soul?

I've paid such a high price for that moment of folly. I hope and pray that those who are in the outside world will also come to know Jesus Christ as their Lord and Saviour and not wait until they are behind bars before realizing that only Jesus can give true satisfaction.

To all readers: continue to live by faith in the Son of God. Keep on trusting him for everything, for he is faithful.

May God, richly bless you.

Keep in mind Proverbs 3 v 5-6: Trust in the Lord with all your heart, and lean not on your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct your paths.

Brother Rommel Deang

Witnessed by : Pastor Lucas P. Dangatan, Jr.

### 56 Inmate: Ruben N. Boquilla



August 18th 2001

Name:	Ruben N. Boquilla
Age:	26 years
D.O.B.:	13 <sup>th</sup> February 1974
Prison Number:	N97-P-2194
Marital Status:	Single
Former Profession:	Security Guard
Crime:	Robbery with Homicide
Sentence:	Death Penalty
Years detained:	Since 1995
Family Home:	Sambag II Guadalupe, Cebu city, 6000

Dear Readers,

I would like to start my testimony here in death row, not in free society which is worthless and nothing much to tell about. “Life is a cycle”. That is what happens to me in my cell, asking the same question over and over again. What is my purpose here in this world? If I die, it’s over, no more, that’s all I know.

But all that changed dramatically one Sunday morning when I heard someone telling a group of people about God and His words, about everlasting life. Calmness overwhelmed me. I attended the nightly devotion regularly in our Dormitory and always read the Holy Bible, especially Philippians 3:12 that says “Not that I have already obtained all this, or have already been made perfect, but I press on to take hold of that for which Christ Jesus took hold of me”.

Nothing is important for me but Jesus Christ’s teaching and with the help of His presence I am studying Evangelism Explosion III.

I thank and praise God for His kindness.

God bless you. Ruben. BOQUILLA.

Witnessed by: Pastor Ray Calonzo

**57 Inmate: Rudy Hugo**



Name: Rudy B. Hugo  
 Age: 29 yrs. D.O.B. 30<sup>th</sup> May 1968  
 Status: Single  
 Prison No: N-200P1598  
 Dormitory: 1A Death Row  
 Crime: Murder  
 Sentence: One Death Sentence  
 Served:  
 Detained: Since October 1997  
 Family Address: Sitid Calaocan, San Rueque, San Manuel, Panagasinan  
 Occupation: Printer

Dear Readers,

Non-believer of God that's what I was, when I was still in a free society, a murderer, womanizer, drunkard, and Gambler. All the bad Traits that a man can be possessed with you name it I had it. My God was my boldness and my strength, until I was imprisoned for murder and sent to death row, maximum-security compound national Bilibid prison.

In my incarceration, I begun to know God and accepted him as my Saviour. I surrendered my life to him and all he needed was my repentance and he gave me love kindness and eternal life in return. I studied the bible and served him by sharing his word to unbelievers, that they may also believe and have eternal life,

God bless you:

Rudy B Hugo.

Translated by Zoilo Ama



**58 Inmate: Rufo M. Llenarizas Jr.**

Name: Rufo M. Llenarizas Jr.  
 Age: 35 Yrs. DOB 2<sup>nd</sup> July 1966  
 Status: Single  
 Crime: Robbery with Homicide  
 Prison No.: N91P-1568  
 Detained: Since February 1988  
 Sentence: Life Imprisonment. Commuted to 17-22 yrs.  
 Dorm: 5-C  
 Family Address: C/o Pastor Lucas Dangatan NBPCC Muntinlupa City  
 Occupation: Factory worker

Dear readers,

It is my delight to share to you this testimony of mine in relation to my former life-style and how the Lord changed my life.

I grew up from a religious family. My parents are devoted religious and God fearing people. I can still remember how they took good care of me as their loving child. They often admonished me to honor God and do good. But when I grew older I didn't consider their commands, I became hard headed and disobedient to them. Instead I go with other guys who are addicted with drugs, until I was influenced by what they were doing. I became as addicted as they were. For this reason I wasn't able to finish my secondary schooling, rather I learned to kill innocent people.

On Feb 21<sup>st</sup>. 1988 I'd committed a crime (robbery with homicide). Due to that incident policemen arrested me and immediately they brought me to their headquarters, After thorough investigation they brought me to Lucena City Jail, Quezon Province, and after four years I was sentenced to life imprisonment. During those times the more I became a hater of God, I blamed Him because He didn't hear my pleadings to Him, and then about a month later the jail warden was ordered by the court to transfer me to Muntinlupa (national Bilibid Penitentiary). As the years go by while I am

inside the Maximum compound, I wasn't changed but my life became worse. It seemed that there is no hope for me to be changed.

Ten years after, that was 1998, a Christian friend of mine led me to the Lord; he quoted some verses from the scriptures and explained to me what they meant. After that I came to the point that I must decide to repent from my sins and return to God. I said to him I want to be saved. So right at that moment he led me with a short prayer of repentance (called the sinners prayer) and I committed my life to the Lord Jesus Christ. A month later I signed my membership application to be a member of the Pan World Blind Mission Inc. After one year of being a member of this local church in obedience to the Lord's commands or ordinance I was one among the members who was also baptized in water, and in 1999 I was also appointed by our pastor as one of the elders of the church. Then on March 31<sup>st</sup> 2000. I graduated with a diploma in theology at the NBP Theological Institute.

At this present God gives me opportunity and responsibility as outreach co-coordinator inside the maximum-security compound. God willing I'll be freed in 2004.

Dear friends I hope and pray that you trust and believe on the Lord so that you may have everlasting life. Just as He promised to those who believe on Him. Jesus said, "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in me has everlasting life"(John.8: 47). Eternal life is a free gift of God you don't have to work for it. Just receive it by faith. "Believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life"(John.5: 13). This is God's will that you believe in Jesus. Would you do it right now? If anyone cares to write to me, it would be my delight to replay.

TO GOD BE THE GLORY!

May God bless you?

Rufo.

Witness by Pastor: Anthony C.Dolin

**59 Inmate: Sales C. Adic**

September 5th 2001

Name: Sales C. Adic  
 Prison No: N201-Poo23  
 Dorm: 7A1  
 Age: 48 years. 21<sup>st</sup> May 1953  
 Sentence:  
 Detained: Since September 1997  
 Crime: Rape  
 Marital Status: Widower 1 child  
 Former Occupation: Driver  
 Family Address: Lipata Paranas Catalogan, Samr

5<sup>th</sup> September 2001

Dear Readers,

I was a drunkard when I was still in the free society. A catholic but not a believer and I would rather drink alcohol than to give time to those preachers who came by the house. One day a relative left a bible in our house. I always read it, but never gave a serious thought about it.

One day, while I was drunk, I got involved in serious trouble, I stabbed a person and one dead, while seriously injuring another. I was charged with homicide and frustrated homicide.

I was so afraid when I was in jail anxiety overwhelmed me. That's when I decided to accept Jesus Christ as my saviour and to join the Christian Group doing the works of God.

I encountered trials, a robber killed my wife, and I sold my house and lot for her burial and gave some money to my child and told her to go home

to our province. I continued my devotion to the Lord. I prayed daily and I was acquitted, but an official from the Department of Social Welfare & Development (DSWD) files another case. This time was a more serious crime: rape.

To make the long story short, I was convicted and sent to National Penitentiary, but that did not stop me from praying, attending church services, praising and singing to the Lord and hoping that one day I will be released to preach His word to unbelievers.

I am now with Sonlight Ministry, spreading the word of God to different cells and dormitories. I am currently studying Evangelism Explosion so that I can have a better understanding of how to win the hearts and souls of unbelievers through the word of God.

I pray to God the Father through our Lord Jesus Christ, my saviour that my petition is granted favourably. Amen.

God bless you. Sales C ADIC

Translated by :Zoilo Ama 8A1

**60 Inmate: Sergio C. Jorolan**



Name:	Sergio C Jorolan
Prison No:	N99.P.3678
Dorm:	1-A Death Row
Age:	24-16 <sup>th</sup> June 1977
Sentence:	Death + 6-12yrs
Crime:	Double Murder
Family:	Montay Libungan
Address:	North Cota Bato 9411
Marital Status:	Single
Former Occupation:	None
16 <sup>th</sup> August 2001	Detained Since: Nov. 1977

**Personal Testimony**

Dear Readers,

My life was as violent as the place I grew up in ironically called “The Land of Promise”; in my case a promise to obtain what you want by hook or by crook; a place where guns and spilt blood abound. On two occasions I was shot at. Two bullets entered my thigh and one in my back exiting in my right chest. In our town murdered people are no news at all. Strafing,

bombings, kidnappings and massacres is ordinary news.

At the young age of twenty I thought I was going to die early. I was accused and charged with double murder, convicted and sent to prison. There I met the Lord Jesus and he changed my life. In Death Row I always listened to the word of God as expounded by preachers, reading the bible daily and I studied in the bible school. I have just finished basic ministerial course and am about to complete a Diploma of Theology. I also studied evangelism explosion (E.E.) given by Dr James Kennedy, also a trainer and member of the Board of Elders, 3 Death Row Christian Communities. Here I felt the presence of the Lord, His glory and Power. Every time sadness set in I prayed and read the bible asking him to strengthen me and give me more time to serve Him.

Life Verse

“Not that I have already obtained all this or have already been made perfect, but I press on to take hold of that for which Christ Jesus took hold of me” Philippians 3:12.

God Bless You, Sergio Jorolan :

Witnessed by: Pstr. Rogie Candelario

### 61 Inmate: Teddoro Laot



Name:	Teddoro Laot
Age:	66 Years
Prison No.:	DP N983641
Dorm:	7B-1
Crime:	Murder
Sentence:	Reclusion Perpetua
Status	Married 2 children
Former Occupation:	Electrician
Family Address:	San Pedro, Cabusad, Camarines-Sur

Greetings,

I was a Roman Catholic when I was still in the free world and a member of Venne Bollent Missionary Association (PBEME). I had so many mischievousness ways that they led me to various illegal activities and the activities turned to murders, until I found myself here in Muntinlupa National Penitentiary, sentenced to suffer reclusion Perpetua. Then one day

a preacher came and shared to me the word of God. I believed and knew with all my heart that I am saved and have everlasting life.

Thanks be to God I am now a member of Sonlight Ministry headed by Pastor Ray Calonzo and I am with him preaching the word of God to different dormitories here inside maximum compound. Now I continue to study the bible so that I can spread the word of God to unbelievers. Amen. Cast all your anxiety to the Lord because He cares for you. (1 Peter 5:7)

God bless you.

Tiddoro LAOT :

Witnessed by: Pastor Ray Calonzo

### **62 Inmate William O. Poloc**



Name:	William O. Poloc
Age:	47 years old 3 <sup>rd</sup> January 1954
Status:	Married 3 children
Prison No:	140226-P
Dormitory:	13-A
Crime:	Robbery with Homicide
Sentence:	Life Imprisonment
Served:	13 yr. 6 months
Detained:	Since 1988
Family:	Address: 207 C. Michael St., Lower Engr's Hill, Baguio City, Philippines 2600

Dear Guys;

Greetings in the sweetest name of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Hey guys! If you ain't be doing right now or maybe something's gonna be fussing you over, just put on your stuff, get rid of those hanky-pankies from your mind and do allow me to drive you into a footing you can be able to size up..."Who you are, what you are, and where you are".

Guys, just do me a little favor by going over these few lines. You know I really mean business. I don't want making any "tse-tse buret-tse" (exaggerated

stories) with you neither I go roaming around the bush because I know in some degrees you're indeed a spoiled brat like me before. Well. If my A, B, C, would hit you directly below the belt, that's gonna be a sure sign that I made an impact... No pain, No gain. Right!

On August 22<sup>nd</sup> 1989, I was sentenced by the court to suffer the penalty of life imprisonment for committing a crime of robbery with homicide. Qualified as and insular prisoner, I was then immediately transferred from Baguio City Jail to the National Bilibid Prison. Maximum Security Compound, Muntinlupa City. The place is a couple of hundreds kilometers away from my home. The legendary hell inhabited by hardened criminals coming from different places of the country. Killings, stabbings and rumbles are common activities and a daily experience caused between gangs before.

My early years in prison were indeed a mess. I could hardly adjust myself with the unusual and unpleasant environment. The climate was too hot for a country boy like me. I felt sick dealing with different people around. People who know no other things but to invent tse-tse buret-tse just to deceive others. Sometimes I become morally inclined when my family comes to visit. After all, I am back again to my abnormal situation. Life in prison for the past eight years was a bitter experience in my life. Until one day that was in June 1995 I happened to attend a fellowship of born again Christians. I just don't know what prompted me to get assembled with these enthusiastic people. It was my only first time to join worshipping God demonstrated by dancing and clapping of hands. I really felt irritated and thought to myself that these people had gone all insane. I just wanted to step out of that rumpus place but there was some thing from within that's gonna be pulling me to stay over. Eventually I tried to relax myself and with curiosity, observe the next event that would take place after the singing. Mean while a man rose from his seat, positioned himself at the pulpit, and confidently delivered his message. I could not understand why at that very moment my attention was focused on the preacher's message. It was a message of hope, a hope for sinners like you and me. A hope that isn't temporary a lasting one authenticated by the blood of Jesus Christ. I was deeply moved and had been responsive by the preacher's message. It was very interesting and encouraging, however, intimidating. In my perception, I sensed that the preacher was emphatically hurling the message to me. But how did he come to know my spiritual needs? Besides it was only the first time we met each other. Nevertheless, whatever the intent of the preacher in delivering his message, I don't care. I don't care if it hurts me, being a sinner. I am drawn by his message and like it. I wanted to grasp everything he's trying to say. Finally, the conclusion of the preacher ended in a simple statement of challenge, which says. "Brothers, true hope

can only be experienced through faith in Christ”.

As I lay on my bed in my little room that very night, the message flashed back in my mind. I tried to recapture and meditate everything he said and found out my self that I am one of the worst sinners living against the will of God. And as a result, I deserve the menacing punishment of hell. The glowing presence of the preacher’s message that morning became real into my mind. I was convinced that through faith in Christ was the only way to elude the consequences of being a sinner.

It was on the evening of June 1995, that I decided to accept Christ in my little room. Dragged by my will and emotion, I cried to God for the forgiveness of my sins. I asked God to give me a new life. The following day I felt like being a new man, I perceived that there was joy, peace and hope stimulating over my whole being. After a couple of months I committed myself to a church and was baptized. I really felt God was working in my life and wanted to equip me with his word. So I enrolled then in a Theological Institute and by the grace of God I was able to finish a 4-yr. course Bachelor in Theology. At the same time I endeavored to be active in every spiritual activity by preaching God’s word to other churches here in prison, evangelism, and sharing God’s word to my co-inmates.

Lots of them were surprised to see the changes that miraculously transpired in my life. And this led some of them to come and accept the Lord as their personal Savior.

People over here call me a doctor. I remember a certain Englishman by the name Michael Clarke. Every time he had a problem he used to consult me asking for a prescription. Of course I have got to give the best spiritual medicines that will heal him. In fact that is the reason why they call me the doctor.

Roam now on, Muntinlupa the former grave of the living dead became the center of evangelism for Christ. Missionaries and Evangelists from different places thronged the place to preach the Word of God. Consequently lots of my co-inmates arose from their graves (spiritually speaking) they’ve come to accept Christ as their Lord and personal Savior.

Guy’s! Have you considered the questions? Who are you? What you are? Where you are? . The Bible says that we are all sinners, therefore, each and every one of us deserves death (torments in hell) but because of God’s loving-kindness he gave us the antidote in the person of Our Lord Jesus Christ to save us from the impending wrath of God.

Guy’s it is time for you to think it over. You’re in danger; you’re in need of a Savior. Salvation is now! The Bible says that ... do not boast about tomorrow, we do not know that day may bring forth. (Prov. 27.1)



If any one cares to write to me it would be my pleasure to respond. C/o my family home address. September 9<sup>th</sup> 2001.

**63 Inmate: Winnie M Gocoyo**



August 15th 2001

Name: Winnie M Gocoyo  
 Prison No: N97P-2826  
 Dorm: Bldg X1-B  
 Age: 41  
 Marital Status:  
 Sentence: 18-36 years  
 Detained:  
 Crime: Homicide  
 Former Occupation:  
 Family Address: Taguig, Metro Manila

Dear Readers,

I am the eldest son of fifteen children. My parents were very religious in the old tradition practices. I studied hard, enjoying my boyhood and graduated BSEEd. I was not content in my profession. I was urged to enter the military service at the age of 22. I was fortunate to be a member of country's Police Finest Institution (PNPA). I was so serious to my police work, but I kept on womanising and drinking liquor as my leisure and recreation.

I forgot to worship God. I felt that problems aroused in our families. Misunderstanding/unnecessary happenings like my children always visiting their doctor and others...occurred in my life. One incident that broke me too much was when I suffered vehicular accident, which caused my amnesia. That was the time I remembered Jesus Christ.... Repentance and uttering

promises to serve Him in exchange of my constant healing as my first action. God heard me; within those months revival of my strength physically and mentally was owed to God.

When I went back to my work, I was given a break for a new job and sensitive position, wherein I couldn't evade practicing earthly life. Seeking for continuous promotion was always on my mind. "Until again I forgot the promises that I said to Jesus Christ". One day, I with my men encountered with robbers/gangsters – it is the cause why I am placed behind bars. As I meditate, I heard the voice of God. "WHERE IS YOUR PROMIS THAT YOU WILL SERVE ME?" I kneeled and raised my hands asking forgiveness from God. I accepted Christ as my Lord and Saviour last December 1997. Continuously studying and reading His word. I am now one of the Elders of our church Sonlight Ministries Phils. Inc., and involved in different ministries like preaching, teaching, Trainer/Teacher of Evangelism Explosion III Phils. And music ministry.

Now I'm living a happy life inside Maximum Security Compound, because Jesus Christ is in my heart. "I have been crucified with Christ", it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, live by faith in the Son of God, who loves me and gave Himself for me. God bless you all.

Bro. Winnie M. Gocoyo

Witnessed by Pastor Reydante A Calonzo

**64 Inmate : Zoila A. Ama**

August 13th 2001

Name: Zoilo A. Ama  
 Age: 51  
 DOB: 31st May 1950  
 Prison Number: N95P-0483  
 Crime: Rape with Homicide  
 Sentence: Life Sentence (7 counts)  
 Year detained: July 6<sup>th</sup> 1993  
 Served: 8 years  
 Previous Occupation: Policemen  
 Status: Married 4 children  
 Family address: Brgy. Masiit, Calauan, Laguna, Philippines

Dear Reader,

After attending the “Trojan Horse Mission” crusade here in the Maximum Security Compound, Bureau of Corrections, their announcement that they needed men to write their testimony, to include in a forthcoming book made me come alive inside, knowing that it would be an honour to tell the world that “Jesus is Alive”.

I am Zoilo A. Ama a former Police Officer. I have been a happy go lucky guy. I love my family, especially my kids, two girls and two boys. Great kids, all wanting to finish their studies and they did, even without me. I loved my job too. Solving cases here and helping people in their most trying times here and there, and by doing that I garnered eighteen commendations tons and awards in less than thirteen years in the service. I served the Police force as an intelligence officer and I wanted to be the best, so I worked hard and was good at it. There is not an idle moment in my life, to my job, to my

family, and to time with my friends, but no time for God.

But He works in a mysterious way. I was a victim of injustice, a frame-up and I will tell you about it later and it is very ironic. I wanted every victim to get justice then. But now I cannot get it and I cried to heaven, WHY!!

Then a preacher came, then another one and so on. to strengthen me to know the God I did not know, and to have all the time in the world to read the Holy Bible and so I know why; “God Loves Me”.

I met Michael Clarke, a British National, and a brother of Rev. David Clarke the team leader of the “Trojan Horse Mission”. Michael was also a victim of a frame-up and a very frustrated man who was even more frustrated when his only visitor, his wife, died. He sank to rock bottom but I went to his room every night and we talked. We shared how I could see the love of God in his face, “God loves him too”.

I am now into my eight year of detention. Prior to this I was a Catholic and upon reading the Holy Bible I saw my prior concept of Christianity was wrong. Now my family are Born Again Christians Praise God. The Philippines is beautiful and churches are everywhere, but it is also Satan’s paradise where you can steal and become a Senator. As you can see in the newspapers daily these incredible events as they unfold before your eyes, the plunder, graft and corruption. Kidnappings killings and rapes etc, but all these things, as the government says are under control.

Going back to what I promised earlier. I was an Intelligence Officer then

And in gathering information in this case of Rape and Homicide I stumbled upon information that led me to a son of a high ranking Government Official and two Police Majors instructed me to lie low, (keep quiet), and when I did not heed their instructions one thing led to another and I was charged with the crime instead. Strange, Hey! Truth is stranger than fiction and they say everything is under control.!

A little while ago somebody gave me a book entitled “Dare to Fail, Wisdom in Failure”, written by Bi lee P.S. Lim. After reading it I returned the book with a comment. This book is not for me, I am not a failure. This book belongs to those who cover-up the aforesaid heinous crimes and failed to give justice to everyone concerned. Ex-Presidents, ex-Generals, ex Judges, Senators, Prosecutors and Investigators will find delight in your book and I have a question or two for them. Did they have Peace of Mind? Did they truly have God in their hearts?

Anyway, as you can see I have a lot of time to kill! And if anyone cares to write it would be my delight to share some of my life’s experiences, which I am sure you would find incredible, to say the least, but most of all it would be heart warming to know that someone is thinking of me and who knows...

maybe one day we could meet.

ZOLLO A. AMA  
 Witnessed by  
 MICHAEL J. CLARKE  
 My Brother in Christ

May God Bless You.

## 65 Inmate: Jammie Jacob



22nd October 2001

Name: Jammie Jacob  
 Prison No: N99P-1524  
 Dorm: 1-C-2 Death Row  
 Age: 50 year 12<sup>th</sup> September 1951.  
 Sentence: Death Penalty  
 Detained: November 1995  
 Crime: Rape  
 Former Occupation: Farmer  
 Family Address: BGY. Tabon-Tabon, Daraga Albay, Bicol

Dear Reader,

Call me Jammy, a farmer and native of Albay, Bicol. My earnings of P4,000 annually was not enough for my big family so I looked for other work. We wandered from place to place looking for greener pasture, and we always found ourselves wanting. It was very hard for a man like me who had not finished high school to find a better job.

Years went by like this and hardship in life drove me to alcoholism then to gambling and women and I neglected my family. Then, one day, my family

accused me of raping one of my children. I was charged and imprisoned. They brought me here at Death Row, National Bilibid Prison.

I am innocent, but who would believe a wretch like me. I felt I was crazy and I did not know what to do. One of the inmates approached me one night and shared me the word of God, and I felt a sudden rush of joy in my heart, contentment and peace of mind. I decided to follow and serve him with all my heart. If given the opportunity, to be free again, I will live by the will of God and I hope to be with my family and share with them the wondrous works of God. May God bless You.

Jemmie Jacob

Witnessed by: Pastor Romeos Dian

### 66 Inmate: Domingo B. Alacdis



April 17th 2001

Name: Domingo B. Alacdis  
 Age: 45 years  
 Prison No.: N200-P0139  
 Dorm: 6-B NBP  
 Crime: Drugs  
 Sentence: Triple Life 120 years  
 Detained:  
 Status: Married 3 children  
 Former Occupation: Teacher  
 Family Address: KMA La Trinidad Benguet Province

Dear Reader,

Before I became a believer in Christ I considered my life was under the control of this world. Why? Because I just wanted to become famous in my

profession, gain wealth by trying to sell marijuana, dealing with gambling and other vices that I tried to experience in my life. That is how I obtained happiness and contentment, through my hardship and sacrifices. Until such time as the CID6 Narcotics Unit arrested me in Baguio City.

But on day, when I was in jail, missionaries came to conduct evangelism inside the jail in March 20<sup>th</sup> 2000 with the support of the B.J.M.P. CAR. I am. One of those who was convicted, when the speaker spoke about the burden of man Matth.11: 28 “Come unto me those who are heavily laden and I will give you rest”. I came forward in front when the speaker called (Alter call) after delivering his message. These who want to confess their sins and accept Jesus Christ as their personal Saviour and receive everlasting life. It was the beginning of my life. I came to realize that I am a sinner and came to know the real meaning of life to man and received everlasting life. That what ever happens to me I have the assurance of eternal security, which has been guaranteed by the evidence of the Holy Spirit taking up residence inside my body?

Now I know the real meaning of life I have a right relationship with Christ and enjoy peace of mind and experience the joy of Happiness while still in prison. Knowing that there is life after death, as the bible says, 1 John 5:15 and Acts 4:12 He that believes in the Son of God hath everlasting life.

At present I am now studying at the Son Light Ministries NBP for evangelism of those who are not yet saved and give challenges to my fellow Christians to learn about God’s Word and to all the world, for this is the will of God John 8: 32 Surrendering the flesh and total commitment is a way of following the commandments of God. The Opportunity for my Testimony to be included in the Trojan Warriors compiled testimony book is a great privilege and to God’s glory. It is my pleasure and prayer also that those non-believers who happen to read my life story will be given encouragement and realize that “what happened to me is fact and can happen to you also.

As you can see I am a Trojan Warrior and upon my release I intend to go into full time fieldwork as an outreach officer for Trojan Horse Ministries. I will penetrate my local jails and use this wonderful book along side the bible to testify to those who are still in “bondage” .I have confidence that the Lord will bless the Trojan Ministries in abundance and all His support will be accommodated accordingly.

May God bless you

Domingo B. Alacdis

Whiteness by Pst. Andy c. Dolin.

**67 Inmate: Charles Bancal**

August 2001

Name:	Charles Bancal
Prison No:	N200P-2092
Dorm:	3 D-1
Age:	34 years. 20 <sup>th</sup> March 1967
Sentence:	Life
Crime:	Rape
Family Address:	Talisay, Pandan ,Antique
Marital Status:	Married one child
Former Occupation:	Salesman
Detained Since:	Nov. 1977

### Greetings Dear Reader

In the evening of April 11<sup>th</sup> 1994, I was in the house of my brother attending the birthday party and my niece. I left the house of my brother at 10.00 o'clock that same evening and I went to my home (from Brag san Brag san Mining Bradly address of Miming Province of Pan Dang of Antive) Where the alleged crime took place at Brag Talisay which is two km and no motor transport to get there and back.

In this situation there is no guarantee that the uncooperative testimony of the victim is reliable. In this testimony I was identified as one of the perpetrator of the crime. The testimony is to be questioned especially when the mother is will to drop the case for the consideration of the sum of P100,000:00. I testify (to this). I did not pay, nor my family this amount P100,000:00. In short the court sentenced me to life. (Reclusion Perpetua).

My life before this was full of aggravation. I was so uneasy, from the start negativistic minded because of my family, I was so unfaithful. I gathered girls to go to beer houses with my friends. We sang along.



Roman Catholic

With regards of my background I am a Roman Catholic the father of my family. I have one only child name Marlow.

One day a pastor came and he shared the words of God and that time I accepted Jesus Christ in my heart. I have now eternal life. And my life there was something changed my life from it full of hope and happiness. I also learned to be good to him. I learned to care my co-believers and my self too. God's word it may encourage in ever steps of my life there was changes in my life. He taught me how to pray before I go to bed and before I go to church. Even in my personal way of life. As a Christian I am very thankful that I received God who came to my side in times of defeat in my life. As well as my family each one of use has gift give by God, and I believed that pain will surely cured.

The blessings and graces will continue flowing from by His instruments. God is faithful to us of great love surround and I feel His presents of all time every now and then, and now I have faith. Fear not cos God is with us. Who can be against us? God is always present, whatever do. I have to stand up for Jesus and must walk in faith, through his guidance and power of his great love, wisdom. I learned to love and be loved because of Jesus. I surrendered all to him, my problems pertaining to my old life, to controlling what I have done. The eyes of the Lord are watching, seeing in the place where you belong whether good or bad.

From now on I have learned the secret of being content in any and every situation whether well fed or hungry, living on plenty or in want. To those who could not understand I learned to accept (my wrong conviction) in a wrongdoing.

I have concerned to those who are yet to received Christ. I am comparing my self before it is a big difference. They do not have eternal life as I know. As for me Jesus is my first priority to my life, I life up his name in claiming the victorious blessings.

I spit of this there was a challenge of the word there was already in the beginning. In do not gave any attention to un-useful things that can make you down of my life as a Christian. We must know the real essence to test you whether your spirit truly are from God. And we must be careful our thoughts must be humble- be humble as a growing Christian. Be present of mind to spread of his word in order to give our God the glory, this is the day to glorify him.

Because people now are being practical to God so we must be careful of what we are saying from our mind to God not in the world. We are the light of the world we are the examples or instances to see for by works and it will

bring you a new life to you to face the reality.

So that the world will not penetrate. There is a saying that if God is in us, who can be against us?

Lastly I decided to enrol in Bible school to gain most knowledge of Jesus Christ

To God be the Glory

Pastor:

Ray Calonzo.

## Chapter 10

### Angeles and Olongapo Cities

#### 89 Cities of Sodom and Gomorrah

Our mission was to share the good news of Michael's conversion to Christ in those jails, where Michael had been advertised his holiday tours and then was detained in Olongapo District Jail in 1995. It was my purpose to share in these cities that Michael had be converted to Christ. His advertisement appears below. Michael made use of all the local businesses to promote his business see his original advertisement Appendix 016<sup>15</sup>.

It was a common report that these cities were like Sodom and Gomorrah due to its sexual immorality. Girl bars and nightclubs. This I where the world famous Subic Bay was situated which brought a lot of trade to the people before the American pulled out in the early 90's.

#### 90 Introducing Bishop Abel B.Forto

Bishop Forto was our host during our visit to Angeles City. It was here we shared the gospel and good news of Michael's conversion to Christ. Bishop Forto was the pastor of the Church of the body of Christ in the Philippines.



**Bishop Abel B. Forto**

The Pastor of the Church of the Body of Christ. He is also the senior Pastor of Christian Life Worship Centre Angeles City. The Chairman of AUCCM. They had a common goal which was to turn Angeles and Mabalaka Cities upside down for the Lord Jesus Christ.

He was very kind and helpful to us and took us to meet his co-workers and church members. It was our pleaser to visit the small meeting rooms and people in his care who were engaged in mission out as out reach workers. Some of these worked in Moslem and very poor areas of the City. It was our privilege to meet and pray with them.

#### 91 Volcano Pinatobo Erupts

These e Cities were struck by the natural disaster when the Volcano erupted brought destruction upon the cities and economic trade. For this reason it was often said Go d had acted as he did to the Cities of Sodom and Gomorrah in ancient times. It was in these Cities that Michael sought

to capitalise and bring more trade in the form of tourism. In this way he felt he was doing a good thing in bringing trade and tourism for the people of Angeles and Olongapo Cities.

### **92 Our visit to Angeles City Hall**

Our courtesy call took us to the Chief Administration Office at City Hall who stood in ad Deputy Mayor in his absence. Bishop B Forto was a student of the man doing Science Law in he younger days. The Chief admin office expessed his desire to become a preacher of the Gospel on our meeting him.



**City Hall Angeles City**



**Bishop Abel and Chief Admin Officer**

### **93 Our visit Angeles City Jail**

After our curiosity visit to City Hall we went our venue at Angeles City Jail. In this jail we spoken to over 230 men, many were in for drug related crimes. We spoke to them through a wire fence having fed the whole camp with food for the day. These were very responsive and Gordon spoken to them giving his testimony. At the end of the meeting Nike asked the men if they would like to respond in a positive way to the Good new of Christ and him crucified. It was to my amazement and pleasure that more than 80 % responded by a show of hands.

We realised that there was much work to be don in terms of follow up and so we visited the small church engaged in out reach work under the care of Bishop Able.

## 94 We visit the small out reach Churches



Gordon Prays for Sisters workers  
in Angeles City



Gordon Prays for the brothers in  
Angeles City

## 95 Angeles City Jail 14 th August 2002



Nick Cranay our Interpreter



235 Inmate Angeles City Jail

## 96 We delight in the response

It was a delight to see men responding in a positive way to the Gospel. These men in Angeles City jail were expressing a wish to follow Christ. There were 235 inmates in this prison and many of them were held due to drug related crimes. We realised that after care and support workers were needed for follow up.

## Chapter 11

### The Trojan Horse Mission Office

#### 97 An office obtained

In order to function effectively it was decided to open a fully functioning Mission Office based out side New Bilibid Prison. This is where our President Rev. Lucas Dangatan now operates. This office has become the hub of our operations in the Philippines. It is to serve as a function room and Hostel (for 10 people-Students) for visitors and guests.

From: Lucas Jr. Dangatan <nbpti@yahoo.com>

To: David Clarke <david@dclarke49.fsnet.co.uk>

Date: Sunday, January 20, 2002 6:49 am

Subject: Re: New Bilibid Prison-Personal Invitation

Dear David,

Michael was happy that he spoke with you on the phone and has told me about using your website to invite students or groups to visit the Philippines.

#### 98 Paradise Express back in Business

It's a great idea! Paradise Express is back in business! My new home/office, which I now occupy, has a large upper room, which is multi-purpose - i.e., fellowship, teaching, and now it will be the barracks for the students. The Trojan Horse Christian Mission Hostel, Philippines. Group of ten no problem sleeping on folding beds. Michael says that 7 pounds sterling per head per night to include breakfast and evening meal should be mentioned on the web. Also, the students can attend our training classes. I will also take them on excursions to other jails.

The profit gained through the hostel will be used to support all outgoings together with supporting our outreach officers/warriors when they are released from prison.

Michael has sent you a letter in the snail-mail giving you further details, but the message is to promote the Hostel concept throughout the world via the web.

What is/are your suggestion/s regarding this "Hostel business"? By the way, the ceremonial opening of the office will be on Saturday 26th January starting from 2:00 p.m. not on the 27th. Our speaker is Pastor Jeff Harrison, a German-American missionary here in the Philippines

Thank you and God bless you.

Yours in Christ,

Pastor Lucas.

## 99 Function of the Office

This Office would also serve also as accommodation for released inmates, one of which is to be our senior teacher Pst. Andy Dolin who is due to be released in the near future.



Rev. Lucas Dangatan, Pst. Andy Dolin and Dr. Poloc

The office would serve all our out workers one of which is to be William C. Poloc who will be our first field worker.

## 100 Our further vision

This book is only the first of a never-ending series of “Trojan Warriors”. Data will be constantly processed via our Mission Office when required using the “State of the Art” computer system.

## 101 Testimonies

Testimonies are welcome from all walks of life. It do not matter who you are of you country, If you feel the Holy Spirit prompting you put you pen to paper of finger to keys and spill you heart out giving us as much personal data as possible including a recent photograph. This will be a sure sign from Heaven that you have been called into “Front Line Service”. None prisoners are equally invited to be involved.

## 102 Executive Clemency

The Office can help prisoners in this matter. This concerns all prisoners whatever country you may be in. We have professional representation for all “Trojan Warrior” and for this to be successful we need your personal file to be as comprehensive as possible. This is the role of the mission office.

The Office will also help with Good Time Conduct Allowance for all your confinement as a detention prisoner. This has been a problem in the New Bilibid Prison, which we are looking into and in due course the “Trojan

Warrior” Officers will be briefed in full.

### **103 Visiting England while on Parole**

This is something, which is in the pipeline! We hope to be able to sponsor small groups of “High Calibre Trojan Warriors” who have been released on parole. We will keep you up-dated. The purpose of this is to enable you to preach/ speak and give your testimony to inmate in British and other foreign prisons. It is envisaged that some will work in other prisons in different parts of the world. We are already involved in British Prison Ministry and this is only a part of our expansion plan.

### **104 Help Line for Ladies**

Sis. Claudette Mc. Staples has been a Christian volunteer in New Bilibid Prison since 1985. As a women she is fully aware of many problems that fall upon inmates girl friends and wives, especially those with children. She has kindly offered to be a good listener to any one in despair! Financial problems are not her department as her small business only provides a modest living to enable her to visit the prison on a regular basis. However if you burden is heavy and you feel that life is just too much to handle, it could be that having a chat with her could be the solution.

Please contact the mission office or ring her on 698-8799 or ask a “Trojan Warrior” Officer. To make an appointment for you.

### **105 News Letters**

We intend to circulate either a monthly or quarterly newsletter to all Trojan Warriors. To make this successful it need full participation from every one. So please keep the information coming into the Mission Office. We cannot do it without you.

### **106 The Invasion**

This is one of our major goals. The brief outline has been disclosed at the end of Michael JOHN CLARKES testimony. “Feedback from you is urgently needed.

### **107 International Operations**

A ship called the Redeemer has been offered to Link4Life (International). It is envisioned to bring this ship into full time Christian Mission work. It will be based in Portsmouth and equipped for all kinds of mission work. A federation of organisations will be involved including other international Christian Ministries16.



## 108 The Ships Redeemer and Procyon



### The Redeemer

### The Procyon

#### 109 Mexico and Spain

A sister ship “Procyon” is moored in Mexico and we have been offered her service as a base to work in the Jails in Mexico. Our long term views is to send former inmates from New Bilibid Prison to work within Spanish cultured Prisons, in Asia and Europe, to establish Teacher Training Colleges. The Teacher Training College in New Bilibid Prison being the proto type model. We expect and encourage some of our men to go and live within such jails, on a voluntary basis to do this work. Tentative approaches have already been made in Spain and announced on Onder Cero Radio. Which broadcasts all over the Costs De Sol. Call “Maurice Boland” [boland@mercuryin.es](mailto:boland@mercuryin.es) 0034639196668 for the story.

#### 110 Bringing the Redeemer to Portsmouth

The former Captain of the Redeemer is Alistair Sutherland<sup>17</sup> of Bournemouth who initiated our concurrent work involving the Redeemer. Alistair has also been the former Chief Officer on the Doulos, The Captain of The Good Samaritan and worked with The Procyon and The Anastasis

Alistair’s vision is to bring the Redeemer back into Christian Mission work for full time service. We have been offered the ship (at a price) by the company owner and have visited him in Belgium and we are engaged in all necessary legal and practical procedures to bring the ship to Portsmouth. Our vision is to equip the ship for local rehabilitation for all the disaffected including former criminals and drug abused victims. This will involve working with the Local Authorities at Portsmouth City Council. We would also wish to use her for worldwide Christian Mission work.

David Hathaway, the current director of Eurovision has encouraged us and suggested we could take the Redeemer not only to any part of the world, but to the Black Sea between Europe and Asia, which is an ideal stage post for evangelical out reach. We intend to bring our Trojan Warriors into worldwide mission work.

---

17 Appendix 17. For Credentials

### **111 Job opportunities**

Once prisoners are released it is almost impossible to find someone to employ them. This is why we need you new life in Christ to be recorded. The office can then in return contact you parole officer endorsing a copy of you file and ask him to contact various employers in your area asking them to give former inmates a new start. This is why you f=data needs to be continually updated. When your employer reads your story in the book your testimony may well help you in the future. Many doors may be opened to you because of your personal testimony of what the Lord has done for you.

### **112 Pen Pals**

This is something we encourage very much and we will develop this side of things. We know every one involved in the publication of Trojan Warriors would be delighted to correspond with the outside world. We know some prisoner go for months or years without a letter and to have someone to contact them from the free society would be a blessing from heaven.

### **113 Ceremonial Opening**

Due to the very importance of the Mission Office and our long-term goals it was felt appropriate to make a calibration of the opening of the Mission office.

The Ceremonial opening of this office took place on the 26<sup>th</sup> January 2002 to which V.I.P's were invited and came.

### **114 Invitation to the President**

#### **Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries Inc., Phils.**



THE WOODEN HORSE  
OF TROY

Director of Ministries

David Clarke

11 Hayling Close

Fareham, Hampshire,

PO14 3AE

England

United Kingdom

Telephone 0044 7970 755567

Fax: 0044 7970 755568

President

Pst. Lucas P. Dangatan

NBP Theological Institute

New Bilibid Prison

Muntinlupa City,

Philippines.

21<sup>st</sup> January 2002

Attention of:

Office of the President

Gloria Macapagal Arroyo

Manila

Dear Madam,

Re: Ceremonial opening of Trojan Horse International Ministries

Office

You're a cordially invite to attend our opening ceremony of the above mention Ministry Office on Saturday 27<sup>th</sup> January at 2.00 p.m. Please R.S.V.P. to our President Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan whose contact details are mentioned above.

Our speaker is Pastor Jeff Harrison, a German-American missionary here in the Philippines.

The new Office address is: 17 Tulay Bato, San Antonio, National Highway, Binan, Laguna, Philippines. Telephone 049 5118682. e-mail: nbpti@yahoo.com

Mobile 0063 9177482710.

It would be a privilege for you to attend but if this is not possible please send a few words of encouragement to Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan.

Please visit our web site that will give you information about the good work of reform going on in New Bilibid Prison.

In the Lord Jesus Christ's name,

Yours Sincerely

*David Clarke*

David Clarke.

Director of Ministries.

VIP's invited: Hon. Director Ricardo Macala,  
Undersecretary of Justice Hon. Jose Calida.

### **115 Presidential Response**

The response to our invitations was good and a very courteous reply was received

from Malacanang Place, which was as follows:

FROM: APPOINTMENTS-OFFICE

PHONE NO.: 7362469 JAN 24 2002 10:11AM P1

**Office of the President**  
of the Philippines  
Malacañang

January 21, 2002-08-14

Mr. David Clarke  
 Director  
 Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries

Dear Mr. Clarke:

Thank you for inviting Her Excellency President Gloria Macapagal-Arroyo to the ceremonial opening of your new office on January 26<sup>th</sup> 2002.

We regret to inform you that the President will not be able to grace the ceremonies because of her international engagements.

Thank you  
 Very truly yours,

Constancia P. de Guzman, MNSA, Ph. D.  
 Appointments Secretary

**Office of the Presidential Adviser on Appointments**  
 ☐ Rm. 1-B, New Executive Bldg., Malacañang, Manila  
 ☎ (632) 736-8610 / 736-8622 ☎ (632) 736-2483

### **116 Sending Men on Mission work**

“Trojan Warrior” Pst. William O. Poloc is our Principal Head Teacher, in the Teacher Training College, New Bilibid Prison, Maximum Security Compound, Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

#### **117 His function**

His function is to train out reach mission workers for work in City and District jails, upon their release from prison.

His “Nick name” is Dr. Poloc and is due to be released sometime this year (2002).

#### **118 His Mission**

He will be our first “Trojan Warrior” to go into the field. He will work in close relationship with our President Pastor Lucas Dangatan, giving him feedback to all obstacles and dangers that may be encountered by future warriors.

#### **119 Field Manual**

He will be responsible for writing the “Trojan Warrior Field Manual”.

Stop Press

Dr. Poloc was released in August 2002

Praise the Lord

## 120 Prayer request

Dr. Poloc's hometown is Baguio City, which is very mountainous. His problem is restricted mobility, due to having only one leg. This leg he lost due to his criminal activities and was shot at close range. Our prayer is that Lord will provide an artificial leg. This will enable him to fulfill his commission and main mission objective "Setting the Captives free" through the preaching and teaching of the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. We are looking to God to answer our prayers.



**Gordon Prays for a new leg for Dr. Poloc**

## 121 The Trojan Warrior (Tract)

All Trojan Warriors are former prisoners. Many of which have been incarcerated for decades in the notorious New Bilibid Prison. The name Trojan has been adopted from the Greek legend: Helen of Troy.

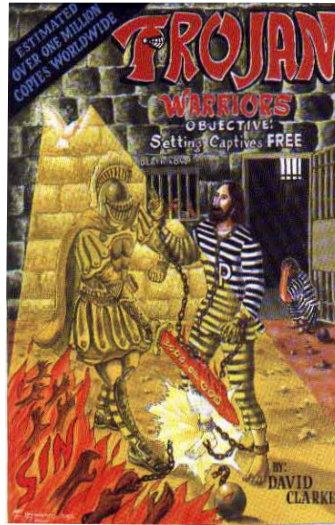
Each Trojan Warrior is actively involved in fulfilling the Lord's Great Commission (Matt. 28:19-20) They have also experienced the many pressures and difficulties in life and can, without any doubt, relate to detention prisoners and society in general whose lives have been thrown into a state of confusion and despair.

## 122 Objectives

The main objective of every Trojan Warrior is to free you from anxiety and lead you to a deeper understanding together with the only solution and answer to the big question of: "Why are people suffering"? (Acts 4:12)

As you can see, the Trojan Warrior is truly a person you can relate to and will happily spend time with you on his regular weekly visits. Alternatively, if you are suddenly transferred to the New Bilibid Prison in Muntinlupa, write directly to Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, Jr. who will send a Warrior directly to you.

## The Book Cover



The Original Cover Design for a Trojan Warriors

### New Bilibid Prison

Upon arrival, each prisoner spends a few weeks in R.D.C. (Reception and Diagnostic Centre), after which they will be transferred to either Medium or Maximum Compounds. Medium Compound is for prisoners serving less than 20 years. While Maximum Compound is for those serving more than 20 years together with those whose sentence is on appeal.

Contrary to what you may think, Maximum Compound is the better of the two compounds. It has better sleeping conditions as well as housing our N.B.P. Christian Church and N.B.P. Theological Institute which was founded in 1989 by a former prisoner, Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, Jr., which is now almost run completely by inmate teachers, and has obtained worldwide acclaim.

### School Enrolment

This is not a problem for prisoners in Maximum. However, those in Medium can by application via Pastor Dangatan be transferred to Maximum as a full time student.

What next?

Think hard about what you have read and remember that there is a God and that the Bible is Fact not Fiction.

### Head Office

Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, Jr.  
 N.B.P. BIBLE CENTER  
 Maximum Security Compound

Muntinlupa City, Philippines.  
 E-mail: nbpti@yahoo.com  
 CP#: 0916-5249530

### **Additional Information**

Rev. Dangatan is also the President of the Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries (Phils.); Inc. who's International Head Office is in the United Kingdom

11 Hayling Close

Fareham

Hampshir

PO14 3AE

England

United Kingdom

Telephone: 0044 7970 755567

Fax: 0044 7970 755568

Vocal Message: 00447970755566

Website: <http://www.trojanhorse.fslife.co.uk>

### **123 The vision for the future**

Here is a letter received from Michael in 2001, which resulted in me writing to Richard Brandon of Virgin Air ways. We will wait upon the Lord to fulfil His purposes.

#### **The Invasion**

(Michael J. Clarke,s vision, former travel promoter:  
 Paradise Express)

Since I wrote my "Message to the World", the Holy Spirit has been dancing on my soul with unbelievable Force. The message I am getting is "Paradise Express" will be reborn! It involves the second phase of the "Trojan Horse Mission" which means that once the Warriors in the horse had opened the gates to the City, the rest of the army that were in hiding invaded in force, which resulted in victory. "Paradise Express" will charter a complete 747 aircraft to transport around 400 specially selected front-line evangelists for a two-week invasion. Low cost hotels will be commissioned and the Victory Liner Bus Company will provide land transportation. The objective being is a 3-day assault on Sin City (Angeles City), which will, and with a victory celebration service and altar call in the grounds of Clark Air Base, which is located in the center of Angeles City.

During this 2-week invasion, the Special Forces will saturate both NBP Maximum and Medium Compounds of over 15,000 inmates.

This massive assault mission will generate worldwide TV and media coverage, together with the full support of both governments. The financial side will be very Simple to achieve by using the basic principles I learned from Sir Freddie Laker, the pioneer of sky-train in the early 70's.

The total packager price per head will be so low; it will create shock waves throughout the travel market.

This whole operation can be put into operation from H.Q. computer terminal in England. All we need is the anchorman in the Philippines, which we already have

Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. I truly believe that if David circulated this concept

On his website and asked for serious feedback regarding how to recruit the special force, he would be surprised at the response.

In the meantime, I pray that all my brothers and sisters in Christ will be motivated by the Holy Spirit to pray for my early release from prison in order to Spearhead the INVASION!

Yours sincerely : Michael J. Clarke.

Office in Jerusalem (With the Lord help this will happen)

It is the desire of the Director and team to have a Trojan Horse Office in Jerusalem. That selected inmates of our "Trojan Warrior" team be selected and trained in order to go and found other Teacher Training Colleges within other National Prisons. According to the pattern already established and registered by Trojan Horse International C.M. in New Bilibid Prison. This will be with the help of international Government and secular caring groups. This will take place upon their release under parole. They will be "Sent" to live and establish such colleges within other Maximum Security Prisons wherever the Lord opens the door.

We teach the truth that the Lord Jesus is coming again and the WORD of the Lord will go forth from Jerusalem. We also invite all Kings, Rulers and National leaders to the "Feast of Tabernacles" in Jerusalem 2003.

Come celebrate and give thanks to God for the good work being done in their Jails and countries. These works are gifts from God. Be our guest.

David Clarke (Director) & Michael J. Clarke (Executive Director)

### **124 A Trojan Horse Wedding**

We believe we have been called to represent Christ and His Church by our marriages as Satan is seeking to destroy this institution during these Last



Days. See our beliefs regarding Christian Marriage.<sup>1</sup>



The Wedding: Trojan Horse Style



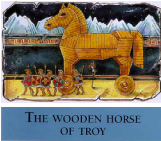
We believe marriage is instituted by God

## Chapter 12

### 125 Our Appeal to the President

As a consequence of our concern for the well being of Alfred and other inmate we felt constrained to write and beg the President of the Philippines to show mercy on Alfredo Nardo one of our “Trojan Warrior’s”. Here is our letter:

#### Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries CM



Director of Ministries  
David Clarke  
11 Hayling Close  
Fareham, Hampshire,  
PO14 3AE  
England  
United Kingdom  
Telephone: 0044 7970  
755567  
Fax: 0044 7970 755568

President  
Pst. Lucas P. Dangatan  
NBP Theological Institute  
New Bilibid Prison  
Muntinlupa City,  
Philippines.  
Telephone: 0063 916  
5249530

Cc. Hon. Secretary Justice Hernando Perez

1<sup>st</sup> August 2002

Salutations: Dear Madam President Macapagal-Arroyo

Re: Plea for Executive Clemency for Alfred R. Nardo Inmate New Bilibid Prison N98P-1349

Alfred Nardo is one of our “Trojan Warriors” scheduled for execution on the 16<sup>th</sup> October 2002.

We write of his behalf seeking your gracious favour in extending the unmerited favour of your Clemency. We understand your have the power to show mercy in such cases as Alfred Nardo. Alfred Nardo has been converted to Christ and has demonstrated his repentance towards God and form his sins as expressed in his written testimony. We beg you to read his own testimony that is including with this letter. This was written at our request when we visited the Philippines on a preaching tour in August 2001.

### **Cordial Invitation**

God Willing we will be visiting your beautiful County in October 2002 on our second Mission to the Philippines and will be preaching in:

New Bilibid Prison, The penal colony on Indoor Island, Two jails in Bagnio City,

Mt. Province, Olongapo City Jail, The Women's Correctional in Mandaluyong City,

And the Church Crossroad 77 Bread of Life, Quezon City.

We would be honoured if you would be our very special Guest at our meeting in the Bread of Life Church Quezon City and also at our evening meal at the "Danish Connection", at Alabang Town Centre. Our guest speaker will be Andrew McCooey, a lawyer and Minister of the Gospel, will be giving a speech/lecture on the subject "Money is their God". Andrew is an International Lawyer representing "Freedom Now" and specializes in representing "Death Convict appeals". In every case that he has undertaken he has been successful. His latest client was Albert E. Wilson and Englishman, who were acquitted by your Supreme Court on 21st December 1999. Albert Wilson had been under the sentence of death in you prisons for a period of three and a half years.

Your presence would specially appreciated and it would be our privilege to have you along with other special guests and V.I.P's. which will include the British Ambassador and Ernie and Shirley Fable of "Shalom Bata" Children Rescue Centre. R.S.V.P.

If you are unable to attend it may be you would extend to us favour in a personal meeting with you so we may share our work and special interests with the Philippine people.

Yours in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ

Rev. David Clarke. Ambassador for Christ.

God Willing we will be with Alfredo R. Nardo on the 16<sup>th</sup> October 2001

**126 Stop Press** (last week in August)

We received news today, from the Philippines, that Alfredo Nardo has had a reprieve and the Board of Pardon and Parole has made a recommendation to a prison tern for 6 to 8 years. This reprieve we are told was due to our letters amongst others to the President in Alfredo's case. Praise and thank God for His intervention. Alford's prayers have been answered.

Alfredo R. Nardo is one of our trusted "Trojan Warriors". Unfortunately for him he is scheduled to be executed, by lethal injection, on the 16<sup>th</sup> October 2002. He is also a member of Link4Life (International) and has informed us on his application form that he is not guilty of the charges against him.

Sadly we know from the painful experiences of Albert E. Wilson, Victor Fitzgerald, John Pidden and Michael John Clarke that miscarriages of justices do happen in the Philippines. We believe this could also be true of Alfredo Nardo.

Alfredo is also the “Mayor” on Death Row and has been a “Death Convict since March 1995. His testimony was give us on the 1<sup>st</sup> September 2001 and is as follows:

### **127 Inmate Alfredo R. Nardo. His Testimony**



“Mayor of Death Row”

Name:	Alfredo R. Nardo
Prison No:	N98P-1349
Dorm:	1-C2
Age:	43 years, 17 <sup>th</sup> February 1953
Marital Status:	Married 7 Kids
Sentence:	Death
Detained:	Since March 1995
Crime:	Rape
Former Occupation:	
Family Address:	BGY 3 Camalig Albay

1 st September 2001

Dear Reader,

A long time ago, when I was a soldier, I was afraid of death because I knew where my soul would end up. In spite of knowing there is God; my life was sinful, gambling, heavy drinking and women. You name it, I had it. My life was always like that until it led me to prison with a death sentence. And there on Death Row I met someone who shared with me the Word of God and it made me cry especially when he read to me “John 5:13. That says “ I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you may know that you have eternal life”. I realized for my sins that I would surely have gone to hell if I had died in unbelief. I thanked the Lord for his kindness and love for me and accepted him as my lord and Savior. Now I no longer fear death knowing I am saved and have eternal life. Since 1998, here in prison, I continually serve Him and even outside of prison in correspondence to my loved ones. Last year, on September 5<sup>th</sup> 200, I wrote to

my wife and told her about the wonderful things in the holy bible and how I changed my life. In her reply she told me about a preacher who came by the house and how it changed her life too! God used my testimony and the preacher to save her.

I studied evangelism Explosion III in New Bilibid Prison and asked in prayer that He grant me wisdom and freedom so I can Preach in the outside world, for I know that there are many sinners just like me, before and the fishers of men are few.

Once I failed to attend a church service and it gave me a bad feeling so I made a point of attending fellowship and devotion services. Even though I was “Affirmed” by the Supreme Court (Certain to be put to death) I was not losing hope that one day I will be freed from prison.

Dear readers I hope my testimony gives strength and knowledge about our Lord Jesus Christ. May God bless you all?

With Love, Alfredo Nardo

ALFREDO NARDO

Witnessed by: Michael John Clarke

michael Clarke

## 128 The Mayor teaching the gospel to “Death Convicts”



## Teaching the Gospel on “Death Row”

### The Lethal Injection Chamber

#### 129 The Lethal Injection Chamber

This Chamber was constructed after riots in New Bilibid Prison after the inmates destroyed the “Electric Chair”. We were given to believe it was a more economical means of execution and the Philippines Government could not afford to build an new Electric Chair. See Olga Robertson’s book “The Men in my life” all 9000 of them. Available from the Trojan Horse International Office.

#### Michael testifying to Inmates On Death Row



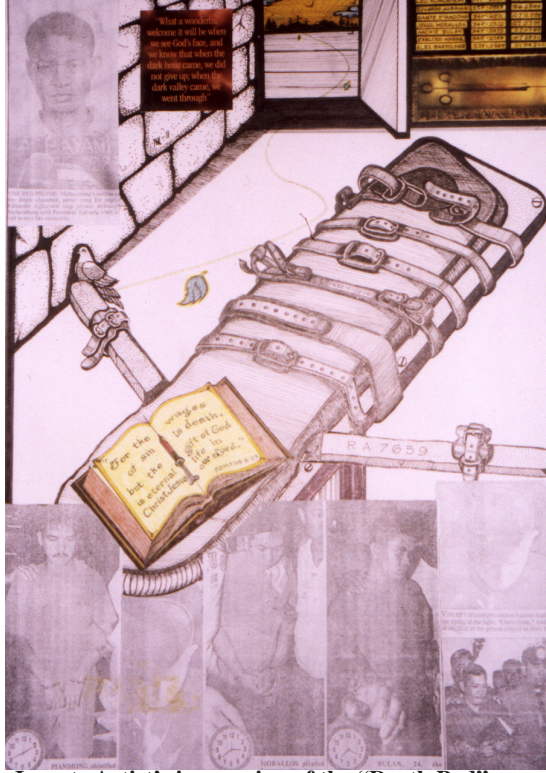
“Death Convicts” responding positively to the Gospel (Michael on the left)

#### 130 Michael John Clarke

##### Encouraging men on Death Row

Our Ministry included preaching the Gospel to men on “Death Row”. Above is a secret picture, which was taken in “Death Row”, of “Death Convicts”. In this dorm there are 319 men. Many of these responded positively to the good news of salvation by the Lord Jesus Christ, during our Mission to the Philippines, in August 2001. August 16<sup>th</sup> 2001.

## Inmates Impression of the “Death Bed”. Draw by a Trojan Warrior



**Inmate Artist's impression of the “Death Bed”**

The script reads: “For the wages of sin is death but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord”

## 131 Membership Application

Link4Life (International)

On Alfred's application for Link4Life (International) he states he is not guilty of crime for which he is to be executed for. Here is his application form:

### Top of Form

THE TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL  
CHRISTIAN MINISTRIES (PHIL.), INC.

17 Tulay Bato, National Hi-way, San Antonio,  
Binan Laguna. Tel: (0049) 511-8682, Fax No: 511-  
8682, CF NO: 0917-7482713



### LINK4LIFE (INTERNATIONAL)

Those who have submitted their written testimony need only complete this form and answer the question below:

Name: Alfred R. Nardo N98 P 1349

Address: Dorm 1C2, Death  
Row, New Bilibid Prison  
(Maximum Security  
Compound) Muntinlupa  
City, Philippines.

Telephone:

E-Mail:

Tick the box if you have  
submitted your testimony

### Questions

In order that your testimony will have a good impact, please answer the following questions. These answers will be included in your Testimony. Please answer the questions on the back of the form if you need more space and return to the Mission Office.

Item	Questions	Answer
1	Are you guilty of the crime you have been sentenced for?	No
2	Are you guilty of a crime or wronged anyone?	No

3	Do you feel the sentence you have been given was right?	No
4	If you have the opportunity what would you say to you victim's relatives?	N/A
5	State how God has dealt with your sins.	Trough His blood
6	Do you agree with the Death Penalty for any crime?	Anti -Death Penalty

Mission Office: 11 Hayling Close,  
 Fareham, Hampshire,  
 PO14 3AE,  
 United Kingdom.

Tel: 0044 7970 744467

Fax: 0044 7970 755568

Dial the story: 0044 7970 755566

E-mail:



## Chapter 13

### Dealing with Doctrinal Issues

Our teacher training College was functioning as it should but not without it's problems. One of our men Raymond B. Dolfo began to express views of the Lord Jesus Christ and the way of salvation that brought great concern to the teachers. I was told that they felt his name or testimony must not be included as a "Trojan Warrior", because he was in serious error and telling others of a newfound way to God. He taught that there was no Hell and every one will be saved in the end.

#### 132 I write with a suggestion

I felt that it would be more sensible to give this man the opportunity to explain himself rather than be too severe with him as I remembered the scripture regarding helping those who had gone astray. I wrote the men suggesting they give him the opportunity to write his views down and explain them. This was agreed and I sent the following letter to the teacher and the next letter to Raymond. It would be good to read his testimony which I include but not amongst the "Trojan Warriors".

-----  
 From: David Clarke <david@dclarke49.fsnet.co.uk>  
 Date: Mon, 01 Apr 2002 23:40:36 +0100  
 To: "Lucas Jr. Dangatan" <nbpti@yahoo.com>  
 Cc: Gordon Smith <gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net>  
 Subject: Raymond B Dolfo

Dear Trojan Warriors,  
 Re: Raymond B Dolfo

Praise God for men like this. Not that is good but from this I believed the two edged sword of truth will defeat Satan who is the author of all error. This error is common throughout Christendom. Use this occasion to establish the truth.

Get Raymond to write out his beliefs and select two juniors skilled in faith and in the Word to answer the errors. We will publish the mistakes and show that we seek to recover the men in error to rely totally on the Lord Jesus Christ and what He says. We are not into sentiment but truth.

I feel however I would like you to tackle the problem as follows: Please give Raymond this letter. I believe we will have to deal with many such cases. This is our heritage to defend the truth.

### 133 This is my letter sent to Raymond

Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries Inc., Phils.

<http://www.trojanhorsInternational.com>



THE WOODEN HORSE  
OF TROY

Director  
of Ministries.  
David Clarke,  
11 Hayling  
Close, Fareham,  
Hampshire, PO14  
3AE United  
Kingdom.

Tele: +44 7970  
755567. Fax: +44

7970 755568

[David@dclarke49.  
fsnet.co.uk](mailto:David@dclarke49.fsnet.co.uk)

President. Pst. Lucas  
P. Dangan Jr. NBP Theological  
Institute. New Bilibid Prison,  
Muntinlupa City. Philippines.  
Telephone: +63 9177482713

[Nbpti@yahoo.com](mailto:Nbpti@yahoo.com)

To: Raymond B. Dolfo, New Bilibid (Maximum) Prison, Dorm 7D1,  
Muntinlupa City Philippines. 1st April 2002

Dear Raymond,

I am sorry we did not get to finish your video at New Bilibid Prison last August. However I wish you well and that you find peace in the Lord Jesus Christ.

I would be grateful if you would write an open letter stating those things that the Trojan Warriors are saying about your beliefs about heaven and hell and the way of salvation, etc. Please use Bible references as best you can to explain yourself and give the reasons for your beliefs and get any help you can. I am sure this will help.

Please find enclosed your testimony. I am enclosing a personal copy of my book "Converted on LSD Trip". I do hope this will help you in your search for truth and righteousness.

Yours in the Lord Jesus Christ name.

David Clarke

The new Office address is:

Rev. Lucas P Dangan Jr. 17 Tulay Bato, San Antonio, National Highway,  
Binan, Laguna,

Philippines. Telephone: 0063 49 5118682. E-mail: [nbpti@yahoo.com](mailto:nbpti@yahoo.com)

Mobile: 0063 9177482713. Fax: 0063 49 511-8682

### **134 Inmate Raymond Dolfo Testimony**

20<sup>th</sup> August 2001

Dear Brethren,

I am writing my life testimony, so that I may tell the whole world, how our Lord Jesus Christ turned my past dead life into a wonderful transformation in God's grace, of peace, joy and happiness with my fellowmen.

My past dead life was full of sins doing things that God didn't like me to do. I did not recognize my neighbors and didn't care for what they want. All I knew was I was confident in my self and I did not need them in my life for I didn't ask any help from them because I knew I had plenty of money to spend for my needs. To the extent that I even forgot the Lord Almighty. What was important to me was money; money and that was all. When I prayed it was all for money and forgetting to ask God for forgiveness for my shortcomings with my fellow man.

But God has his own way of punishing people like me. In 1986 God gave me a big legal problem for infidelity and put me in jail. God took away from me all His gifts. My house, cars, business contract etc. The only thing left on me was the cloth I was wearing the day I was arrested by the police.

In jail I realized all my sins and atrocities with my fellow men. I cried so loud to God for His deliverance and made penance for my sins. One early morning in the summer of 1989 a group of born again prison outreach team handed me my first Holy Bible. I had never read the bible in my life and when I came to read the very first chapter of Genesis, that I learned God's plan for man. While in jail the bible became my constant companion. I initiated the bible study session in my own cell with my co-inmates and it went good. I felt God was really using me to spread the words of God to my fellow men.

The indulgence of reading the holy Bible from Genesis to the last word of Revelation gave me a nice gift from God. My legal problem was removed and I was released from confinement. Before I left my cell to rejoin the free society with my family, I made a covenant with God, that I would conduct a World Peace Mission Center in the Philippines. The painful aspect of this mission was I would just walk my way to other nations to ask for small donations for this purpose, just to feed me on my travels etc.

When I was released from jail the first thing I did was to draw a straight line on the map of the world and compute how long it would take me to return to the Philippines. My computations say that I will painfully walk for ten (10) straight years and would pass through war torn nations like

Iraq and Iran, India and Pakistan with many deadly obstacles. Realizing my painful task I began to ask the Lord for modifications, if God would consider a covenant with Him in a sitting position instead of standing.

God is really very considerate and He has his own good plans for me. Before God gave me His second phase of action for my commission ship as Gods singing evangelist. I remember being in church praying to God to teach me where to start my mission. A very soft whisper came, and was telling me to start with the “Theater”. I was astonished with this message. What has the theater to do with my doing the mission? Does it mean I will exhibit a show to the public and give its proceeds to charity?

Early in the morning I rose up and went to every metropolitan theatre telling the owners and administrators of my intention. But because of financial problems they were not able to put me on contract. I presumed that was not God’s will to use the theatre for my mission.

In 1994 I was again jailed for Large scale Illegal Recruitment and this time I was really innocent for my crime. During my silent mediation with God I was asking Him for plans ahead for me. While in jail I continued in my bible teaching in all cells. Finally in 1989 God first revealed His plan for me. The soft whisper came again to me one night while I was half asleep. Telling me to include my singing during my bible study. At first I objected to God for my singing because I didn’t know how to sing and I cannot even play or strum the guitar. The soft voice was very insistent: “just do it and you will do it”. That week I re-programmed my bible teaching that includes my singing in between every part, consisting of contumacy and spiritual songs. It went all right and I discovered my new God given talent of singing and later on I was already working on composing my own songs.

In 1998 on the past calibration of New Year I made my first attempt of performing my first solo Concert entitled “Genesis”. During that concert which I offered to the Lord and mankind I heard the words of the voice of the Holy Spirit of God: “Start from the Theatre” then I realized whilst singing on stage what I was doing. I am the theatre indeed and was performing a song to God and all mankind.

At present I am still in prison and awaiting my final release from confinement. My covenant with God was for me to walk ten (10) straight years around the world for my mission. But God modified it by putting me instead here in prison for ten (10) straight years in order to be equipped prior to my big task of singing as Gods ambassador of good will to all prisons around the world.

Now I am studying evangelism and taking a two-year course in B.S. Theology at the NBP Theological Institute. From time to time during

outreach ministries in dormitories, I sing my songs that I compose and begin sending my messages of God's gospel through my pet card bearing the Koronang Tinik Mission mark.

May those who read my personal testimony be blessed in the name of Jesus Christ my personal Saviour?

Brotherly love

Bro. Raymond B Dolfo.

Witnessed by Pastor Andy C. Dolan.

### **135 Letter from Andy Dolan**

**Re: Raymond B. Dolfo**

Dear Brother David,

Greetings to you in the name of our dear lord Jesus Christ.

I would like to inform you concerning Dolfo. Three months ago he shared to me his newfound formula, which is for him, it is the only way to salvation to man's problem. These formulas are "love God; Love your neighbour and love your self". So I tried to explain to him not all people could do this command unless they are born again. Aside of this matter he doesn't believe in the existence of hell, the sinless ness of Christ, the Holy Bible as inspired by God and that salvation is by grace through faith and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

For these reasons after careful explanation and refutation of what some the truths in the scriptures I perceived that he isn't willing to know the truth but rather he accuses us that we are wrong and his views are right. That's why I convinced him not to continue his theological studies because it is useless according to him he is only interested in methods and not the truths, which we are teaching. But in spite of his views we love him and are praying for his deliverance.

Thank you and God bless you! Pst. Andy Dolin.

It was this testimony I was asked to exclude for the list of Trojan Warriors.

### **136 Letter from Raymond B. Dolfo**

Dormitory 7D-1

Maximum Security Compound

Bureau of Correction

Muntinlupa City

27<sup>th</sup> May 2002-08-14

My Dear Rev. David Clarke,

Christian Greetings!

Hello Rev! I am very sorry my reply to your letter came so late the problem I got no money for postage. I asked the help of your brother Mike to help me so my letter could reach you.

Here are my beliefs about SALVATION and HELL:

SALVATION: All mankind will perish and are all saved from their sins.

Regardless men will follow the path of righteousness and so they/we are all saved (John 3:16; 3:36)

When man broke away from God he was cursed to the ground and his gift of life everlasting was removed from him by God, thus man is experiencing death without let-up. (Gen 3.17).

When Jesus Christ died on the cross to save us from our sins the “life everlasting” formerly given to us by God was restored. What God has caused to die and perish is our physical being, not the soul and much more the spirit that dwells in us; because they came from God and they are a part of God.

If a man dies it will be the time for him to receive the second coming of Jesus into his life, because his life everlasting waiting for him in “Paradise” will be returned to him in a glorified body different from his former physical being (Luke 26:43) (John 3:36).

Jesus Christ after his resurrection was in a different body, evident that Mary Magdalene when they visited Him did not recognise Him also and his disciples, until another had inserted his finger to the marks of His wounds that he believed is was Jesus Christ who had risen from the dead.

HELL: I don't believe that there is a HELL being illustrated in the Holy Bible as a place of torment for the sinner in the last judgement. Neither did the book of Genesis speak of a Hell created by God for the sinners. Even He did not think of making a place like it to punish the sinners (Jeremiah 7:31)

The word “Hell” originally came from the Hebrew word “Sheol” which was used by Jacob in Genesis 37:35, Sheol” meant “Grave”. But its translation from other words in different languages translate it as follows:

Original word	Germany
Sheol	Hoelle
French	Inferno
American. British	Hell
Spanish	Inferno
Portuguese	Inferno

The last two words “Hell” and “Inferno” were used by unscrupulous intellectuals to sew fear among believers purposely to amass wealth during the past and even until now it is being used to deceive many people.

Going back to “SALVATION” we often exchange views with your brother Mike about the subject. It was from him that I heard “what if I am living in the mountains I am worshiping adoring the “SUN GOD” as my idol. I did not hear of Jesus Christ. Can I be saved? My answer is “YES”. Regardless where you are staying righteous or a sinner during your days on earth, you are “SAVED”!!! Because God loves us (John 3:1). Every one is saved regardless.

Our duty so far as servants of God is to teach the path of righteousness among men. At least it will keep the balance of all things on earth. We all know that it is God who has the sole right to remove our lives or to punish the wicked. He will not be able to do it by floods and lightening alone. He could also use man against man to remove the life of me and give the life of another. It is time in the case of a murderer and Physician. Least we are all an instrument of God here on earth to perform His will for His own glory. Regardless if they are wrong or not. That is the essence of God given “Free Will” to all His creatures, both heavenly and earthly. This ended my position on “SALVATION” and HELL”. Hope you’ll enjoy reading it.

On another hand sad I want to tell you Pastor Anthony Dolan persuaded me associate Pastor at NBTI not to continue my studies at the said school, for the reason of what was my stand and belief on what I have learned from school. Particularly on the “Doctrine” which I am formulating.

Just recently I have discovered a mathematical conceptualised formula to resolve the PEACE problem on a global level. My hypothesis was derived from the book of Matthew 22: 37-39 which simply states:

“Love God”

“Love thy neighbour” and

“Love thyself”.

### **137 Conclusions**

The warriors have dealt with this issue well and we hope Raymond will be recovered from his error. The men have dealt with the issue in love and Raymond is now a real friend of Michael. We do well to do the same in our Churches.

## Chapter 14

### Prayer Mountain

#### 138 Rev. Rev. Samuel and Jocelyn Vercina

Rev. Samuel Vercina accompanied us to Angeles City and Olongapo District Jail. Rev. Samuel was our host and helper during our visit to Angeles City and Olongapo Districts Jails to preach the gospel to the inmates. He took us also to meet the Vice Mayor Cynthia of Olongapo City. We actually hoped to have planned to see the Mayor Kate Gordon who unfortunately was away on business that day. However we shared with the Vice Mayor, Cynthia, the nature of our visit and we learned she too was Christian and she blessed us as we left.



**Rev. Samuel & Jocelyn Vercina  
and the Warden of Olongapo  
City Jail**



**Out side City Hall with Samuel &  
Jocelyn**

#### 139 Prayer Mountain

Pastor Samuel and his wife took us to what they call “Prayer Mountain” which is a spot of land on a mountain in Olongapo City where many evangelical Christians have come together to build a place for men to spend time in prayer for the peoples of the Philippines.

During our visit Pastor Samuel share his vision and gave me his last drawing of the sanctuary they were building. It was his desire to speak out the Word of the Lord from Prayer mountain and all evangelical Christians unite in the cause of Christ. The great tragedy was just days later he and his wife were killed in the Manila Hotel fire in August 2001.



## Prayer Mountain



Sanctuary with Prayer Rooms (March 2001)

Pastor: Samuel C. Vercina Olongapo City, Philippines.

### 140 A tragedy for Olongapo City

This is the tribute we gave to Samuel and Jocelyn Vercina



Samuel



Jocelyn



Samuel & Jocelyn

Tribute to Rev. Samuel and Jocelyn C. Vercina

Founders of Reborn Christian Ministries Inc.

35-21st Place West Bajac-Bajac

Olongapo City

Philippines 2200

Tel: NO (047) 224-8495

From: David Clarke and Gordon Smith of the Trojan Horse Mission to the Philippines 22nd August 2001

Samuel and Jocelyn tragically died on Saturday 18th early in the morning at Hotel Manor, Quezon City Philippines.

We first met Samuel on Monday the 13th August at Angeles City Jail. He accompanied us on our mission to speak to around 300 prisoners in Angeles City Jail. Samuel was the Pastor of Reborn Christian Ministries and the Church met in their house in Olongapo City.

Both Samuel and his wife Jocelyn had invited us to preach at the Church In Your City Church (Pst. Albert and Pst. Benjie's Church) on Wednesday night where we shared the Gospel with many in that place.

Samuel was also the President of Olongapo Christian Ministers' Association OCMA President-FY 2001 and he and Jocelyn took us on a curtesy visit to meet the vice-mayor at Olongapo City on Thursday 16th

August.

The vice-mayor is: The Hon. Cynthia G. Cajudo Vice mayor and Presiding Officer

2/F City Hall, W.B.B Olongapo City 2200 Philippines.

Tel 0063-47-222-2564

Fax 0063 47-222-4777.

Rev Samuel and his wife took us to “The Prayer Mountain” located at Bangal, Dinalupilian, Boundary of Olongapo City and Bataan.

They both shared their vision and reason for the work regarding the construction of “The Prayer Mountain”. We took video footage of Samuel and his wife as they shared their vision and aspirations. It is almost like their last will and testament regarding their work in Olongapo City.

Samuel shared his vision and said that the mountain had been constructed for the use of all the body of Christ and to the Glory of God so that together they could complete the work of God in the area taking the Gospel of our Lord Jesus to all around.

It was Samuel’s wish that we take the video footage back to the United Kingdom and share the vision to all.

Our prayer would be for his work at “Prayer Mountain” to go on and so fulfil the desire of many and Samuel’s Vision.

Yours Sincerely in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

David Clarke Evangelist

Gordon Smith Elder

Trojan Horse Mission

11 Hayling Close

Fareham

Hampshire

PO14 3AE

United Kingdom

Telephone: 0044 7970 755567

Fax: 0044 7970 755568

David@dclarke49.fsnet.co.uk

We have full video footage and picture and photographs relating to Samuel and Jocelyn and the Prayer Mountain.

# 141 Five Orphaned Children



**The Funeral Home**



**The youngest daughter**



**The next youngest**



**Middle boy**



**Next eldest boy**



**Eldest daughter 12 yrs.**

## Appendices

### Appendix 01 The National Bureau of Investigation

#### Report

Dated: (NBI) June 1995

Retyped by Jason Zambale, Subic, Zambales

#### **DISPOSITION FORM:**

When answering please refer to security classification (if any)

Corresponding Entry No.                      SUBJECT: MICHAEL J. CLARKE  
(Alleged Paedophile)

TO: RD, NCR

FROM: M. ESPARTERO, A. SUAREZ & VILLANUEVA

This pertains to an investigation conducted, pursuant to the instruction of the Director on the newspaper (publication linking the NBI to a paedophile syndicate and naming a certain MICHAEL CLARKE, a British national as member of an international sex ring engaged in recruiting children for the purpose of child prostitution and inducing people to be clients of child prostitutes.

During the later part of the first week and the early part of the second week of June 1995, newspaper publications about the NBI involvement in an international sex ring almost stole from the limelight the case about the Kuratong Baleleng Gang alleged rubout. Almost all newspapers of local and national circulation published in bold black and white on the front pages the report that some NBI officers and agents were protecting an international sex syndicate as can be gleamed from the following different newspaper captions which, incidentally were also broadcast on the radio and shown on al television channels in Metro Manila and the provinces:

ARREST OF CHILD SEX TOUR PROTECTOR PRESSES	(Annex A)
HERRERA, NBI MEN CODDLING SEX RING	(Annex B)
NBI MEN PROTECTOR DAW PEDOPHILE SYNDICATE	(Annex C)
NBI EXEC AGENTS BEHIND SEX EXPORT – HERRERA	(Annex D)
NBI MEN SA CHILD SEX RING PINATALUPAN	(Annex E)
MAY PROBLEMA RIN ANG NBI	(Annex F)
NBI MEN ACCUSED OF CODDLING GANG SELLING KIDS FOR SEX IN BRITAIN	(Annex G)
NBI MEN GIGISAHIN SA CHILD SEX RING	(Annex H)
DOJ ORDERS HUNT FOR SEX PROTECTORS	(Annex I)
SEX GANG PROTECTOR UNDERS SIEGE	(Annex J)
DOJ, SENAT TO PROBE NBI PROTECTORS OF INTERNATIONA SEX RING	(Annex K)

NBI TINANINGAN NG 24 ORAS SA CILD SEX RING PROBE	(Annex L)
NBI READY TO FACE HERRERA OF INTL SEX RING RAP	(Annex M)
BID MOVES TO DETAIN BRITON IN SEX CASE	(Annex N)
DON'T REPORT BRITISH IN SEX CASE, RETOLD	(Annex O)
HC BRITON SEX STORE	(Annex P)
BRITON IN SEX RING FACES DEORTATION	(Annex Q)

With all the unsavoury publications about the NBI, the Director ordered the immediate check of the NBI records to find out the names of agents who are assigned to investigate cases on paedophiles. And the undersigned agents as a consequence thereof was directed to immediately submit a report on the cases he had handled.

Since 1994 up to present, only three cases involving paedophiles were referred to the National Capital Region (NCR) for appropriate action. These are:

The referral of the Department of Justice sometime in the early part of 1994 to check on the presence of a suspected paedophile in the island province of Marinduque. SRA ANTONIO SUAREZ and SJ GIL MICIANO who were assigned together with the undersigned to work on this case conducted the surveillance. The duo found the information to be not true anymore as the said alleged paedophile is now happily married to a Filipina and had settled down in that province for good.

The request of Fr. SHAY CULLEN of PREDA FOUNDATION of Olongapo City sometime in March 1994 to arrest a suspected paedophile who was then making arrangements to have a young girl for sex with his undercover operative who posed as a pimp in Barretto, Olongapo City. The arrest did not materialized as the undercover operative of Fr. Shay Cullen who promised to provide the girl for this alleged paedophile failed to get the girl who was acceptable to him.

The request of Fr. SHAY CULLEN sometime in November 1994 for assurance in the rescue of young American from Olongapo City who was allegedly being kept among other young girls by a German paedophile in a house at the Glorietta Subdivision in Pasig, Metro Manila. The undersigned Agent, together with SA RUEL LASATA, SRA ANTONIO SUAREZ, SJNIDA VILLANUEVA and GIL MICIANO and a certain ROLLY an undercover operative and member of the staff of Fr. Shay Cullen who led the team to the place conducted the surveillance for a possible immediate rescue operation or for the purpose of applying for a search warrant. Our efforts turned out, however, to be fruitless as no Amerisian, no young girls and no paedophile were seen in the address pointed to by ROLLY, the undercover agent of Fr.

Shay Cullen. Later, the undersigned learned from Rolly that the mother of the alleged victim had already talked to her daughter who expresses willingness to go home and not proceed with her desire to go abroad.

A report on the above-mentioned operation had earlier been submitted to the Director, copy of which is hereto attached as  
(Annex R).

From the newspaper publication it could be defined that it was FR. SHAY CULLEN who complained to Senator ERNESTO HERERRA that NBI Agents including a ranking regional office allegedly were tipping off the sex ring so that when their group asked the NBI team to help them conduct surveillance in Manila and Olongapo, the suspect and the children disappeared. It is very clear also that it was FR. SHAY CULLEN who told Senator HERERRA that NBI men are protectors of a paedophile syndicate. Obviously he was referring to the undersigned Agent and other agents of NCR including the chief.

The Director apparently irked by the report immediately directed our Olongapo City Sub-Office (OLSO) Agents to bring to Manila MICHAEL CLARKE, a British national, who is allegedly a paedophile doing his trade in Olongapo City, Angeles City and La Union for confrontation with the agents.

7 On the morning of June 6, 1995 OLSO NBI Agents who chanced upon MICHAEL CLARKE whiling away his time at a Sari-sari Store in Baloy Beach, Olongapo City, invited him to come to our office for interview. He was turned over to the Director who asked him searching questions pertaining to his activities in the Philippines and regarding the alleged involvement of some NBI men. After finding nothing to link his Agents to the alleged Paedophile syndicate, the Director turned over said MICHAEL CLARKE to the undersigned Agent for an in-depth investigation regarding his activities in the Philippines.

MICHAEL CLARKE denied having known and NBI agent or official and vehemently denied being paedophile or having sold or induced anyone to have sex with young girls. On the other hand, FR. SHAY CULLEN who also came to the office of the Director, revealed that MICHAEL CLARKE had admitted, in an interview, having induced some British nationals to have sex with young girls and he promised to submit to the undersigned agent copies of the video and audio tapes of the interview together with the corresponding affidavits of the persons who took the tapes. Until now, however, despite several promises, Fr. SHAY CULLEN failed to make good of his commitment. In fact, the undersigned agent on the suggestion of Fr. SHAY CULLEN prepared a written request but to no avail. Copy of this

request is hereto attached as (Annex S).

At this juncture, Bureau of Immigration and Deportation agents came and presented an Order of Arrest (Annex T) issued against Michael Clarke ordering his immediate detention to face deportation proceeding for allegedly being an undesirable alien.

In an interview at the NCR, MICHAEL CLARKE disclosed that he arrived for the first time in the Philippines on February 4 1995 with BRUCE TEASDALE, a friend whom he met in Thailand sometime in 1993. They came to the Philippines purely for a holiday and stayed at the Vistillana Hotel in Balibago, Angeles City. During their stay in Angeles City they took time to go to Baloy Beach in

Olongapo City for two days. While in Baloy Beach, he befriended CARLITO BALOY and FRANCISCO PEREZ with whom he talked about anything. It was during his friendly conversations with FRANCISCO PEREZ when he thought of doing business by inviting friends and interesting persons in their country to come and tour the Philippines particularly Angeles City, Olongapo City and La Union. In doing so he would be earning an income as a travel operator and additional income from operators of hotels, beach resorts and bars of the Philippines who would also give him certain amount of percentage as commission for very tourist that he would bring to their place. After he returned to England on February 5, 1995 he immediately established the PARADISE EXPRESS, a business firm organized to promote travel to the Philippines, concentrating solely on Angeles City, Olongapo City and La Union. Brochures (Annex U) pictures and warm ups depicting the Philippines as a "Fantasy Island" were printed and sent to friends and acquaintances all over England. He also advertised his new business in national newspaper duly approved by the advertising standards in their country. As a result thereof, every interesting parties inquired by telephone day and night. On April 28th 1995 inspired by favourable response of potential tourists, he came back to the Philippines to clear way for the otherwise promising business enterprise thus he put up. Before he left to the Philippines, two clients who introduced themselves as TAYLOR and a friend telephoned him day and night asking leading questions about the Philippines. Some of the questions they asked of him were:

- a. Are the girls in the Philippines beautiful?
- b. Is it possible for the girls to be their companions during their holiday?
- c. Do you have any photographs of the girls?
- d. Do you have any photographs of nude girls preferably young girls?

Mr. TAYLOR told him that money is not a problem and they wanted young girls and insisted on asking their photographs. When he told them

that if you have money you can buy anything, they immediately came to his office and bought a round trip ticket to the Philippines. Two days after he arrived in Angeles City his first two clients also arrived and he welcomed them at the Southern Star Hotel in Balibago, Angeles City. On their first day, he escorted them to the different places in Angeles City especially to the different bars and karaoke joints in the place. The next day he went alone to Baloy Beach Olongapo City to see Francisco Perez. At Baloy Beach they talked about business and agreed to organize a group of excursionists from Angeles City that would avail of the facilities of the cottages of Francisco Perez and he would have video coverage of this excursion which he intended to be shown to prospective tourists in England. As they were talking in the beach cottage of Francisco Perez his two clients from London arrived and demanded. "MICHAEL WE ARE IN THE PHILIPPINES. WHERE ARE THE YOUNG GIRLS TO FUCK?" In reply by way of a joke, he pointed to the young girls on the beach who were having a picnic with their families, but as he pointed to them, his clients – who turned out to be TV reporters from England on undercover operation to entrap him in the company of young girls or in the act of offering young girls to clients for sex – took pictures of him and the children on the beach. Thereafter, newspaper publications and radio televisions stories came out all over the country branding him as a paedophile engaged in child sex trade.

In the meantime, Fr. Shay Cullen through Senator ERNESTO HERERRA submitted videotape allegedly on the activities of MICHAEL CLARKE. Undersigned agents together with four legal officers viewed the tape for the purpose of evaluating its evidentiary value. However, nothing on the tape were seen which would warrant the filing of criminal charges against said MICHAEL CLARKE

LYNETTE MAY DELORIA, the information officer of Sen. ERNESTO HERERRA who was responsible for some of the press releases about this case and who was monitoring our investigation promised to contact the witnesses and submit affidavits and tapes to support the charges against MICHAEL CLARKE, but until now, just like Fr. Shay CULLEN failed to make good of the promise to present or submit evidence.

To check on the statements of MICHAEL CLARKE, the undersigned agents together with SRA Antonio Suarez and SJ Nida Villanueva went to Angeles City and Olongapo City to interview the people with whom Michael CLARKE had in one way or another, talked or to dealt with. Our interviews with different persons, includes Mrs. Teresita Fong, the owner of Vistillana Hotel, JUN BENEPAYO, a travel agent at the Vistillana Hotel, Oscar Maricundo, the caretaker of Flamingo Apartment Annex where the



girlfriend of Michael Clarke, Jeff Duncan, the General Manager of Southern Palms Beach resort in Bauang, La Union. Francisco Perez and Carlito Baloy of Baloy Beach, Olongapo City. Front desk employee of Southern Star Hotel who was very well known to Michael Clarke and several floor managers and receptionists and waitresses the at the different cocktail lounge, bars, karaoke bars, ago-go bars and restaurants in Angeles City among these are the Executive golf, Executive lounge, Woodys, Temple of Rock, Ziggy's, Queen of Happy Hooker, Queen of Diamond Lounge and Bars and Dreams Ago-go Bar, Margaretvilles Restaurant and Pub and the karaoke Omae in Balibago, Angeles City gathered nothing that would establish that MICHAEL CLARKE as a paedophile or is engaged in recruiting children or inducing someone to have sex with children. In fact, one Lani Gondan, a floor manager (mamasang) at one of the bars mentioned that MICHAEL CLARKE refused when he was given a 21-year-old girl and preferred a 35 year old as a drinking partner in the bar.

CLAIRE BULAN, a 28 year old girlfriend of MICHAEL CLARKE with whom the latter lived together in her apartment for one week until he was invited by NBI agents and arrested by BID agents, said that MICHAEL CLARKE is not a gay, a paedophile, or in any way engaged in the business of selling, inducing or offering young girls for sex. Claire Bulan surrendered with the consent of Michael Clarke, all belongings, of Michael Clarke including documents regarding his person and business for inspection and security to find out if there is anything that will link him to the charges mentioned above. These documents included among others are the following:

A poster entitled "A CHANCE OF A LIFETIME" about the Paradise Express party/excursion to Baloy Long Beach, Barretto, Olongapo City (Annex V).

A write-up entitled Angeles City, Philippines Island Holidays the ultimate Adult Disney World (Annex W).

A write-up entitled Angeles City, Philippines the ultimate holiday for adventurous men, stay "n" save program produced and marketed by Paradise Express (Annex X).

A Xerox copy of Eastbourne Herald Newspaper dated May 20 1995 bearing newspaper caption entitled "CHILD SEX HOLIDAYS TV TRAP" (Annex Y) and Eastbourne Gazette dated May 31 1995 bearing newspaper publication entitled "CHILD SEX NOW MAN'S DEATH FEAR" (Annex Z).

Brochure entitled Angeles City, Philippines Island Holidays the ultimate Adult Disney World, produced and promoted by Paradise Express (Annex).

A photograph of Michael Clarke and Bruce Teasdale together with the girls in Balibago, Angeles City (Annex BB).

A handwritten advertisement entitled Angeles City, Philippines (Annex CC)

A letter addressed to Michael Clarke from Mrs. Gloria Kerr of Queen of Diamond Lounge (Annex DD).

Again nothing was uncovered from these documents, which would show that MICHAEL CLARKE is a paedophile or is engaged in child sex trade.

Indeed, there is nothing in the posters or in the brochures distributed by Michael Clarke, which would mean that he is inducing clients to have sex with children in the Philippines. The only portion in the brochure which may interpreted as dealing with young girls is the portion which reads:

“Come a short jeep ride into “SIN CITY” to a very special establishment the OK CORRAL where dozens of headstrong fillies are tottered. At 10PM you choose your mount returning to the beach for an all night supper-bash (booze and food on lap) the following morning you return your filly and head back to Angeles for yet another day in Paradise. In case you feel the need for a “lay down our private beach cabin is freely available”.

Young girls as used by Michael Clarke could mean girls above 18 years old who still look young. Note that these girls who are working at the nightspots in Olongapo City are with working permits and therefore must be at the age allowed to work under the law. Aside from this nothing could be gleamed from the brochure, which would in any way mean that MICHAEL CLARKE violated the law on the special protection of the children against child abuse. Apparently the girls he was referring to in his brochure are the ago-go dancers and receptionists in the bars with working permits who may be taken as partners by customers. But this is just the natural cause of business to Angeles City and Olongapo City even without Michael Clarke. Definitely, however, nothing was gathered to establish the fact that Michael Clarke recruited young girls below 18 years of age and offered them to clients for sex. What he did was simply to include in his brochure the existing amenities offered by the different night clubs, bars and other entertainments in Olongapo City and Angeles City to attract more male tourists but not actually or solely for the purpose of sex. This can be deducted from the following documents recovered from the possession MICHAEL CLARKE or his girlfriend Claire Bulan and from Mr. Jeff Duncan, General Manager of Southern Palms Beach resort herein marked as (Annexes EE – EE2)

Also attached is the photograph of MICHAEL CLARKE and his only child JESSICA (Annex FF) names and addresses of persons we have contacted in Angeles City (Annex GG). Perusal of these documents yielded

nothing, which would prove in any way the charges that Michael Clarke is a paedophile or is engaged in any form of business constituting child abuse.

Likewise, attached as part of the report are the Affidavit (Annex HH) of Claire Bulan girlfriend of Michael Clarke and the Sworn Statement (Annex II) of Bruce James Teasdale friend of Michael Clarke. In their respective statements they said nothing, which would establish that Michael Clarke is a paedophile or a member of child sex syndicate.

Xerox copy of the passport of Michael Clarke who showed that he was already overstayed in the Philippines as a tourist and the passport of his friend Bruce Teasdale are hereto attached as (Annexes KK and LL) respectively.

Also attached as part of this report, is the press release (Annex OO) addressed to agent MAMERTO ESPARTERO informing later that Michael Clarke has a gun.

#### AGENTS COMMENTS:

There is no truth to the report that NBI men are protecting paedophiles and has been “tipping off” the syndicate so every time there was an operation the result was always negative. Fr. Shay Cullen who made these allegations made a big lie and acted, as he is not a Christian. Indeed he is so unfair, unjust and very much unbecoming as a priest.

Likewise, there is no truth in the report that MICHAEL CLARKE, a British tourist in the Philippines is a paedophile or is engaged in child sex tour business. MICHAEL CLARKE simply tried to attract tourists to Angeles City and Olongapo City by promoting the already existing amenities in the different nightspots and beaches at these places. He simply wanted to earn something from tourists who would book with his company the Paradise Express and get additional income from the owners of the different establishments in the Philippines who promised him a certain amount of incentive for every tourist that he would bring to their place. Definitely, however, MICHAEL CLARKE did not recruit girls below 18 years of age for sex nor induce anyone to have sex with girls below 18 years of age.

24 The reports about NBI agents protecting paedophiles and about MICHAEL CLARKE as a paedophile is the workings of Fr. Shay Cullen who obviously only wanted publicity to get more foreign support or donations for his foundation in Olongapo City. And he is doing this at the expense of the NBI. Note that he has an edifice in Olongapo City more beautiful than a castle in Europe. Where does he get all the money to construct this?

FR. SHAY CULLEN thinks that he has the monopoly of knowledge on what is to be done to fight child abuse in the Philippines and as such as he dictates on what to do. Another disregard of the fact that NBI agents have the training in the investigation, arrest and prosecution of any violators

of law. Worse is that when Fr. Shay Cullen does not get what he wants or what he says he would use his column in the newspaper or his connection with the high government officials to denounce the agents working on the case as what had happened to our Supervising agent Magno Britannico of Olongapo City Sub-Office. In this connection, the report of Supervising agent BRITANICO about a paedophile in Olongapo City and about Fr. Shay Cullen is herein made an integral part of this report and marked as (Annex PP).

26 Based on the result of this investigation and on the report of Supervising Agent MAGNO BRITANICO, Fr. Shay Cullen may be deported for being undesirable alien.

he report about MICHAEL CLARKE having a gun is not also true. The undersigned agents are already in possession of the alleged gun of Michael Clarke, but the same is just a toy gun.

RECOMMENDATION:

IN VIEW OF THE FOREGOING, it is respectfully recommended that this case, for lack of evidence to establish truth, be considered closed and terminated and that this report together with the report of Supervising Agent Magno Britannico be forwarded to out legal and evaluation division for study as to the possibility of initiating deportation proceedings against FR. SHAY CULLEN.

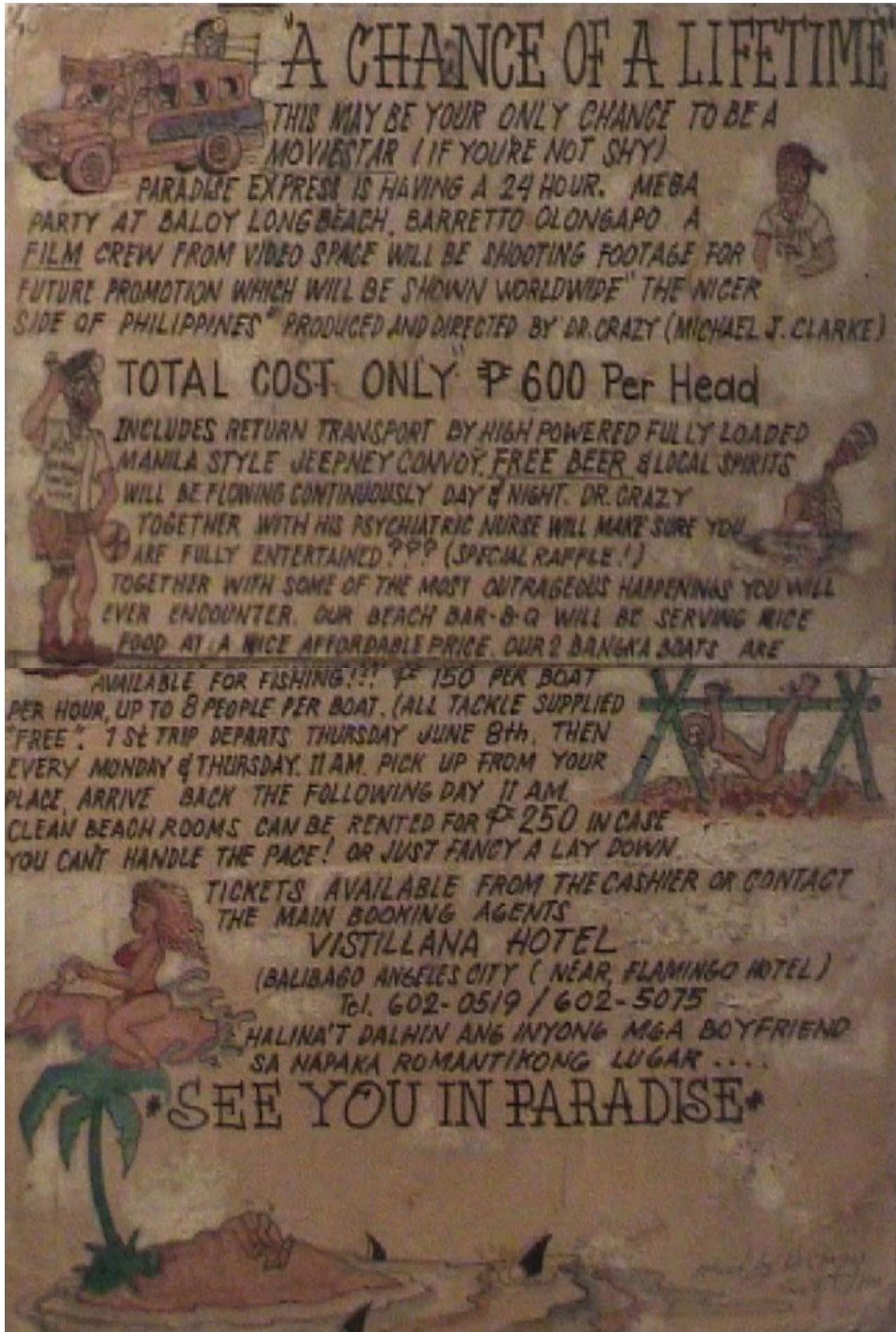
RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED:

HA. MAMERTO ESPARTERO

SRA. ANTONIO SUAREZ

SJ. NIDA VILLANUEVA

## Appendix 02 Chance of a lifetime



# A CHANCE OF A LIFETIME

THIS MAY BE YOUR ONLY CHANCE TO BE A MOVIE STAR (IF YOU'RE NOT SHY)

PARADISE EXPRESS IS HAVING A 24 HOUR, MEGA PARTY AT BALOY LONG BEACH, BARRETTO OLONGAPO. A FILM CREW FROM VIDEO SPACE WILL BE SHOOTING FOOTAGE FOR FUTURE PROMOTION WHICH WILL BE SHOWN WORLDWIDE "THE NICER SIDE OF PHILIPPINES" PRODUCED AND DIRECTED BY DR. CRAZY (MICHAEL J. CLARKE)

## TOTAL COST ONLY ₱ 600 Per Head

INCLUDES RETURN TRANSPORT BY HIGH POWERED FULLY LOADED MANILA STYLE JEEPNEY CONVOY. FREE BEER & LOCAL SPIRITS WILL BE FLOWING CONTINUOUSLY DAY & NIGHT. DR. CRAZY TOGETHER WITH HIS PSYCHIATRIC NURSE WILL MAKE SURE YOU ARE FULLY ENTERTAINED. (SPECIAL RAFFLE!) TOGETHER WITH SOME OF THE MOST OUTRAGEOUS HAPPENINGS YOU WILL EVER ENCOUNTER. OUR BEACH BAR-B-Q WILL BE SERVING NICE FOOD AT A NICE AFFORDABLE PRICE. OUR 2 BANGKA BOATS ARE AVAILABLE FOR FISHING!!! ₱ 150 PER BOAT PER HOUR, UP TO 8 PEOPLE PER BOAT. (ALL TACKLE SUPPLIED "FREE". 1st TRIP DEPARTS THURSDAY JUNE 8th, THEN EVERY MONDAY & THURSDAY 11 AM. PICK UP FROM YOUR PLACE, ARRIVE BACK THE FOLLOWING DAY 11 AM. CLEAN BEACH ROOMS CAN BE RENTED FOR ₱ 250 IN CASE YOU CAN'T HANDLE THE PACE! OR JUST FANCY A LAY DOWN.

TICKETS AVAILABLE FROM THE CASHIER OR CONTACT THE MAIN BOOKING AGENTS

**VISTILLANA HOTEL**  
(BALIBAGO ANGELES CITY (NEAR FLAMINGO HOTEL))  
Tel. 602-0519 / 602-5075

HALINA'T DALHIN ANG INYONG MGA BOYFRIEND SA NAPAKA ROMANTIKONG LUGAR...

## \*SEE YOU IN PARADISE\*

### Appendix 03 Blessed Lord 50

This e-mail shows up the sinister ways of it's writer. David Clarke believes the writer is Fr. Shay Cullen.

From: Francis Evangelista <blessedlord50@hotmail.com>

To: <david@dclarke49.fsnet.co.uk>

Date: Saturday, August 4, 2001 9:19 am

Subject: About Michael Clarke

Dear Brother in Christ the Lord,

I have met your brother Michael during my visits to prisoners as the Lord said when I was in prison you visited me. Praise the Lord. His conversion is truly amazing and he tells me that you will be coming soon to conduct worship and Praise. We will be there, members of the Church, Blessed of the Lord praise and worship, when will it be?

Your brother recounts all his sins of the past and indeed they were many. How he brought customers to a certain place on Baloy beach in Olongapo. He told me of his companion, a certain Harry Joost from Olongapo who helped him in life of sin and who continues to this day and who has not turned to the Lord and repented but still does nefarious evil with children and women that are abhorrent to the Lord our God.

I have preached in Olongapo and know of the dens of evil and the ungodly places like Baloy where evil walks like a Lion going about roaring. Michael tells already that God justly punished him and it was true that he had sinned and brought sex tourists to the beach and gave them young girls to consume in lust.

Surely the wrath of God will descend on all those who refuse his grace and like Sodom and Gomorrah will be consumed by fire. But that is the fire of sin, the AIDS that burns up the body because of ungodly ways.

May he be saved? Satan is working in Harry Joost, Michael says. But God used this Joost to turn Michael over to the hands of the authorities for his repentance. But this Joost continued his evil ways. He must be brought to repentance and to the Lords justice. Praise the Lord for your coming. You will be the instrument to convert the sinners of Baloy. We must preach Gods holy gospel.

Michael says that Joost was the one who led him along the paths of sin on the Baloy beach. For it was he who invited the young children to his establishment where the sex tourists went and were ravishely invited by Michael in his days

Michael says that Joost was the one who led him along the paths of sin on the Baloy beach. For it was he who invited the young children to his establishment where the sex tourists went and were ravishely invited by

Michael in his days before turning to the Lord. We must go to Baloy beach and preach God,s Holy Word to the sex tourists and against the life of sin that Michael now rejects. Praise the Lord and may his grace be with you in your mission to bring repentance and salvation by the hand of the Lord.

Brother Francisco  
Blessed of the Lord

-----

### **Note from the author**

Any converted sinner to Christ from sin and crime does not wish death and burning upon others sinners. They have the mind of Christ and wish all men to come to repentance and faith in Christ themselves for salvation. The writer of this e-mail IS A STRANGER TO THE SALVATION of which e=we speak and declare.

I replied to this e-mail immediately believing it was genuine but discovered the e-mail address was no longer in use. I sent a copy to Fr. Shay Cullen on the 5<sup>th</sup> August 2001.

David Clarke. Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International C.M.

### **Appendix 04 The men in my life**

*by Olga J. Robertson*

2nd Forward January 30, 2002

It was with great joy a privilege to receive this personal copy of Olga's Story. The story of her work in Muntinlupa City, National Penitentiary, and Philippines. The most notorious, New Bilibid, Maximum Security Prison, Philippines.

We realized, after just one visit to this prison, the seed of Gods word had already taken root, in the hearts lives of many of these men incarcerated in one of Asia's largest prisons.

The Trojan Horse Mission Team visited the "Maximum Compound" in August 2001. It was soon realized that some one had sewn the good seed of God's word in the hearts of this, Far Eastern, National Penitentiary. Olga's story tells us as just how it happened.

Killers, murderers, gangsters, Rapists and some of the nation's most desperate men had received the word of Christ.

It was our privilege to share with these men the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ on this occasion and on the 11<sup>th</sup> August 2001, God moved us to commission One Hundred (100) men to be "Trojan Warriors" and commit to writing their life giving testimonies.

The story of Olga is a most moving story and a must to be read by all who have the burning desire to fulfill the great commission and preach the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ to every creature.

We bless God and praise His Name to have the privilege to be a co-worker with them who have gone before us. The increase, which was from such a small beginning, is in fact as Jesus said 100 fold. One Hundred “Trojan Warriors” testify to the saving grace of Jesus Christ in their lives.

Our President Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan is just one of the men chosen by God to carry on this glorious work. [Lucas J. Dangatan](#) is mentioned by name in Olga’s summery of the ex-convicts now working full time in the ministry. (Page71).

Glory to God in the highest!

At the time of writing there are 1506 prisons in the Philippines (there are only 150 prisons in the United Kingdom) and they are full however the hotels are empty.

David Clarke, Director of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries. Inc. Phils.

### **Appendix 05. Trojan Horse International**

Articles of Religion

We maintain:

That the scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are given by inspiration of God and are the only rule of faith and practice and that these scriptures reveal the one true and only God who is self existent, infinite and eternal. That there are three self existent co-eternal persons in the Godhead namely the Father the Son and the Holy Ghost and these three are one God and that the Lord Jesus Christ is very God and very man in one glorious complex person.

That God is the creator and sustainer of both spiritual and material worlds.

That the eternal purpose of God in Christ is to manifest his glory.

That Before the world began God did elect a certain number of the human race unto everlasting life and salvation whom He did predestine to the adoption of Children by Jesus Christ of his own free grace and according to the good pleasure of His will.

That God created the first man Adam upright and all his posterity fell in him. Adam was responsible for the fall of humanity.

The effect of the fall left mankind ruined; this included his mind will and affections. Both Adam and his wife Eve were affected in different ways.

That the Lord Jesus Christ in the fullness of time became incarnate and that he really suffered and died as the substitute for his people (the whole world a term used in scripture, expressing both Jew and Gentile). He made all the satisfaction for their sins, which the law and justice of God could require as well as made a way for the bestowments of all those blessings,



which are needful for them for time and eternity.

That the justification of Gods elect is only by the righteousness of Christ imputed to them and received by faith without consideration of any works of righteousness done by them and that the full and free pardon of all there sins and transgressions is only through the full free pardon of all their sins and transgressions is only through the blood of Christ according to the riches of Gods grace.

That the eternal redemption which Christ hath obtained by the shedding of his blood is special and particular that it is only and intentionally designed for the elect of God who only can share its spiritual blessings.

That regeneration, conversion, sanctificatiom are the work of the Almighty efficacious and invincible grace of God the Holy Ghost.

That marriage was ordained of God to reflect the relationship between Christ and his Church.

That all those chosen by the Father, redeemed by the Son and sanctified by the Spirit shall certainly and finally persevere unto eternal life.

There is and was a resurrection of the dead of the just and the unjust and that Christ would come a second time, at His Parousia, to judge the quick and the dead.

There is everlasting punishment for sinners outside of Chriat and He will introduce His own people into His kingdom and Glory where they shall be for ever with Him.

That baptism of believers by immersion and the Lords Supper are ordinances of Christ to be continued until His coming again.

For the consideration of Inmate Pastors

Teacher Training Collage, New Bilibid Prison.

**Appendix 06 Plans** For the Ship Redeemer

Following Trojan Horse Ministries successful experience in the Philippines Jails it has been decided to adopt a ship ministry in a pilot scheme in Portsmouth UK.

### The Motor Vessals



**The Redeemer**



**Langston Harbour**

The path has been opened to bring the ship of 46 meters and cabin

capacity of 40 in (4 x 6 berth, 2 x 3 berth, 4 x 2 berth and 2 x 1) berth Cabins to a disused wharf in Langston Harbour close to the city centre but well apart from immediate neighbours. The berth is close to Portsmouth College and contact has been made with the College to ascertain if it would be possible to have their co-operation in training with some of the anticipated students who will be on the ship.

### **Help offered to all walks of life**

The project is to help people from all walks of life that have suffered from dysfunctional family life, those that are asylum seekers, refugees or prison backgrounds. We also seek to help those that are drug abuse victims. We seek to rehabilitate ex-prisoners and drug and substance users from all backgrounds.

### **Open Access – none excluded**

We operate on an open access approach. We seek to promote integration in Society by means social activity using all existing agencies (and new initiatives) that have been set up to achieve similar objectives.

### **Three tier program**

This is seen as a three tier program with those who have already made some headway in rehabilitation as being a teacher as well as a learner group, covered by a small resident core of pastoral adults who together will counsel and encourage raw recruits who have just been released from their addictions and or dysfunctional backgrounds.

It is anticipated to extend the vision to work in the Pacific and Caribbean with sister ships as the project takes off so that the work can truly be a link to Trojan Horse International C.M.

### **Working with all local authorities**

The program will be in close contact with national and local bodies with the responsibility of monitoring the progress to see that all relevant statutory requirements are complied with.

Part of the program will be to train people in basic navigation and ship skills, also practical and administration skills. And to maintain the ship in good order.

### **International vision**

A further vision is to see the ship sail round the UK visiting other ports and doing the same work. It is also planned to co-operate with a similar group who work with youth in a sport and recreational context. Such as football and other team activities that plan games and activities locally and overseas.

Feedback is welcome. Please contact David or Capt. Alastair: david@trojanhorse.fslife.co.uk

## Appendix 07 Foreigners on Hunger Strike



BY ALCUIN PAPA

ALL 104 foreigners detained at the Bureau of Immigration detention centre in Bicutan, Taguig have gone on hunger strike to protest the alleged lack of medical attention.

The mass action followed the death of an Indian detainee last week, which the detainees claimed was the result of this kind of negligence.

Canadian Raymond Jackson told the INQUIRER that the foreign detainees all decided to go on hunger strike after Indian Satnam Singh died reportedly of heart complications on Aug. 9.

“Singh died last week because officials Of the Bureau of Immigration denied him medical attention,” Jackson said. “What happened to him might happen to any one of us, which is why we decided to start this hunger strike.”

The doctor assigned to the detention centre, Dr. Elsie Libran, denied the detainees were not being given proper medical care. Lobrin also said she had been updated on the Singh case and that she recommended his transfer to a hospital.

Jackson said since the death of Singh, the doctor has been seen everyday at the detention centre. “Since the case has been made public, the doctor is here everyday. Before that, we hardly ever saw her. We don’t think she is qualified to attend to us, plain and Sought for comment, Dr. Lobrin said: “Some of the detainees are attacking me because the easiest way out for them is for me to recommend their confinement or check up in a hospital outside. But I cannot do that without a justifiable medical reason.”

The detainees, Jackson said, have been suffering from an assortment of respiratory and heart diseases.

Aside from the lack of medical attention, the detainees are also protesting their denial of due process, their detention without bail, the alleged corruption and extortion activities of BI of officials and the use of discretionary powers of the BID Commissioner in relation to their cases.

Simple,” Jackson said. The detainees earlier protested that they have been illegally arrested and detained and that their cases have not been acted upon by the BI while they languish in jail.

“We will continue with our protest until media is allowed inside so we can air our grievances and until President Gloria Macapagal-Arroyo takes action on our cases,” Jackson said.

The Canadian added they have taken their grievances to immigration officials but they have not acted on them.

Until their demands are met, the detainees, Jackson said, will take only water or fluids. "There is nothing violent at all with our protests". This is just a peaceful way to make our grievances public.

**Appendix 08** Lucas P. Dangatan Hon. President

Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries, Phils. Inc., Teacher Training College

CURRICULUM VITAE

PERSONAL DATA:



Lucas P. Dangatan, Jr.

NAME:

Present Position

President of New Bilibid Prison Teacher Training College, Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

SEX:

Male

CIVIL STATUS:

Married

DATE OF BIRTH:

November 1, 1956

PLACE OF BIRTH:

Sagada, Mt. Province, Philippines

CITIZENSHIP:

Filipino

ADDRESS:  
EDUCATIONAL  
BACKGROUND:

324 Purok 3, Riverside, Central Guisad, Bagulo City, Philippines

ELEMENTARY:

St. Joseph Elementary School  
Antadeo, Sagada, Mt. Province, Philippines (SY 1967-1968)

SECONDARY:

Easter High School  
Central Guisad, Bagulo City, Philippines (SY 1973-1974)

COLLEGE:

Maranatha Bible College of Theol. and Missions (B.Th.) Kennon Road, Baguio City, Philippines (SY 1988-1989)

POST GRADUATE:

Maniia Theological College (M.Div.) Old Sta. Mesa, Manila, Philippines (1999-2000) Manila Theological College (D Min. candidate)

GENERAL  
QUALIFICATION:  
LANGUAGE:

Tagalog, Igorot, Ilocano, English

SKILLS:

Driving, Carpentry, Typing, Teaching, Preaching.

SPORTS:	Basketball, Chess,
HOBBIES:	Reading Books, Playing Guitar.
MINISTERIAL EXPERIENCES:	
CHURCH ELDER:	NBP Christian Church Maximum Compound, Muntinlupa City, Philippines (2 years - 1983 -1984)
JUNIOR PASTOR:	Episcopal Renewal Center Guisad, Baguio City (4 years - 1986 -1989)
MISSIONARY STUDENT:	Tel-Aviv, Israel (1 month - April 7 - May 7, 2000)
ASSOCIATE PASTOR	Pan-World Blind Church J.P. Rizal S., Cubao, Quezon City Philippines (6 years - 1995 -1999)
PRESENT POSITIONS:	
HEAD PASTOR	NBP Christian Church Maximum Compound, Muntinlupa City, Philippines.
PRESIDENT/DIRECTOR:	NBP Theological Institute Maximum Compound, Muntinlupa City, Philippines.
PROFESSOR:	Manila Theological College Old Sta. Mesa, Manila, Philippines.
PRESIDENT AWARDS	Teacher Training College New Bilibid Prison. Appointed by Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries. October 2001.
PLAQUE OF APPRECIATION	Exemplary and outstanding performance as mentor of Religious Education. Awarded by: NBP Theological Institute Student Body Organization Bureau of Corrections March 24, 2001
SPECIAL AWARD	Commendable display of professionalism and unremitting support Awarded by: Gen. Pedro G. Sistoza (Ret.) Director Bureau of Corrections November 6, 2000.
PLAQUE OF APPRECIATION	Most supportive, accommodating and considerate meritorious, exemplary and commendable performance. Awarded by: First International Ordaining Council, Inc. July 15, 2000.
CERTIFICATE OF APPRECIATION	Commendable leadership, exemplary performance, indubitable loyalty, integrity, devotion and dedication, and unequivocal support Awarded by: NBP Christian Church Officers 1997-1998
ACADEMIC AWARD	Magna Cum Laude Maranatha Bible College of Theology and Missions Kennon Rd. Baguio City, Philippines. Awarded by: Rev. Winfield Kelly President Maranatha Bible College of Theo. and Missions March 1989.

**Appendix 09 Trojan Horse Officers**

Hon, Director	Executivr Director	PA to Direcotor	President	Pastor
				
David Clarke	Michael J. Clarke	Capt. Alastair Sutherland	Lucas P. Dangaton	Gordon Smith
Vice President	Reg. Assistant	Auditor	Secretary	Treasure
				
Fernando Perez	Carol Massey	Isagani Obispo	Betty Tamyó	Gina Kiwang

**Appendix 10 Teachers and Trainers**

				
Pst. Anthony C. Dolin	Pst, Edward D. Tubiena	Pst. William "Bill" Poloc	Pst. Richardo C. Benltez	Pst. Adonis L. Balad

**Appendix 11 Teacher Training Assistants**

				
Pst. Dominador F. Emoy	Pst, Mario E. Lazaga Jr.	Hector R. Maqueda	RoasManuel B. Ganao Jr.	Efren C. Roxas

				
Enrique A. Ibanez	Arnel R. Espina	Sister Claudette Staples	Palmero M. Carcha Jr.	

# Appendix 12 Michael and Fe's Marriage Certificate

Municipal Form No. 97 (Form No. 13) (To be accomplished in quadruplicate)				REMARKS/ANNOTATION			
Republic of the Philippines OFFICE OF THE CIVIL REGISTRAR GENERAL <b>CERTIFICATE OF MARRIAGE</b>							
Province: <b>Quezon</b>				Registry No.: <b>4-2652</b>			
City/Municipality: <b>Manoan</b>							
(HUSBAND)		(WIFE)		FOR OCR USE ONLY: Population Reference No. (Husband)			
Name of Contracting Parties	<b>MICHAEL JOHN ORRNET CLARKE</b>	<b>MARIE FRIAS RINSA</b>		[ ]			
Date of Birth/Age	<b>27 SEPTEMBER 1946</b>	<b>15 FEBRUARY 1956</b>		[ ]			
Place of Birth	<b>MANCHESTER, ENGLAND</b>	<b>STAY CROWN, MANTILINA</b>		[ ]			
Sex (Male or Female)	<b>MALE</b>	<b>FEMALE</b>		[ ]			
Citizenship	<b>BRITISH</b>	<b>PHILIPPINE</b>		[ ]			
Residence	<b>RM-235, MSG, Camp Sameson, Marikina, Manila</b>	<b>Blk-35, Lot 10, General Mariano Alvarado, Marikina, Manila</b>		[ ]			
Religion	<b>Christian</b>	<b>Iglesia Filipina Independiente</b>		[ ]			
Civil Status	<b>Divorced</b>	<b>Single</b>		[ ]			
Name of Father	<b>THOMAS GEORGE CLARKE</b>	<b>ANTONIO SALANGA RINSA</b>		[ ]			
Citizenship	<b>BRITISH</b>	<b>PHILIPPINE</b>		[ ]			
Name of Mother	<b>ELSTE ORRNET CLARKE</b>	<b>CASTAR PETA RINSA</b>		[ ]			
Citizenship	<b>BRITISH</b>	<b>PHILIPPINE</b>		[ ]			
Persons who gave consent or advice	<b>N/A</b>	<b>N/A</b>		[ ]			
Place of Marriage	<b>Sto. Niño de Buena Vista Chaplaincy PIC (Office of the House of Barangay of Church of Mosque of New Biblical Prison, Mantiluna City)</b>			[ ]			
Date	<b>October 22, 1997</b>			[ ]			
Time	<b>3:30 P.M.</b>			[ ]			
THIS IS TO CERTIFY that <b>Michael John Orrnet Clarke</b> and <b>Marie Frias Rinsa</b> both of legal age of our own free will and accord, and in the presence of the person solemnizing this marriage and of the witnesses named below, take each other as husband and wife and certifying further that we:							
<input type="checkbox"/> have not entered into a marriage settlement.							
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> have entered into a marriage settlement, a copy of which is hereto attached.							
IN WITNESS WHEREOF, on <b>October 22, 1997</b> marked with our finger print, this certificate in quadruplicate this day of <b>October</b> 1997.							
<b>MICHAEL JOHN ORRNET CLARKE</b> (Signature of Husband)				<b>MARIE FRIAS RINSA</b> (Signature of Wife)			
THIS IS TO CERTIFY THAT BEFORE ME, on the date and place above written, personally appeared the above-mentioned parties, with their mutual consent, lawfully joined together in marriage which was solemnized by me in the presence of the witnesses named below, all of legal age.							
I CERTIFY FURTHER THAT: <b>1922115</b> <b>October 8, 1997</b>							
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> I have an <b>Annulment</b> in favor of said parties, was exhibited to me.							
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> no marriage license was necessary, the marriage being solemnized under Art. 2 of Executive Order No. 209.							
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> the marriage was solemnized in accordance with the provisions of Presidential Decree No. 1683.							
<b>JOHN DELAY B. MARIDO</b> (Signature of Solemnizing Officer) <b>Correctional Chaplain</b> (Position/Designation)							
<b>Iglesia Filipina Independiente Reg. No. 97-0400-99, Dec. 1999</b> (Religious Affiliation, Registry No. and Expiration Date, if applicable)							
<b>WITNESSES</b> (Print Name and Sign)							
<b>Roberto P. Amos</b> <b>Eduardo Bonapilla</b> <b>Eduardo Bonapilla</b>							

## Appendix 14 The Biblical View of Marriage

Marriage after the future pattern of Christ and the Church

God from the beginning of creation instituted marriage. Adam was made first and Eve was made from Adam's flesh and bone as a help meet for him. After they had fallen into sin God spoke reprovingly to Adam for harkening



to the voice of his wife after she had sinned in the Garden of Eden. God also spoke to the women prophetically saying,

Gen 2 18.

I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband and he shall rule over thee.

Gen 3 17

To Adam he said because you have harkened to the voice of your wife and disobeyed my voice he cursed the ground saying in sorrow would he eat of it all the days of his life. Thorns and thistles would grow and in the sweat of his brow would he eat bread. Until he die.

As women suffer in childbirth and thorns and thistles grow and men have to work by the sweat of their brow so this curse remains and has not been removed because God uses this for his own glory. We may learn from it if we listen and hearken to his voice. The man needs to learn of Christ how to treat his wife because of the curses. This has now been revealed in the New Testament and is our wisdom to follow.

Ephesians 5 22

“ Wives submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be subject to their own husband in every thing.

Husbands love you wives even as Christ loved the church and gave himself for it. Etc. So ought men to love their wives as their own body. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

1 Cor. 12 3

Before God the head of every man is Christ and the head of the woman is the man and the head of Christ is God.

There is clarity about the position of man and women before God. In this light we can view marriage.

There is no direct indication in the scripture as to how a marriage is entered into but it is generally agreed that the man and woman wishing to marry should:

- 1        Make marriage promises in public before witnesses.
- 2        Must do so willingly
- 3        That there is a leaving the parental home and a cleaving too each other.
- 4        That the intention is for life

- 5 That Partners cannot leave the marriage
- 6 That a marriage can only be dissolved if:  
Adultery takes place and that only by the injured party.  
Divorce does not have to take place if adultery happens.  
The unbelieving partner wishes to leave

(this leaving being an act of the will and ceasing to behave as a married person) and the believer releases them.

8 The legal part to marriage and divorce is only a technical aspect. It is not the actuality. Just like a death certificate does not make the person dead nor does a birth certificate give life to the baby, neither does a marriage or divorce certificate make a marriage or give rise to divorce..

Christian marriage involves the marriage partners promising each other certain things. The following marriage vows are derived from scripture and are long-standing Christian beliefs.

A The man promises his bride to love, honour, cherish, care and look after her even as Christ loves and cares for his church. (Christ is his pattern). Col 3 19, Eph 5 25, 1 Pet 3 7.

B The women in return promises to love honour and obey her man (as the church does to Christ). This is the pattern spoken of in Eph. 5 22-24. This order and pattern of promises are only derived from the scripture and has been the order of things throughout the Church age.

These promises are a covenant and they are made before God and in presence of witnesses. It is not a contract but a covenant and should not be broken. Even if partners fail to fulfil their promise they are still bound by promise to fulfil their vows. Even if they ignore their vows they are still married. Each partner is responsible to go the second mile in making the relationship work.

In the marriage all that the husband has is his wife's even his body and likewise all the wife has belongs to her husband.

This form of marriage is how God intends it to be and I would argue to depart for the scriptural view of marriage is to turn from what God has revealed. I cannot see how any one in their right mind would turn from Gods way of things.

Our word of promise must be as God's; He always keeps Covenant

## Signing the Register



### Promoting Marriage

Trojan Warriors are some of the worst convicted criminals in the world however though the Grace of then Lord Jesus Christ they have been converted and now seek to do all things well. One thing they now desire is to follow the Lord Jesus in every thing. One of the latest attacks by Satan in the World is to destroy God gift and pattern of Marriage. Trojan Warriors maintain, “Marriage is ordained of God and that Children should be brought up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord”. They also maintain that Sex out side of marriage is wrong and harmful to each other. Mark 10 5 –12: What therefore God has joined together let no man put asunder.



**A Trojan Horse Wedding  
2001 New Bilibid Prison**



**58 Rufo Llenarizas. Inmate N91P1568  
Married on Marilou A. Gorubar**



**02 Anthony C. Dolin, Inmate N128897 (is Married (Left) Blessed with four lovely children. All dedicated unto the Lord. (Right)**



**25 “Red” Dizon Inmate N92-P-2606 married Sheryl B Camba, 10<sup>th</sup> June 2001**



**Red’s three children from his first Marriage to Isabel.**



**18 Edward Detabali Turiera Inmate N93P-2-573 Married on December 4<sup>th</sup> 1995. Official Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan.**



**55 Rommell Deag Inmate N  
97P0338**



**03 Antonio Simolata Inmate  
N132043, Married Leticia on July  
28<sup>th</sup> 2001.**



**30 Hector (was the warrior in  
Greek Legend). Joshua 24: 15.  
“But as for me and my house we  
will serve the Lord”**



**Hector R Maqueda, Inmate  
N93P2859, and Thelma C.  
Maquada Dedicates their daughter  
Mercy Divine Maqueda to the  
Lord. April 14<sup>th</sup> 2002.**

Conclusion

**Appendix 15** Shay Cullen

From: David Clarke <dclarke@i-manila.com.ph>

To: Fr. Shay Cullen <webmaster@preda.org>

Date: Monday, August 6, 2001 7:43 pm

Subject: David Clarke - Shay Cullen

Sir,

I have seen a letter that you wrote to the Hon. Secretary of Justice, Jose Calida regarding me and our mission to the Philippines. The things you have written are wrong and not true.

I now invite you to a personal meeting to preach the Gospel in Olongapo City Jail.

You must correct what you are saying as it is liable.

Please attend to this matter by return.

Telephone 44 7970 755567 or by e-mail

dclarke@i-manila.com.ph

David Clarke.

Further to this letter I wrote to inform Cullen that I would be publishing the whole story about Michael and himself and I felt that it would be in his own interest to put matters right between Michael and myself before it was brought out in the open. Cullen has not responded.

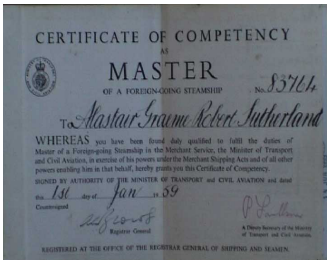
# Appendix 16 Captain Alastair Sutherland Credentials



**Captain Alastair Sutherland**

Personal Assistant to the Director of  
Trojan Horse International C.M.

Ships sailed; Redeemer, Anastasis, Doulos, Good Samaritan, YWAM  
Ships and many more.



**Captain Alastair Sutherland**



**Unrestricted Certificate**

Appendix 17 Michael's Advertising


**ANGELES CITY**


**"PHILIPPINES"**  
*Fantasy Island holidays - the Ultimate "Adult" Disney World*  
  
*Produced and Promoted by Paradise Express*

Whilst most operators sell worldwide holidays, we specialise only in the Philippines, concentrating solely in Angeles City and San Fernando, which enables us to focus all our efforts into providing high quality, value for money holidays to this "Fantasy Island". Our expert team will introduce you to an Asia you have never seen or imagined. Whether you are visiting the Far East as an old friend or as a new acquaintance, OUR Asia will challenge your preconceptions, delight your senses and etch everlasting impressions in your memory.


**Spectacular**




An archipelago of more than 7,000 Islands basking in the waters of the vast Pacific Ocean and the fabled South China Sea. It is an exotic paradise that distinctively blends the best of East and West. The variety of experiences the Philippines offer is truly amazing. Almost any tropical delight you fancy is available. The most outstanding feature is its people! Filipinos genuinely want visitors to have a good time and if you take the time to get to know them, you will not be disappointed.


**Far East Exotic**


Setting the standard for quality, service and value for money, our ultimate "Adult Disney World" is now revealed in our exciting Stay 'n' Save "Holiday Program"

**Magic**  






## Appendix 18 Organisations we support

Name	Organisation	Contact Details
Dr. Richard Kent	The Final Frontier Charitable Trust  www.finalfrontier.org.uk	PO Box 11 Knutsford Cheshire WA16 6QP United Kingdom  Tel from UK: 01565632667 Tel from US: 011441565632667
David Hathaway	Prophetic Vision	41 Healds Road Dewsbury WF13 4HU UK. Also: PO Box 105645 Wilmington, DE 19850, USA
	www.propheticvision.org.uk	Tel: +44 1924 45693 Fax: +44 1924 465326
Ernie & Shirley Fable	Shalom "Bata" Rescue Centre, Philippines	
David Pawson	Anchor Recordings	72 The Street Kennington Ashford Kent TN24 9HS
		Tel: +44 1233 620958
David Clarke	Link4Life (International)	11 Hayling Close Fareham Hampshire PO14 3AR United Kingdom
	david@link4life.fslife.co.uk	Tel: +44 7970509720 Tel: +44 7970755567
David Clarke Michael J Clarke Alastair Sutherland	Trojan Horse International CM  Davidtrojanhorse.fslie.co.uk	11 Hayling Close Fareham Hampshire PO14 3AE United Kingdom
	David Clarke Alastair Sutherland	Tel: +447411990007

**Appendix 19** Imminent plans

Trojan Horse Mission to the Philippines 2002

Our team, from the United Kingdom, leaves London on the 7<sup>th</sup> October 2002, for our second Mission to the Philippines, her Jails and Cities. The theme is the same as the book title: “Setting Captives free” and addressing the subject “Money is their God”.

Team members

Albert (Death Man Alive), Hon: Guest

Andy MacDonnell (Manchester-Project Skate Park)

Catherine Farr (Portsmouth-Youth Worker)

Dr. Richard Kent (Final Frontier- See Ministries we support)

Captain Alastair Sutherland (P.A. to the Director of Trojan  
Horse International C.M.) Pastor)

Gordon Smith (Trojan Horse International C.M.

David Clarke (Trojan Horse International Christian  
Ministries Hon. Director)

Itinerary (If the Lord Will)

Two days at New Bilibid Prison for talks.

The Gathering at safe venue to be announced (Gloria Macapagal Arroyo, The President of The Philippines Republic and VIP's are invited.

Bread of Life Church (1<sup>st</sup> Sunday-Philippine TV  
Networks to cover).

Main Venue New Bilibid Prison.

Women's Correction Prison, Mandaluyong City.

Olongapo and Angeles City Jails.

Baguio City Jails.

Penal Colony in Mindoro.

A Memorial Service for Pastor Samuel and Jocelyn Vercina at Olongapo  
City.

Amen.

## Appendix 20 Isagani M.Obispo. Jr.

Volunteer worker



Name:	Isangani M. Obispo, Jr.
Age:	
Prison No.	N/A
Crime:	N/A
Sentence:	N/A
Years Detained:	N/A
Contact Details	DOJ Fax: 0063 2 5249740
Mobile	0063 9174368340

I am a new creation in  
Christ  
2 Cor. 5: 17

August 22<sup>nd</sup> 2001. (Manila)

It was on the 24<sup>th</sup> November 1992 when I accepted the Lord Jesus as my personal Lord and Saviour. My younger sister Bengbeng, who was the first to be a Christian in the family, has been praying for me for seven years without ceasing since 1985, that I may become a Christian. The Lord answered her prayer by using my cousin Tess, who also became a Christian, and she led me to a church in Valero St., somewhere in Makati City. God used her as an instrument so that I may learn to know the truth, which has set me free indeed.

It took me three consecutive worship services before I realized the need of having Jesus in my life. The Lord spoke to me through a vision, as if I was in a big cinema watching my life, as the Pastor was preaching his sermon. The Lord let me see the reality of living worldly not to please Him but to please my lust and desire to be famous. As I was singing and glorifying myself with my voice. The Lord told me that am I not ashamed to be using my voice for unworthy things instead of giving my voice in praise and glorifying His name. By this time I was convicted right away as tears flow from my eyes. I wholeheartedly humbled myself before the Lord and went directly in front of the altar, although the Pastor was not yet finished his sermon. The people inside the church was clapping their hands with joy in their hearts because there is one sinner who is coming back to receive Jesus as Lord and Saviour. Upon accepting the Lord Jesus in my life. I have made a commitment to him the voice that he gave me will now be used just for His Glory. Within a week I was already a choir member of the church.

As I was walking with the Lord, I began to thirst for His word. I found myself involved in different ministries, cell groups, fellowships and sharing the good news even outside the church. Until one day the Lord brought me to New Bilibid Prison Maximum Security Compound in Muntinlupa City.

There I was commissioned and ordained as a Pastor. This was the confirmation that I was waiting for a long time. And the Lord heard my voice. As of now I am the 2<sup>nd</sup> Senior Pastor of the SonLight Evangelical Ministry and also the Department of Justice Head Pastor and also the Officer In charge of the Paralegal Services for the welfare of the prisoners inside Muntinlupa Jail. As of now I am also involved in other jails in Manila.

Pst. Isagani was appointed the Secretary for Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries.

This ministry commenced 24<sup>th</sup> October 2001.



Republika ng Pilipinas  
KAGAWARAN HG KATARUNGN  
*Department Justice*  
*Manila*

#### CERTIFICATE OF EMPLOYMENT

This is to certify that MR. ISAGANI M, OSBISPO JR., Stenographic Reporter III is an employee of the Department of Justice and has been assigned at the Legal Documentation and Library Services Division since 1989.

Issued this 13<sup>th</sup> day of September 2002 for whatever legal purpose it may serve.

SHIRLEY L. NAVA  
Chief, Legal Documentation &  
Library Services Division

I have no regrets in my life now that I have Jesus and everything to me is so complete, nothing else matters except doing what pleases my Lord and Saviour JESUS CHRIST, To God be the Glory.

## Gani's Old Life



**My old nature as a singer**



**Cartoon Gani the Preacher**

**Ptr. Isagani M. Obispo, Jr.**  
**DOJ Overseer**  
**RVO Bucor**  
**Sonlight 2<sup>nd</sup> Senior Head Pastor.**

The one and only Elvis Presley Philippine “look and sing alike”  
**Appendix 22** Sister Claudette Staples



**A Women aglow**

Sis. Claudette Mc.  
 Staples  
 Volunteer Christian  
 Prison Worker  
 #8 - Abad St.,  
 Chrysanthemum  
 Village  
 San Pedro, Laguna  
 Philippines  
 Tel. 698-87-99



**St. Claudette**

September 19<sup>th</sup> 2001

Greetings in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, “Joy unspeakable are the only words I can use to describe the sensation that came over me after listening to David Clarke and Gordon Smith announce to the Death Row convicts on their recent crusade here in the New Bilibid Prison and various other prisons and venues here in the Philippines that they intended to publish a series of books, titled “The Trojan Warriors” and needed true life giving testimonies of anyone that wanted to tell the world about the wonderful GRACE of GOD and that the Bible is not a fairy story and that Eternal life is offered to everyone that humbles themselves and believes and accepts Jesus Christ as their personal Lord and Savior.

Physical death comes to all of us whether we like it or not and at times it comes when we're least expecting it! Just this week approximately 3,000 lives were lost in the horror that came upon the World Trade Center and Pentagon in the United States. But let me tell you something! The Soul or Spirit of a person never dies. It either goes to hell or is tormented for all eternity, far beyond our human imagination, or it goes to Heaven to abide forever in a state of Bliss, equally beyond our comprehension.

It is my prayer and to the Glory of God that my following testimony will shake your very soul and compel you to ask yourself this question. "Where is my soul/Spirit going when my time is up?"

I am very proud to be a "Trojan Warrior" and my orders come directly from the supreme commander in chief Himself 'Jesus Christ' (Mark 5:19) "Go home to your own people. Tell them your story - what the Master did, how He had mercy on you." The decision you make as to where you end up must be made while you're alive in your physical body; there is no second chance, so think hard.

The concept of the "Trojan Horse" book series is to me the best thing that has happened in Christianity since "sliced bread" - - so to speak. My devotion to serving the Lord seems to have been put into overdrive.

I now have a heavy burden to help girl friends and wives of prisons, especially those with children whose lives seem to be falling apart, with no hope for the future.

As you can see I have enclosed my phone number as a Help-line for those in need. My offer to help is not financial as my modest business only provides a roof over

my head as well as enabling me to visit New Bilibid Maximum on a regular basis. However having said that my heart is open to all, I have been on this planet for 52 years and I have had my share of troubles. I may not hold the instant cure to any particular problem but I do promise to be a good listener. Jesus Christ is the only solution to every problem and I will be willing to share with anyone at anytime His wonderful Gospel of Good News.

I wish to use this opportunity to encourage every "Trojan Warrior to give themselves totally to this exciting and spiritually rewarding venture, the "Trojan Horse" mission founder has launched without our participation it ill fail and God Himself will hold us responsible!

The concept of "book sales" as the major means to support the mission is absolutely marvelous and how it's our duty to assist whenever we can. It may well be that you can put forward ideas of ways to generate and market sales or it may be that your in the printing business and wish to offer your service

at a special cost. Getting the books

printed in Tagalog 'Filipino' would overcome a major hurdle, 'Any ideas ?'

I will now continue to expound on certain portions of my life, with the sincere hope that the power the Holy Spirit will reach the very core of your soul and convince you that all my words are in fact the words of the Living God reaching out to you.

If anyone feels like writing to me I would be happy to reply.

### *My younger days*

My early childhood as I can remember can only be described as unsatisfactory due to the poor relationship with the family. My father and my mother part ways when I was a little girl at I I years of age. I was left to take care of my young brothers and sister of few months age. My mother had a fatalistic attitude and my father had another, they were simply incompatible. I grew up a mother and a father to my younger siblings and the financial support came from the income of our farmland with the help of some of my relatives. The implication was that nothing could be done, further more I seemed to feel that I had irreversible psychological trauma as a result of my parents' separation, with this I could not expect to have a good relationship with God or man. I was controlled by my feelings and emotions as I grew up a sentimental person, so I reap sentiments, until then it was like traveling down a dead end street. Until the time when the Lord. Having Jesus Christ within gives a new principle, an entirely new attitude, new motivation new capacities for love, new obedience, and new values to uphold. The personality change that Christ can bring to an individual through personal conversion is a very well known phenomenon. The apostle Paul said, "Therefore if anyone is in Christ he is a new creation, old things are passed away, behold all things becomes new (2<sup>nd</sup> Cor. 5:17)", here is a woman obsessed with a worry, is there any hope for change? Certainly but change is not likely to come unless and until the worrier believes they can change. But this turn may not come until one has faced the fact that their worry is directly contrary to the word of God, which says be careful or anxious for nothing but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your request be made known to God, and the peace of God which passeth all understanding shall keep your heart and minds through Jesus Christ Phil 4:6-7. The more and more shining path is for me and for those who believed change is possible for them through Jesus Christ.

### *God was calling me 'But I didn't realize at the time'*

An awful depression seized me one morning, when I was in that stage of sleeping and waking. I felt that the whole world was falling to pieces;

overwhelming discouragement was all over me. I cannot imagine, as I get up struggling only I realized that I was on a boat going to Bacolod City. Surely far from home and my little children. I'm sorry but I have to do this once and for all.

The reason I did this was because the father of my children was caught in the act by my own eyes that he and a friend of mine who used to be his secretary were having an affair and already had a child. I was under demonic attack at the moment I discovered their affair. A suicidal spirit was coming upon me to the extent that I almost jumped off the boat that was taking me to Bacolod. Thank God there was that blink of light that flashed through my mind telling me my children need me and I thought I cannot allow the sharks to devour my flesh just because of this man whom now I consider as my darkest past. There is somebody better than him. He did make a fool out of me from the start by convincing me that he was single and would marry me. Until such time that I discovered everything was a lie. He was already married and had several affairs with other women, too. It was very late for me to turn back but at least it was better late than never. Even so I continued to keep the relationship, for 13 years of sorrow and loneliness. I bore five children. One was taken from me after 26 years.

Alone but not Alone.

**Appendix 21** Michael's Letter

Hon. Under Secretary of Justice Jose Calida  
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE PHILIPPINES

June 1st, 2002

Atty. Jose Calida

Undersecretary

Department of Justice

Padre Faura St.,

Manila

Your Honour,

I trust by now you have been inspired to write the much needed foreword to our forthcoming book: Trojan Warriors. I am very confident that it will be very helpful and encouraging to many, as this has been written for the glory of God.

On another matter, I respectfully seek your professional advice.

Paedophile priests in the Roman Catholic Church are now being exposed throughout the world in great numbers. Millions of dollars in HUSH money has been paid to victims.



The question I ask is: Do priests become paedophiles or do paedophiles become priests? I believe in most cases it is the latter! They enter the priesthood knowing they will be protected. Anyone trying to bring criminal charges against them are laughed at. The courts, as well as the populace will NOT entertain such claims because a priest in their eyes is equal to God Himself.

You yourself are somewhat familiar with my case and sentence of 14 to 16 years imprisonment. You also have the complete dossier on Fr. Shay Cullen, which

Includes charges against him of child abuse and rape, all of which have been

DISMISSED!

I ask you to please kindly study the enclosed paper: "Money is their God" as well as the NBI Disposition Form. After which I would value your opinion of how to obtain concrete evidence to verify my testimony of everything that happened during May 1995, together with the service rendered by my state appointed Attorney, and is it possible for the Department of Justice to initiate a Top-level investigation?

It is not my intention to have my case re-tried! But I do intend to expose all British nationals involved in this malicious fabrication and initiate High Court prosecutions in London. If successful it could reap enough evidence to bring criminal charges against Fr. Shay Cullen in the Philippines.

I am not saying that Fr, Shay Cullen is a paedophile, But I am saying that he fabricated the case against me, which is not only bad, but EVIL and deserves to be exposed and prosecuted.

My case records have been returned to RTC Br. 74 Olongapo City - Crime. Case No. 268-95. CA GR No. 20265/ Affirmed.

A copy of this letter is to be included in my main story which can be viewed by accessing our main website: <http://www.trojanhorse.fslife.co.uk> which already contains the NBI Disposition Form. The paper "Money is their God" will be entered along with this letter in due course.

I await your early reply by regular mail or e-mail c/o [david@dclarke49.fsnet.co.uk](mailto:david@dclarke49.fsnet.co.uk)

Copies furnished:  
British Embassy Manila  
F.C.O. London

Respectfully yours,  
Michael J. Clarke

**Appendix 23** David's letter

to: Hon. Under Secretary of Justice,  
Jose Calida

**DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE**

DOJ Building, Padre Faura,  
1004 Manila  
Philippines.

Cc: Hon. Secretary H. Perez  
"UPDATE and REQUEST"

From: Rev. David Clarke, Director of Missions,  
**TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL CHRISTIAN MINISTRIES, UK.**

Re: My brother MICHAEL J. CLARKE, who is presently  
Serving a prison sentence in the Philippines New  
Bilibid Prison. His Prison No.: N96P-2354

Dear Sir,

I trust by now, you have had the chance to study the terrible plight of my brother, as outlined in the last letter and e-mail: NEWS BREAKER.

It is not our intention to file for a re-trial, which could, if granted take years. It could also jeopardize his early release! Clearing his name is of course part of our main objective, which should come about after investigation and exposure.

I appeal to anyone, who may be in a position to help by bringing the under mentioned directly to the President of the Philippines at the earliest opportunity.

The Board of Pardons and Parole have considered Michael's case very carefully, but do not have the power to over-turn the court of appeal's decision to up-hold his conviction and sentence. However, they have been kind enough to extend maximum consideration to his petition for Executive Clemency.

In their meeting held on June 7th 2001, they resolved to recommend to the President, that his sentence be commuted from 14 to 16 years to 8 to 13 years.

The resolution embodying the recommendation and other pertinent papers, were forwarded to Malacanang Palace on June 28th 2001, for the President's final disposition.

The prison Director has informed Michael that his prison record confirms that he has already served over 8 years, which includes excellent good conduct time allowance and if the President approves this recommendation, he is eligible for consideration for immediate release by way of deportation.

As you can see, this recommendation has been with the President's office

for almost one year.

We had hoped that on June 12<sup>th</sup>, the Philippines' Independence Day, like most years, the President would have extended her favour to many prisoners, including my brother Michael J. Clarke.

Once again, it is my prayer that someone will intervene.

May God bless you.

Sincerely yours,

David Clarke.

**Appendix 24** *URGENT letter to NBI*

ATTENTION: Regional Director Atty. Mamerto M. Espartero  
National Bureau of Investigation

FROM: Michael J. Clarke

RE: Request for Special Investigation

Dear Sir,

I trust this letter finds you in good health and life is being kind to you and your family. I shall always remember your kindness and effort in trying to clear me of the false charge of promoting child prostitution. You yourself took quite a hammering, both in court and in the media, where Cullen made you look like stupid by insulting your intelligence. But I still remember you telling me that one day Cullen would slip-up and expose his weak link. Well that day, may be very, very near! Providing you take me serious and assist in whatever way possible in trying to fit the final pieces into the modus operandi: jigsaw puzzle of Fr. Shay Cullen. Firstly and foremost, I respectfully ask you to study in great depth the enclosed attachments: THE PACKAGE. After which the following information should highlight the pieces of the puzzle that I think are already in place.

My letter to Hon. Jose Calida dated June 1<sup>st</sup> 2002, which as of today I have had no reply, mentions the staggering number of paedophile catholic priests being exposed worldwide.

The DOJ's dossier on Fr. Cullen contains the numerous child abuse cases filed against him, all of which were dismissed as not being credible. The last case was for child rape, which was ordered by the Solicitor General, which resulted in a warrant of arrest being issued with NO BAIL. Cullen immediately went into hiding and became a national fugitive for about six months.

During this period, he managed to PERSUADE the former and ousted President to over-ride the Solicitor General and have the warrant of arrest

lifted and the case dismissed. This happened just prior to Estrada being arrested and charged for graft and corruption. The chief prosecutor in his case maybe able to search his bank accounts to see if any deposits were made from Cullen's PREDA foundation! Cullen for almost a decade been responsible for the conviction of select foreigners as alleged paedophiles, using their conviction to go on world crusades, pleading for money as a Lone Ranger, to support his fight against child abuse, which according to the media has resulted in millions of dollars being raised.

It is common knowledge that bogus fund raising organizations are set-up worldwide in-order to reap huge donations and, according to rumour, terrorist groups have been using this method for years, apart from kidnap for ransom and drug trafficking.

According to the National Bureau of Investigation, Cullen is a Liar, unjust, and very much unbecoming as a priest. He gains mega publicity at the expense of the NBI and lives in an edifice more beautiful than a castle in Europe. The question they ask is: where did the money come from to construct it and where do his millions in donations end up. He also dictates to anyone and uses his column in the newspaper as well as his connections with high government officials to denounce any NBI agent to get what he wants. They also submitted a report to their Legal Evaluation Department for study as to the possibility of initiating deportation proceedings against Fr. Shay Cullen. The same nine (9) page report recommended the case against MICHAEL J. CLARKE be closed, due to lack of evidence to establish truth.

I truly believe I have given you sufficient grounds to initiate a full scale NBI investigation, especially since you yourself have had first hand dealings with Cullen as opposed to an outsider who may only regard my story as nothing more than some far fetched theory. I also believe that any motion from you to initiate such action would be received with well by your country's New Administration, since it announced its policy of zero tolerance towards graft and corruption, terrorism, paedophile priests, and drugs.

It is also my view that if affidavits were procured to prove everything I stated happened in my story: "Money is their God", it would not only prove the true nature of my business in the Philippines, it would also prove that my two bogus clients lied through their teeth, both in court and on camera, claiming that the FAX message I sent inviting them to the beach referred to children. They deliberately lied, as they knew that the girls I was referring to were the 2 A-go-Go girls they spent the night with and the girls at the beach were also adults. The word "children" or "young" was never mentioned.

My brother in England has spoken to a lawyer who feels I could have a good case against them in England providing I can show they had the girls in

their hotel as overnight guests, which could result in them spilling the beans and incriminating Cullen, especially with the doctored video film, which is inadmissible in the British courts. This also could lead to the prosecution of Cullen.

As you may have guessed, I am still in prison but expect to be freed this year.

It is my prayer that in the interest of Justice, you will be able to take positive action. Alternatively and as a last resort, could you recommend a first class private investigator that would do the job for a reasonable fee, together with a rough estimate of the overall cost? This would include you personally meeting him for briefing. I would also expect him to visit me here at Bilibid, to iron out the details.

Please get back to me as soon as possible on this e-mail or if you prefer, you may telephone my very best friend, Pastor Lucas P. Danganan, Jr. who knows my case well. His CP# is: 0916-5249530.

My brother David is now working hard on the final chapter of his book: "TROJAN WARRIORS". I will personally have him send you a signed copy, because you have been featured quite heavily 'in the highest form', including the printing of this letter. It should be ready to hit the bookstores worldwide latter this year. So be prepared, you have become a star! It would be nice to feature a happy ending, but it may have to end, keeping the readers guessing!

Very respectfully,

Michael J. Clarke.

**Appendix 25** *Letter from Michael J. Clarke*

to PAF/COL. Julio A. Arciaga (Ret) Asst. Director B.O.C.

Michael J. Clarke  
N96 P 2354  
NBP  
October 6<sup>th</sup> 2002

Dear Sir,

I respectfully refer to our meeting of October the 4<sup>th</sup> 2002 where you expressed great interest wishing to be fully enlightened regarding our Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries and if possible could a plan be put together to involve further involvement with the Bureau of Corrections as you felt in your capacity, as Assistant Director, could lead to greater achievements.

I would now like to confirm that your suggestion was discussed yesterday

with my brother Rev. David Clarke, who confirms that such a proposal is in fact in keeping with our expansion program, which would further enhance our prison ministry in the United Kingdom. This will incorporate an exchange program of prison officers from the United Kingdom to the Philippines and vice versa, including a host service of approximately one-month duration.

If you feel such a venture would be of benefit, the Trojan Horse Ministry would gladly shoulder the cost of a round trip air ticket in order for you to attend high-level meetings with both top prison personnel and Government Officials in the United Kingdom, which would allow you the opportunity of paving the way for a trouble free enterprise with you your self being the main anchor person in the Philippines.

David has confirmed he is already in correspondence with:

Home Secretary: **David Blunkett**, Home Office 50 Queen Anne's Gate London SW1H 9AT.

The Foreign Secretary: **Jack Straw**, King Charles Street, London SW1A 2AH.

Former Ambassador: **Alan Stanley Collins**, British Embassy, Philippines  
Chief Education Officer Prison Learning and Skills Unit: **Anthony Harris**,

Secretary of State for International Developments: **Claire Short**, C/O 10 Downing Street, and London, SW1A 2AA.

In view of the aforementioned may I suggest an early meeting in your office this coming Thursday, October 10<sup>th</sup> between 4.00 pm and 6.00 pm, where you will be able to discuss our plans, with all the Directors of our Trojan Horse Ministry, as well as being able to view a full video presentation of some of our unsurpassed current projects.



The Directors



The Redeemer

As you can see I have forwarded copies of this letter to Hon. Under Secretary Jose C. Calida and Director Ricardo B. Macala who should willingly support such a project as it was they that wrote the two masterfully written forewords to the first in a series of Trojan Warrior books, for world

wide circulation.

Yours Sincerely and most respectfully,

Michael J. Clarke

Executive Director Trojan Horse International C.M.

Copies furnished:

BOC Director Ricardo B. Macala

Hon. Under Secretary Jose C. Calida.

**Appendix 26 *The Story of The Redeemer***

By Alastair Sutherland

The Redeemer story starts in 1979 when Denys Collins was Captain of Logos One and Maurice Ditty was the Chief Officer and on a transit of the China Sea when some boatloads of Vietnamese victims were found in distress at sea from exposure, attacks by pirates and lack of water, food etc. In those days after the Communists had taken over all the population those who were educated and could speak French and read and write were enemies of the state and persecuted, so those with money in gold banded together and fled in small boats to sea. Pirates raped and murdered them for their gold etc and preyed upon them, and the Logos came upon a clutch of boats overcrowded in bad weather, which had reached a point of desperation. They took them on board to be treated, but during the night the boats capsized and the people, about 100 or so, were left on board and nobody wanted them to land in their territory. This caused a problem, and Maurice and Denys began to get the idea to go for a ship of their own.

As time went on and Maurice and Denys left The Logos and Maurice met up with some of the refugees from the ship who ended up in England. Maurice started a project in London, which led to caring for street people as well as helping the refugees and purchased a house in Woolwich. After some 6 or 7 years of work there and after several attempts to find a suitable ship Maurice finally decided upon the Castor one of seven similar vessels built by the Dutch government after the war. The vessels were designed to serve as offshore pilot vessels while also doubling as naval vessels and were very strongly built and well appointed. The Castor was the first one to be built and was also designed, so I am told, to take the Royal family to safety in event of the cold war exploding into the third world war.

The house in Woolwich was sold and this paid for the purchase of the ship, which was renamed Redeemer and the work of the ship started shortly after with a voyage towards Vietnam. However the ship never reached there and remained in the Mediterranean being based at Malta, which was the first stop after leaving England. Several forays were made over the next ten

years to Mediterranean Ports to do Christian work during the summers when enough volunteer supported crew were available. Crew were, like on the O.M. Ship Logos, expected to find financial support to help pay for the running costs of the ship. Getting sufficient crew proved a problem and the ship became financially starved but Maurice used the time in between to do good work in Malta. As a result of his work several efforts were made there bringing the various Christian groups together. Altogether Maurice and Hillary were ten years on the ship and brought up two children on board. Hillary helped financing by taking a teaching post in Malta. In 1997 it was decided to bring the vessel back to England and start again from the beginning to get the ship founded on a sound financial base. Hence she was brought to Falmouth in July 1997.

While I was employed as a channel pilot I came to faith after piloting a ship into Southampton in November 1979 and I berthed her behind the Doubles, the other OM Ship that had berthed there an hour before. Next day I went on board and spoke to the chief officer and said I thought that God was calling me to work in the ship. But when I saw all the Christians working together in harmony there, I knew I wasn't ready to live like that, because I was still drinking and behaving in a selfish manner. However I remembered the incident and months later was going to join another ship in Brixham, but bad weather diverted her to Liverpool, and I was sent instead to pilot a Greek ship from Dover to Antwerp. Passing through London I changed trains at Waterloo for Dover and passing through Bromley decided to get off there and call at OM ships office which was there. I knew this from meeting a young woman on a train from Brixham on my way home after piloting a ship some weeks previously to docking behind the Doulos in Southampton. I spoke to the ship manager in Bromley but he did not need a master at that time so I left, but he gave me a picture of the YWAM ship Anastasias, that was fitting out as a Christian hospital ship in Greece. I said I had a good job piloting ships, no crew problems, no paperwork, no hustle with owners, just pilot the ship to her destination in NW Europe get my bill signed by the master and go home. The best job I ever had.

However my marriage was breaking up at that time because of my lifestyle, and that Christmas I had nowhere to go. I joined a Christian group called Abundant life who were linked with the YWAM ship Anastasias. They had a country house at Infield near Crawley, which was being used to rehabilitate young people. I stayed there two years doing the DIY carpentry work for the house and also piloting ships in between. About then I went to Israel during the feast of Tabernacles. One day after the two years I was about to leave Crawley to pilot another ship to the continent when I called



at the post office to mail my pilotage bill. One of the Leaders of Abundant Life was in his car outside in the rain waiting for his wife in the post office. He said to me the Anastasias was ready to sail from Greece. I said ask the Captain if he wants me to help and I will go. I only spoke for two minutes and then went to catch my plane as it was raining and when I called him back from Bremerhaven he said the Captain wanted me right away, so I left everything and went, thus jeopardizing my job. One month later we sailed from Greece.

So I got involved in the YWAM Mercy Ships. I was with them 3 1/2 year and then left to earn more money to support myself as the work in Mercy Ships was voluntary. For two years I sailed on a coaster from Portsmouth to the Channel Islands and France. However I kept up with the Feasts of Tabernacles in Israel and attended them each year and in 1983 decided to stay in Jerusalem. After 3 months I was praying and a scripture came to my mind (Acts 28/11) "And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was "Castor and Pollux." I remembered that this also was the scripture that helped Don Stevens, the Director of Mercy Ships, to decide to purchase the Anastasias, which was a ship of Alexandria doing cruises between Venice and Alexandria. The postmaster at French Hill on Ha Hagana Street happened to say to me shortly after this " Captain when are you going back to your ship." So I went to a travel agent and bought a ticket to England with the 25 pounds I had with four days to find the rest of the fare. I received a cheque that week so I went to England and stayed with my Naval cousin in Emsworth over Christmas. I bought another ticket to Hawaii for £250 with only fifty pounds in hand, and again I received the rest of the money in time to fly to Hawaii, where I arrived the same day as the Anastasias did from the South Pacific.

Later I was promoted master of the second ship given to YWAM Mercy Ships named Good Samaritan, and went to Jacksonville to help fit her out. However I was always on the look out for a ship to go to Israel, with Jews from Russia. This never happened even though I got linked with a man in Jerusalem called Joe Galuska who wanted to buy a ship. When the time came he could not release the money because his partner wouldn't agree. The money was tied up in a trust named The Ecce Homo Trust, which consisted of thirteen jewels, the largest of which was carved in the bust of Christ in a large 4-inch ruby and mounted on a white gold Golgotha. It was very beautiful with a tear falling from one eye representing Jesus weeping over Jerusalem. Two prospectors who were prospecting in Mozambique in the fifties had discovered the stone. They had been asked by some native farmers

to hunt down a rogue elephant that was damaging their crops, and in doing so happened upon an outcrop of rock, which they later returned to mine.

So I went back to the States and stayed with a friend in Reston Virginia and met another man who wanted to go to South Africa. I teamed up with him and spent seven years there first as master of a ship trading from Durban to the East Coast and then as a volunteer with the ARK Christian ministry looking after street people in Durban. Then one day a brother came in and said that there was a tug in the port needing a master to take her to Capetown so I applied for the job and went to Capetown. I joined another ship there for 4 years until she was decommissioned when I was hoping to get her as a gift for Christian work but the company gave her to a man who had been in the National government to use as a restaurant in Simons town. The Doulos arrived for a six-month refit at Capetown and was asked to join the Doulos when she sailed. I sailed in her for 18 months off and on. But a year or so prior to this, while still in Capetown, I again had the same scripture Acts 28/11 and made a note in my Bible and I wrote to a friend in Jerusalem, Glen Haines who had begun a business there named Ships of Tarshish. I said that I believed it was a message to do with that.

After 18 months and some time on the Isle of Wight I was back on the Doulos and calling at Seychelles, and I had a call from Maurice, who owned the Redeemer. I already knew about Maurice from Denys Collins who was Capt with Maurice on Logos One when they picked up the boat people. Some years later Denys was Chief Officer on the Anastasias at the same time I was there when we were in Greece, and we became friends. I also knew about the Redeemer from Johannes Thomsen the Ship manager of the work on the Doulos in Cape town. He showed me the plans of the Redeemer and gave me a copy. When Maurice asked me to come to the Redeemer I came as soon as I returned to England having disembarked the Doulos in Mombassa and after going to see my old home in Kenya. I was on the Redeemer three and a half years. A few days after I joined in Malta while going through the ships papers I found her name was Castor before. Also a week before we left for England the sister ship Pollux came and berthed behind us on the way from the Maldiv Islands to be sold. She called for an emergency for water and to change a crewmember.

After we arrived in England in July 1997 we stopped at the first landfall, which was Falmouth. We berthed the ship at anchor in the Roads and all left except me who stayed on board to take care of the ship. Maurice returned after a week or so and we moved the ship to a buoy in Falmouth and we were there for another month or so. Then Maurice returned again with some crew and we took her upriver to a lay-up berth where she stayed until

the next summer. I stayed to take care of the ship and one day when I was scheduled to go to a weekend bible meeting at a country house but I changed my mind and decided to go to Bristol instead where David Hathaway would be speaking and after something of a chain of circumstances met with him and offered him the ship to go and work with Jews and do other Christian work in Russia. A brother from Australia came to supervise for David and we moved the vessel to Portland where she spent 9 months and after a breakdown in communications the ship was offered on sale and bought by Patrick.

I went with the ship to Urk, Holland and stayed with her there until autumn 1998 when I returned to England to get married and make a home in Poole. However I stayed in contact with Patrick the new owner and did other work for him, also supervising the dry-docking of another sister ship called the Procyon in Tampico, Mexico. It was here I met Capt Ullises the Cuban Capt and took over from him while he went on leave to sort out his affairs in Cuba. I also met Manuel who has a hotel there in Cancun where they were operating the ship on the Yucatan Peninsular. Manuel has a lot of pull in Mexico and Ullises came to faith in Jesus there on the ship and was baptized in the river. I also stayed with the uncle of one of the watchmen on board who was pastor of a Presbyterian Church in a village outside called Mata Redondo. After that I returned to England and continued to work here, but I have always felt that God had a plan for the Ship.

Pictures and more details are available from Maurice. He also got involved, before owning the ship, in visiting some other of the refugees in Malaya and helping them. They also had been very badly treated by the Malays, often murdered in the water as they were trying to get ashore from their boats. The whole story of the refugees is a very ugly one. Maurice was at this time was also trying to help them locate lost loved ones.

Capt. Alastair Sutherland

Trojan Horse International (U.K) C.M.

Michael's Letter of reply to Alastair Sutherland entitled "Acts 29" dated August 14<sup>th</sup> 2002

Dear Alastair,

I write to say how much I enjoyed reading your story "The Redeemer". What excites me most is your closing words that you feel that God has a plan for the ship.

As a fellow brother in Christ I truly believe you are right. For several weeks now, the Holy Spirit has been dancing on my soul with such force, I have been unable to sleep, apart from the odd catnap. The most interesting

thing is the words in scripture that the Lord keeps bringing to your mind Acts 28 verse 11:

I say this because Acts 29, although it has never been written, is in fact being carried out in a sense by the writing of your story in one of our forthcoming books, which I believe will show quite clearly that God speaks to people in visions in order to fulfil His divine purpose.

To cut a long story short, I believe we are both being called by the Lord to capitalize on our individual abilities, by joining forces. The Redeemer being the headquarters of a joint venture between the Trojan Horse International and your self. This is only the germ of my vision which through faith will become an actual reality.

It is my understanding that you may be one of David's team members on the October Crusade to the Philippines. This will be a wonderful opportunity to meet which will enable us to speak in great depth.

In the mean time, please enlighten me concerning Patrick, you say he is the owner, but little else. Is the ship still the Holland ? and could you send a scanned photo of the ship including the accommodation plan etc. but most importantly is Patrick approachable to discuss a new venture ?


I wait in anticipation for your early reply.

Yours Sincerely

Michael J Clarke

Executive Director Trojan Horse International C.M.

Appendix 27 Alfredo Nardo Hand written testimony



NAME: ALFREDO NARDO  
 PRISON NO: N 98 P - 73219  
 DORM: 1-C 2 Death Row  
 AGE: 43 - 17<sup>th</sup> February 1953  
 SENTENCE: DEATH PENALTY  
 CRIME: RAPE  
 FAMILY: BGY. 3, CAMALIG  
 ADDRESS: ALBAY

Date of Birth - 17<sup>th</sup> February 1958  
 Former Occupation - Soldier  
 Married - 7 kids  
 Detained Since - March 1995  
 Mayor of Death Row 4C2

SEPTEMBER 1, 2001

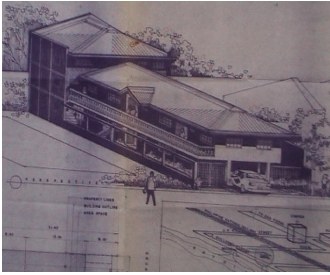
DEAR READER,

A LONG TIME AGO, WHEN I WAS STILL A SOLDIER, I WAS VERY AFRAID OF DEATH BECAUSE I DID NOT KNOW THEN WHERE MY SOUL <sup>would end up</sup> ~~WAS GOING TO~~ BE. INSPITE OF KNOWING THERE IS GOD, MY LIFE IS ~~(SINFUL)~~ <sup>heavy drinking</sup> SINFUL; GAMBLING, ~~WITH~~ <sup>heavy drinking</sup> AND WOMEN, YOU NAME IT, I HAD IT. MY LIFE <sup>was</sup> ALWAYS LIKE THAT, UNTIL IT LEADS ME TO PRISON WITH A DEATH SENTENCE, ~~AND~~ <sup>AND</sup> THERE ~~AT~~ DEATH ROW, I MET SOMEONE WHO SHARED ME THE WORD OF GOD AND IT MADE ME CRY ESPECIALLY WHEN HE READ TO ME "I JOHN 5:13 THAT SAYS." I WRITE THESE THINGS TO YOU WHO BELIEVE IN THE NAME OF THE SON OF GOD SO THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE. I REALIZED <sup>FOR</sup> MY SINS THAT I <sup>would probably have gone</sup> ~~WENT~~ TO HELL, IF I <sup>had</sup> ~~DIED~~ <sup>IN UNBELIEF</sup>. I THANKED THE LORD FOR HIS KINDNESS AND LOVE FOR ME AND ACCEPTED HIM AS MY LORD AND SAVIOUR. NOW, I NO LONGER FEAR DEATH, KNOWING I AM SAVED AND HAVE ETERNAL LIFE. SINCE 1998, HERE IN PRISON, I CONTINUALLY SERVE HIM AND EVEN OUTSIDE PRISON WITH CORRESPONDENCE TO MY LOVED ONES. LAST YEAR, ON SEPTEMBER 5<sup>th</sup>, 2000, I WROTE TO MY WIFE AND TOLD HER ABOUT <sup>THE</sup> WONDERFUL THINGS IN THE HOLY BIBLE AND HOW IT CHANGED MY LIFE. ~~AND~~ <sup>REPLY</sup> IN HER LETTER SHE TOLD ME <sup>ABOUT</sup> A PREACHER WHO CAME BY THE HOUSE ~~LAST~~ AND HOW IT CHANGED HER LIFE, TOO! <sup>God used my Testimony and the preacher to save her</sup>

I STUDIED EVANGELISM, EXPUSION III, AND ASKED.   
 This is a typical hand written testimony, I CAN IN PRAYERS THAT HE GRANTED ME WISDOM AND FREEDOM TO

## Appendix 28 Trojan Horse International

Our Ministry Office in the Philippines is situated at The Top Floor (Subject to our Trojan warriors constructing it), 30 Soriano Compound, Putatan, and Muntinlupa City. This Office was offered and graciously accepted by the Ministry by Sister Neola La Dine-Lizardo on 7<sup>th</sup> October 2002,



THTTC Upper Room Office



David announces the good news

McCall “Gods Grace” Ministers, which provides a half way home for released prisoners who cannot go home for various reasons. Some may get killed or have no family to receive them. This is for all ages including lady (Women) prisons.

Neola and her husband began this work in 1999 but the vision was imparted to Neola before she married in 1987.

The Office is the hub off all our work in the Philippines (1300 Jails)

Offering help to all on an open access principle

Training in Legal paralegal affaires and practical skills

Accommodation to oversees visitor for ministerial training and work

Conditional Parole help and assisting in immigration status

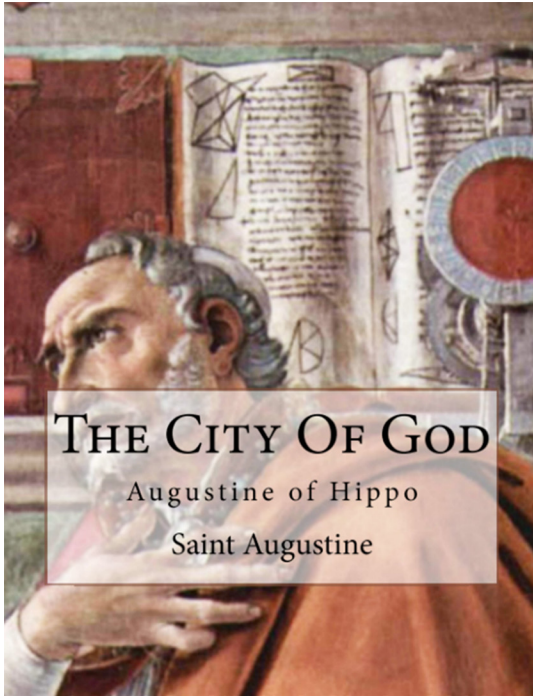
The Trojan Horse Directors believe, through faith that, this project will, without question become, a reality because the Bureau Of Corrections Directors are giving their full support which will show the world that their policy maintaining that rehabilitation is the only answer to society’s dysfunction due to criminal ways.

We invite and welcome all governmental and social welfare departments for constructive feedback and cooperation.

## FURTHER PUBLICATIONS

All these publications are available as paperback and ebook from Amazon.co.uk and Amazon.com or as a PDF from the publisher email nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk. Or may be read at <https://issuu.com/davidclarke81>

### [THE CITY OF GOD](#)



#### *Augustine of Hippo*

Authored by Saint Augustine, Authored by David Clarke

List Price: \$10.28

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

272 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1547278985 (CreateSpace-Assigned)

ISBN-10: 1547278986

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

The City of God, is a book of Christian philosophy written in Latin by Augustine of Hippo in the early 5th century AD. The book was in response to allegations that Christianity brought about the decline of Rome and is considered one of Augustine's most important works.

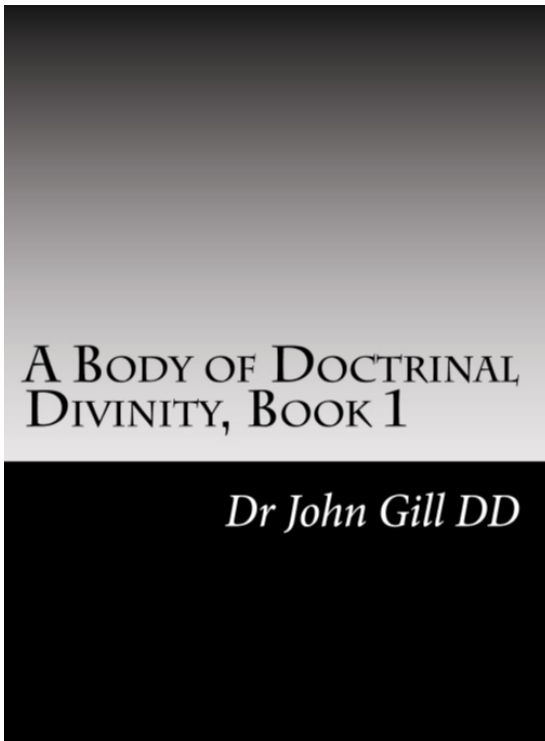
The City of God is a cornerstone of Western thought, expounding on many profound questions of theology, such as the suffering of the righteous,

the existence of evil, the conflict between free will and divine omniscience, and the doctrine of original sin.

Augustine is recognized as a saint in the Catholic Church, the Eastern Christian Church, and the Anglican Communion and as a preeminent Doctor of the Church.

Many Protestants, especially Calvinists and Lutherans, consider him to be one of the theological fathers of the Protestant Reformation due to his teachings on salvation and divine grace. Lutherans, and Martin Luther in particular, have held Augustine in pre-eminence (after the Bible and St. Paul). Luther himself was a member of the Order of the Augustinian Eremites (1505–1521).

[\*\*A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY BOOK 1\*\*](#)



*Dr. John Gill D.D.*

**A System of Practical Truths**

Authored by Dr John Gill DD, Created by David Clarke CertEd

List Price: \$8.99

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

176 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1543085945



ISBN-10: 1543085946

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Systematic

THIS IS BOOK 1 Treating The Subjects:

Of God, His Works, Names, Nature, Perfections And Persons. And Contains:  
Chapters

1 Of The Being Of God

2 Of The Holy Scriptures

3 Of The Names Of God

4 Of The Nature Of God

5 Of The Attributes Of God In General, And Of His  
Immutability In Particular.

6 Of The Infinity Of God,

7 Of The Life Of God.

8 Of The Omnipotence Of God.

9 Of The Omniscience Of God.

10 Of The Wisdom Of God.

11 Of The Will Of God And The Sovereignty Of It

12 Of The Love Of God

13 Of The Grace Of God.

14 Of The Mercy Of God.

15 Of The Long suffering Of God.

16 Of The Goodness Of God.

17 Of The Anger And Wrath Of God.

18 Of The Hatred Of God.

19 Of The Joy Of God.

20 Of The Holiness Of God.

21 Of The Justice Or Righteousness Of God.

22 Of The Veracity Of God.

23 Of The Faithfulness Of God

24 Of The Sufficiency And Perfection  
Of God.

25 Of The Blessedness Of God.

26 Of The Unity Of God.

27 Of A Plurality In The Godhead, Or, A Trinity Of Persons In The Unity  
Of The

Divine Essence.

28 Of The Personal Relations; Or, Relative

Properties, Which Distinguish The Three Divine Persons In The Deity.

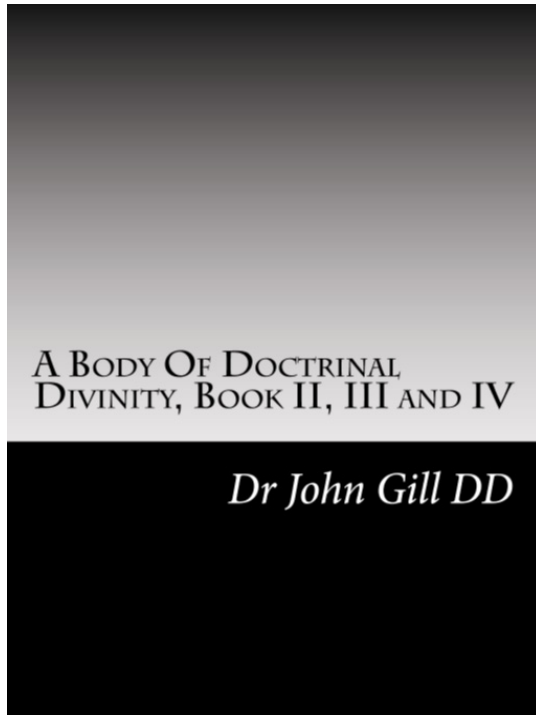
29 Of The Distinct Personality, And Deity Of

The Father.

30 Of The Distinct Personality, And Deity Of The Son.

31 Of The Distinct Personality, And Deity Of The Holy Spirit.

**A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY II, III, IV**



**A System Of Practical Truths**

*Dr John Gill DD*

**The contents of Book II treats the subject of Of The Acts and Works of God**

Chapter I Of The Internal Acts And Works Of God; And Of His Decrees In General

Chapter II Of The Special Decrees Of God, Relating To Rational Creatures, Angels, And Men; And Particularly Of Election.

Chapter III Of The Decree Of Rejection, Of Some Angels, And Of Some Men.

Chapter IV Of The Eternal Union Of The Elect Of God Unto Him.

Chapter V Of Other Eternal And Immanent Acts In God, Particularly Adoption And Justification.

Chapter VI Of The Everlasting Council Between The Three Divine Persons, Concerning The Salvation Of Men.

Chapter VII Of The Everlasting Covenant Of Grace, Between The Father, And The Son, And The Holy Spirit.

## Chapter VIII

Of The Part Which The Father Takes In The Covenant.

Chapter IX Of The Part The Son Of God, The Second Person, Has Taken In The Covenant.

Chapter X Of Christ, As The Covenant Head Of The Elect

Chapter XI Of Christ, The Mediator Of The Covenant

Chapter XII Of Christ, The Surety Of The Covenant.

Of Christ, The Testator Of The Covenant

Chapter XIV Of The Concern The Spirit Of God Has In The Covenant Of Grace.

Chapter XV Of The Properties Of The Covenant Of Grace

Chapter XVI Of The Complacency And Delight God Had In Himself, And The Divine Persons In Each Other, Before Any Creature Was Brought Into Being.

**Book III treats the subjects Of The External Works Of God.**

Chapter 1 Of Creation In General

Chapter 2 Of The Creation Of Angels

Chapter 3 Of The Creation Of Man

Chapter 4 Of The Providence Of God

Chapter 5 Of The Confirmation Of The Elect Angels, And The Fall Of The Non-Elect.

Chapter 6 Of The Honour And Happiness Of Man In A State Of Innocency.

Chapter 7 Of The Law Given To Adam, And The Covenant Made With Him In His State Of Innocence; In Which He Was The Federal Head And Representative Of His Posterity.

Chapter 8 Of The Sin And Fall Of Our First Parents.

Chapter 9 Of The Nature, Aggravations, And Sad Effects Of The Sin Of Man.

Chapter 10 Of The Imputation Of Adam's Sin To All His Posterity

Chapter 11 Of The Of The Corruption Of Human Nature.

Chapter 12 Of Actual Sins And Transgressions.

Chapter 13 Of The Punishment Of Sin

**Contents Book IV.**

Of The Acts Of The Grace Of God Towards And Upon His Elect In Time

Chapter 1 Of The Manifestation And Administration Of The Covenant Of Grace

Chapter 2 Of The Exhibitions Of The Covenant Of Grace In The Patriarchal State

Chapter 3 Of The Exhibitions Of The Covenant Of Grace Under The Mosaic Dispensation

Chapter 4 Of The Covenant Of Grace, As Exhibited In The Times Of David,

And The Succeeding Prophets, To The Coming Of Christ

Chapter 5 Of The Abrogation Of The Old Covenant, Or First Administration Of It, And The Introduction Of The New, Or Second Administration Of It.

Chapter 6 Of The Law Of God

Chapter 7 Of The Gospel

**Table of Contents Book V**

Chapter 1 Of The Incarnation Of Christ

Chapter 2 Of Christ's State Of Humiliation

Chapter 3 Of The Active Obedience Of Christ In His State Of Humiliation

Chapter 4 Of The Passive Obedience Of Christ,  
Or Of His Sufferings And Death

Chapter 5 Of The Burial Of Christ

Chapter 6 Of The Resurrection Of Christ  
From The Dead.

Chapter 7 Of The Ascension Of Christ To Heaven

Chapter 8 Of The Session Of Christ At The Right Hand Of God

Chapter 9 Of The Prophetic Office Of Christ

Chapter 10 Of The Priestly Office Of Christ

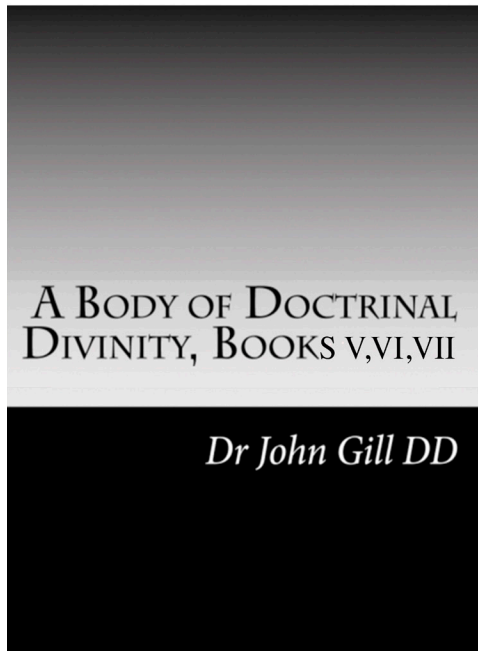
Chapter 11 Of The Intercession Of Christ

Chapter 12 Of Christ's Blessing His People  
As A Priest

Chapter 13 Of The Kingly Office Of Christ

Chapter 14 Of The Spiritual Reign Of Christ

**A BODY OF DOCTRINAL DIVINITY, V, VI and VII**



**A System OF Practical Truths**

*Dr. John Gill D.D.*

**Book V**

Of The Grace Of Christ In His State Of Humiliation And Exaltation, And In The Offices Exercised By Him In Them.

Chapter 1 Of The Incarnation Of Christ

Chapter 2 Of Christ's State Of Humiliation

Chapter 3 Of The Active Obedience Of Christ In His State Of Humiliation.

Chapter 4 Of The Passive Obedience Of Christ, Or Of His Sufferings And Death.

Chapter 5 Of The Burial Of Christ.

Chapter 6 Of The Resurrection Of Christ From The Dead.

Chapter 7 Of The Ascension Of Christ To Heaven.

Chapter 8 Of The Session Of Christ At The Right Hand Of God.

Chapter 9 Of The Prophetic Office Of Christ.

Chapter 10 Of The Priestly Office Of Christ.

Chapter 11 Of The Intercession Of Christ

Chapter 12 Of Christ's Blessing His People As A Priest

Chapter 13 Of The Kingly Office Of Christ

Chapter 14 Of The Spiritual Reign Of Christ

**Book VI**

Chapter 1 Of Redemption By Christ

Chapter 2 Of The Causes Of Redemption By Christ

Chapter 3 Of The Objects Of Redemption By Christ

Chapter 4 Of Those Texts Of Scripture Which Seem To Favour Universal Redemption

Chapter 5 Of The Satisfaction Of Christ

Chapter 6 Of Propitiation, Atonement, And Reconciliation, As Ascribed To Christ

Chapter 7 Of The Pardon Of Sin

Chapter 8 Of Justification

Chapter 9 Of Adoption

Chapter 10 Of The Liberty Of The Sons Of God

Chapter 11 Of Regeneration

Chapter 12 Of Effectual Calling

Chapter 13 Of Conversion

Chapter 14 Of Sanctification

Chapter 15 Of The Perseverance Of The Saints

Chapter 9 Of Adoption Of The Liberty Of The Sons Of God

Chapter 11 Of Regeneration

Chapter 12 Of Effectual Calling

Chapter 14 Of Sanctification

Chapter 15 of the perseverance of the saints

## BOOK VII

### **Contents**

Chapter 1 Of The Death Of The Body

Chapter 2 Of The Immortality Of The Soul

Chapter 3 Of The Separate State Of The Soul Until The Resurrection, And Its Employment In That State

Chapter 4 Of The Resurrection Of The Body

Chapter 5 Of The Second Coming Of Christ, And His Personal Appearance

Chapter of Of The Conflagration Of The Universe

Chapter 7 Of The New Heavens And Earth, And The Inhabitants Of Them.

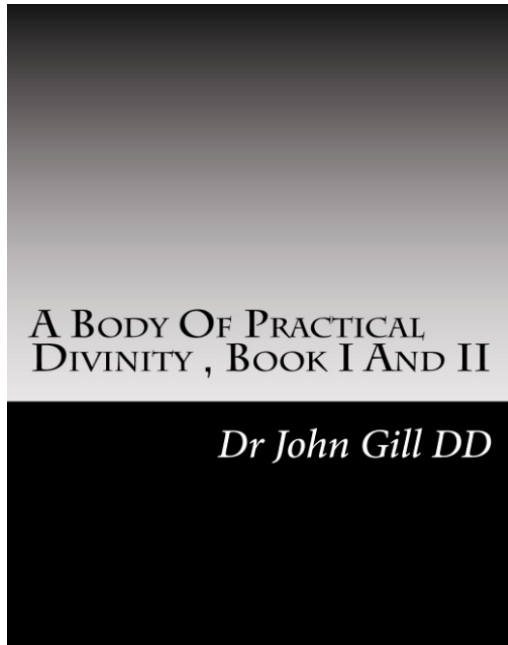
Chapter 8 Of The Millennium Or Personal Reign Of Christ With The Saints On The New Earth A Thousand

Years

Chapter 9 Of The Last And General Judgment

Chapter 10 Of The Final State Of The Wicked In Hell

Chapter 11 Of The Final State Of The Saints In Heaven

**A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY, BOOK I, II.**

**A System of Practical Truths**  
*Dr John Gill D.D.*

Created by David Clarke Cert.Ed

ISBN-13: 978-1545542088 (CreateSpace-Assigned)

ISBN-10: 1545542082

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Systematic

This reproduction of Dr John Gill's Body of Divinity is book I and II of Practical Divinity of total of IV books.

**Contents**

Book I

Chapter 1 Of The Object Of Worship

Chapter 2 Of Internal Worship; And Of Godliness The Groundwork Of It.

Chapter 3 Of The Knowledge Of God

Chapter 4 Of Repentance Towards God

Chapter 5 Of The Fear Of God

Chapter 6 Of Faith In God And In Christ

Chapter 7 Of Trust And Confidence In God

Chapter 8 Of The Grace Of Hope

Chapter 9 Of The Grace Of Love

Chapter 10 Of Spiritual Joy

Chapter 11 Of Peace And Tranquility Of Mind

Chapter 12 Of Contentment Of Mind

Chapter 13 Of Thankfulness To God

Chapter 14 Of Humility

Chapter 15 Of Self-Denial

Chapter 16 Of Resignation To The Will Of God

Chapter 17 Of Patience

Chapter 18 Of Christian Fortitude

Chapter 19 Of Zeal

Chapter 20 Of Wisdom Or Prudence

Chapter 21 Of Godly Sincerity

Chapter 22 Of Spiritual Mindedness

Chapter 23 Of A Good Conscience

Chapter 24 Of Communion With God

**Book II Of External Worship, As Public**

Chapter 1 Of The Nature Of A Gospel Church, The Seat Of Public Worship

Chapter 2 Of The Duties Of The Member Of A Church To Each Other

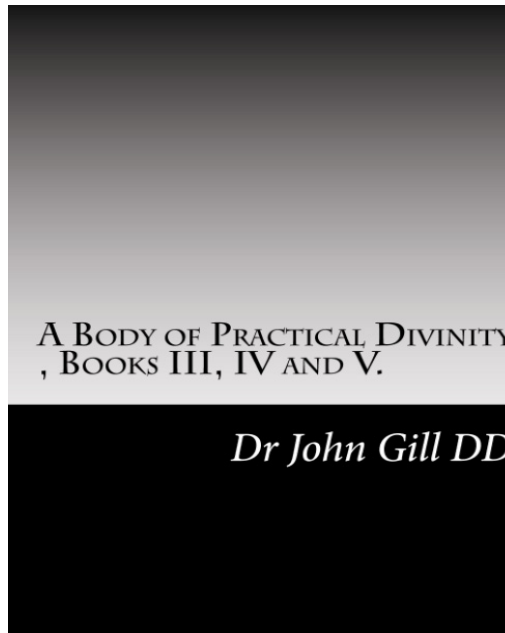
Chapter 3 Of The Officers Of A Church, Particularly Pastors

Chapter 4 Of The Duties Of Members Of Churches To Their Pastors

Chapter 5 Of The Office Of Deacons

Chapter 6 Of The Discipline Of A Church Of Christ

**A BODY OF PRACTICAL DIVINITY , III, IV, V.**



**A System of Practical Truths**

***Dr John Gill D.D.***

ISBN-13: 978-1546846659 (CreateSpace-Assigned)



ISBN-10: 1546846654

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Systematic

**Book III**

Of The Public Ordinances Of Divine Worship

Chapter 1 Of Baptism

Chapter 2 Of The Lord's Supper

Chapter 3 Of The Public Ministry Of The Word

Chapter 4 Of Public Hearing The Work

Chapter 5 Of Public Prayer

Chapter 6 Of The Lord's Prayer

Chapter 7 Of Singing Psalms, As A Part Of Public Worship

Chapter 8 Of The Circumstances Of Public Worship, As To Place And Time Of Private Worship, Or Various Duties, Domestic, Civil, And Moral

**Book IV**

Chapter 1 Of The Respective Duties Of Husband And Wife

Chapter 2 Of The Respective Duties Of Parents And Children

Chapter 3 Of The Respective Duties Of Masters And Servants.

Chapter 4 Of The Respective Duties Of Magistrates And Subjects

Chapter 5 Of Good Works In General

Chapter 6 A Compendium Or Summary Of The Decalogue Or Ten Commands

**Book V**

A Dissertation Concerning The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes.

Chapter 1

A Dissertation Concerning The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes Of The Various Sorts Of Proselytes Among The Jews

Chapter 2

The Occasion Of This Dissertation

Chapter 3

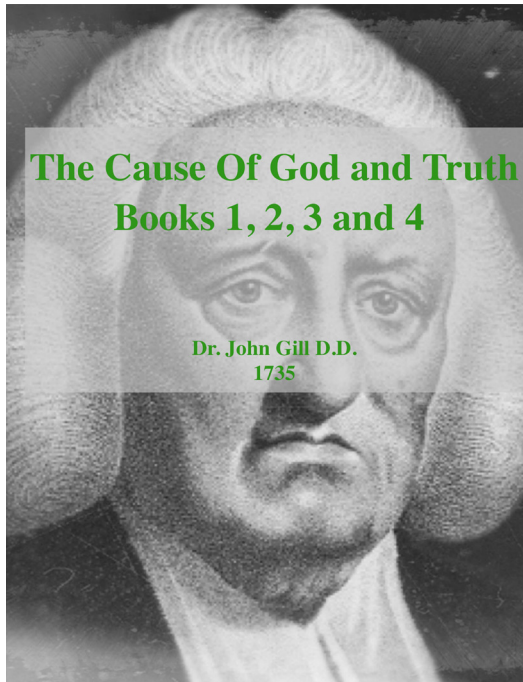
The Proof Of The Baptism Of Jewish Proselytes Inquired Into; Whether There Is Any Proof Of It Before, At, Or Quickly After The Times Of John And Christ.

Chapter 4

The Proof Of This Custom Only From The Talmuds And Talmudical Writers

Chapter 5

The Reasons Why Christian Baptism Is Not Founded On And Taken From, The Pretended Jewish Baptism Of Israelites And Proselytes

THE CAUSE OF GOD AND TRUTH, PART I, II, III, IV.*Dr John Gill D.D.*

## PART I

The following work was undertaken and begun about the year 1733 or 1734, at which time Dr. Whitby's Discourse on the Five Points was reprinting, judged to be a masterpiece on the subject, in the English tongue, and accounted an unanswerable one; and it was almost in the mouth of every one, as an objection to the Calvinists, Why do not ye answer Dr. Whitby? Induced hereby, I determined to give it another reading, and found myself inclined to answer it, and thought this was a very proper and seasonable time to engage in such a work.

In the year 1735, the First Part of this work was published, in which are considered the several passages of Scripture made use of by Dr. Whitby and others in favour of the Universal Scheme, and against the Calvinistical Scheme, in which their arguments and objections are answered, and the several passages set in a just and proper light. These, and what are contained in the following Part in favour of the Particular Scheme, are extracted from Sermons delivered in a Wednesday evening's lecture.

## Contents

Sections 1-60 Scriptural Passages

Genesis 4:7

Genesis 6:3.

Deuteronomy 5:29.  
Deuteronomy 8:2.  
Deuteronomy 30:19.  
Deuteronomy 32:29.  
Psalm 81:13, 14.  
Psalm 125:3.  
Psalm 145:9.  
Proverbs 1:22-30.  
Isaiah 1:16, 17.  
Isaiah 1:18, 19.  
Isaiah 5:4.  
Isaiah 30:15.  
Isaiah 55:1.  
Isaiah 55:6.  
Isaiah 55:7.  
Jeremiah 4:4.  
Ezekiel 18:24.  
Ezekiel 18:30.  
Ezekiel 18:31&32.  
Ezekiel 24:13.  
Matthew 5:13.  
Matthew 11:21, 23.  
Matthew 23:37.  
Matthew 25:14-30.  
Luke 19:41, 42.  
John 1:7.  
John 5:34.  
John 5:40.  
John 12:32.  
Acts 3:19.  
Acts 7:51.  
Romans 5:18.  
Romans 11:32.  
Romans 14:15.  
1 Corinthians 8:11.  
1 Corinthians 10:12.  
2 Corinthians 5:14,15.  
2 Corinthians 5:19.  
2 Corinthians 6:1.  
2 Corinthians 11:2, 3.

Philippians 2:12.  
 1 Timothy 1:19, 20.  
 1 Timothy 2:4.  
 1 Timothy 4:19.  
 Titus 2:11, 12.  
 The Epistle to the Hebrews.  
 Hebrews 2:9.  
 Hebrews 6:4-6.  
 Hebrews 10:26-29.  
 Hebrews 10:38.  
 2 Peter 1:10.  
 2 Peter 2:1.  
 2 Peter 2:20-22.  
 2 Peter 3:9.  
 1 John 2:2.  
 Jude 1:21.  
 Revelation 2 and Revelation 3.  
 Revelation 3:20.

## PART II

This is volume 2 of this 4 part series and it should be known that the following work was undertaken and begun about the year 1733 or 1734, at which time Dr. Whitby's Discourse on the Five Points was reprinting, judged to be a masterpiece on the subject, in the English tongue, and accounted an unanswerable one ; and it was almost in the mouth of every one, as an objection to the Calvinists, Why do not ye answer Dr. Whitby ? Induced hereby, I determined to give it another reading, and found myself inclined to answer it, and thought this was a very proper and seasonable time to engage in such a work. In the year 1735, the First Part of this work was published, in which are considered the several passages of Scripture made use of by Dr. Whitby and others in favour of the Universal Scheme, and against the Calvinistical Scheme, in which their arguments and objections are answered, and the several passages set in a just and proper light. These, and what are contained in the following Part in favour of the Particular Scheme, are extracted from Sermons delivered in a Wednesday evening's lecture. The Second Part was published in the year 1736, in which the several passages of Scripture in favour of special and distinguishing grace, and the arguments from them, are vindicated from the exceptions of the Arminian, and particularly from Dr. Whitby, and a reply made to answers and objections to them.

## Contents

## Chapter 1

## OF REPROBATION

Proverbs 16:4.

John 12:39, 40.

1 Peter 2:8.

Jude 1:4.

Revelation 13:8.

## Chapter 2

## OF ELECTION

1 Peter 2:9.

Romans 9:10-13.

Colossians 3:12.

Ephesians 1:4.

Romans 8:28, 29.

John 6:37.

Acts 8:48.

Romans 8:29, 30.

2 Timothy 2:19.

Romans 5:19.

## Chapter 3

## OF REDEMPTION

Matthew 20:28.

John 10:15.

John 17:9.

Romans 8:34.

Romans 8:32.

Romans 5:10.

John 15:13.

## Chapter 4

## OF EFFICACIOUS GRACE

Ephesians 1:19, 20.

1 Corinthians 5:17.

John 3:5.

Ephesians 2:1.

1 Corinthians 2:14.

2 Corinthians 3:5.

John 15:5.

John 6:44.

Acts 11:18.

Acts 16:14.

Jeremiah 31:18.

Jeremiah 31:33.

Ezekiel 11:36:26.

Philippians 2:13.

1 Corinthians 4:7.

Ephesians 2:8, 9.

Chapter 5

#### OF THE CORRUPTION OF HUMAN NATURE

John 14:4

Psalm 51:5.

Genesis 6:5.

John 3:6.

Romans 7:18, 19.

Romans 8:7, 8.

Chapter 6

#### OF PERSEVERANCE

John 13:1.

John 17:12.

Romans 11:29.

Matthew 24:24.

John 6:39, 40.

Romans 11:2.

Romans 8:38, 39.

Ephesians 1:13, 14.

1 Peter 1:5.

1 John 2:19.

1 John 3:9.

Isaiah 54:10.

Isaiah 59:21.

Hosea 2:19, 20.

Jeremiah 32:40.

John 14:16.

John 10:28.

1 Corinthians 1:8, 9.

### PART III

#### Chapter 1

#### OF REPROBATION

Proverbs 16:4.

John 12:39, 40.

1 Peter 2:8. 10

Jude 1:4. 1

Revelation 13:8. 1

Chapter 2

OF ELECTION

1 Peter 2:9. 16

Romans 9:10-13.

Colossians 3:12.

Ephesians 1:4.

Romans 8:28, 29.

John 6:37.

Acts 8:48.

Romans 8:29, 30.

2 Timothy 2:19.

Romans 5:19.

Chapter 3

OF REDEMPTION

Matthew 20:28.

John 10:15.

John 17:9.

Romans 8:34.

Romans 8:32.

Romans 5:10.

John 15:13.

Chapter 4

OF EFFICACIOUS GRACE

Ephesians 1:19, 20.

1 Corinthians 5:17.

John 3:5.

Ephesians 2:1.

1 Corinthians 2:14.

2 Corinthians 3:5.

John 15:5.

John 6:44.

Acts 11:18.

Acts 16:14.

Jeremiah 31:18.

Jeremiah 31:33.

Ezekiel 11:36:26.

Philippians 2:13.

1 Corinthians 4:7.

Ephesians 2:8, 9.

Chapter 5

OF THE CORRUPTION OF HUMAN NATURE

John 14:4

Psalm 51:5.

Genesis 6:5.

John 3:6.

Romans 7:18, 19.

Romans 8:7, 8.

Chapter 6

OF PERSEVERANCE

John 13:1.

John 17:12.

Romans 11:29.

Matthew 24:24.

John 6:39, 40.

Romans 11:2.

Romans 8:38, 39.

Ephesians 1:13, 14.

1 Peter 1:5.

1 John 2:19.

1 John 3:9. 87

Isaiah 54:10.

Isaiah 59:21.

Hosea 2:19, 20.

Jeremiah 32:40.

John 14:16.

John 10:28.

1 Corinthians 1:8, 9.

The following work was undertaken and begun about the year 1733 or 1734, at which time Dr. Whitby's Discourse on the Five Points was reprinting, judged to be a masterpiece on the subject, in the English tongue, and accounted an unanswerable one; and it was almost in the mouth of every one, as an objection to the Calvinists, Why do not ye answer Dr. Whitby? Induced hereby, I determined to give it another reading, and found myself inclined to answer it, and thought this was a very proper and seasonable time to engage in such a work.

In the year 1735, the First Part of this work was published, in which



are considered the several passages of Scripture made use of by Dr. Whitby and others in favour of the Universal Scheme, and against the Calvinistical Scheme, in which their arguments and objections are answered, and the several passages set in a just and proper light. These, and what are contained in the following Part in favour of the Particular Scheme, are extracted from Sermons delivered in a Wednesday evening's lecture.

The Second Part was published in the year 1736, in which the several passages of Scripture in favour of special and distinguishing grace, and the arguments from them, are vindicated from the exceptions of the Arminians, and particularly from Dr. Whitby, and a reply made to answers and objections to them.

The Third Part was published in 1737.

#### PART IV

It should be known by the reader, that the following work was undertaken and begun about the year 1733 or 1734, at which time Dr. Whitby's Discourse on the Five Points was reprinting, judged to be a masterpiece on the subject, in the English tongue, and accounted an unanswerable one ; and it was almost in the mouth of every one, as an objection to the Calvinists, Why do not ye answer Dr. Whitby ? Induced hereby, I determined to give it another reading, and found myself inclined to answer it, and thought this was a very proper and seasonable time to engage in such a work.

In the year 1735, the First Part of this work was published, in which are considered the several passages of Scripture made use of by Dr. Whitby and others in favour of the Universal Scheme, and against the Calvinistic Scheme, in which their arguments and objections are answered, and the several passages set in a just and proper light. These, and what are contained in the following Part in favour of the Particular Scheme, are extracted from Sermons delivered in a Wednesday evening's lecture.

The Second Part was published in the year 1736, in which the several passages of Scripture in favour of special and distinguishing grace, and the arguments from them, are vindicated from the exceptions of the Arminian, and particularly from Dr. Whitby, and a reply made to answers and objections to them.

The Third Part was published in 1737, and is a confutation of the arguments from reason used by the Arminians, and particularly by Dr. Whitby, against the above doctrines ; and a vindication of such as proceed on rational accounts in favour of them, in which it appears that they are no more disagreeable to right reason than to divine revelation ; to the latter of which the greatest deference should be paid, though the Rationalists of our age too much neglect it, and have almost quitted it ; but to the law and to the

testimony, if they speak not according to this word it is because there is no light in them.

In this part of the work is considered the agreement of the sentiments of Mr. Hobbes and the Stoic philosophers with those of the Calvinists, in which the difference between them is observed, and the calumny removed ; to which is added, a Defence of the Objections to the Universal Scheme, taken from the prescience and the providence of God, and the case of the Heathens.

The Fourth Part was published in 1738, in which the sense of the ancient writers of the Christian Church, before the times of Austin, is given ; the importance and consequence of which is shown, and that the Arminians have very little reason to triumph on that account.

This work was published at a time when the nation was greatly alarmed with the growth of Popery, and several learned gentlemen were employed in preaching against some particular points of it ; but the author of this work was of opinion, that the increase of Popery was greatly owing to the Pelagianism, Arminianism, and other supposed rational schemes men run into, contrary to divine revelation, This was the sense of our fathers in the last century, and therefore joined these and Popery together in their religious grievances they were desirous of having redressed ; and indeed, instead of lopping off the branches of Popery, the axe should be laid to the root of the tree, Arminianism and Pelagianism, the very life and soul of Popery.

This is Part 4 of 4 parts, and a new edition, with some alterations and improvements, is now published by request.

This work contains:

Chapter 1 Of Predestination

Chapter 2 Of Redemption

Chapter 3 Or Original Sin

Chapter 4 Of Efficacious Grace

Chapter 5 Of Perseverance

Chapter 6 Of The Heathens

A Vindication of The Cause of God and Truth

This work contains:

Chapter 1 Of Predestination

Chapter 2 Of Redemption

Chapter 3 Or Original Sin

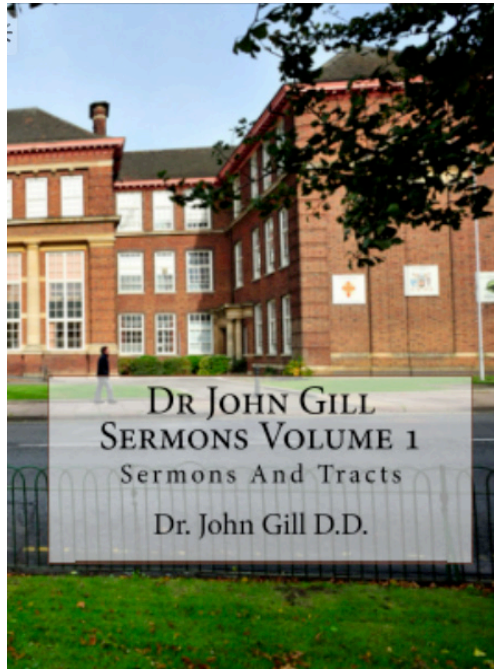
Chapter 4 Of Efficacious Grace

Chapter 5 Of Perseverance

Chapter 6 Of The Heathens

A Vindication of The Cause of God and Truth

**DR. JOHN GILLS SERMONS**



Volume 1: Sermons And Tracts  
*Dr. John Gill D.D.*

This is 1 of a 4 volume set.

ISBN-13: 978-1979253376

ISBN-10: 1979253374

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Eschatology

This is volume 1 of 4 volumes of Dr John Gills sermons and are reproduced for the benefit of Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan with a view to promote the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. It is the view of the publisher that Dr. J Gill is the clearest and most faithful in preaching and teaching the doctrines of grace. We dismiss the charges, that those who do not his writings, and call him a Hyper-Calvinist and ask you to read or your self and learn from a master in Israel. Bierton Particular Baptists have republished the whole of Dr. Gills Body of Doctrinal and Practical Divinity, e Cause of God And Truth. Sermons and Tracts in several volumes.

1 The Doctrine Of The Saints Final Perseverance, Asserted And Vindicated

2 A Discourse On Prayer

3 Neglect Of Fervent Prayer

4 Dissenter's Reasons For Separating From e Church Of England,

5 Doctrine Of The Wheels, In The Visions Of Ezekiel, Opened And

Explained.

6 Solomon's Temple A Figure Of The Church; And, Two Pillars, Jachin And Boaz, Typical Of Christ.

7 A Discourse On Singing Of Psalms As A Part Of Divine Worship

8 A Declaration Of The Faith And Practice Of The Church Of Christ, In Carter Lane, Southwark

9 A Dissertation Concerning The Rise And Progress Of Popery

10 Baptism: A Divine Commandment To Be Observed

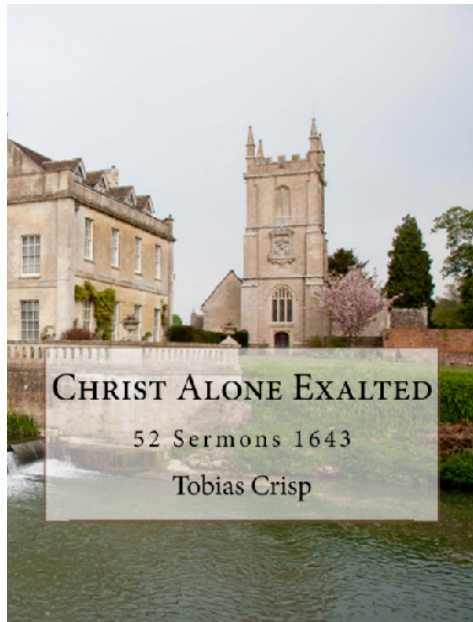
11 Baptism: A Public Ordinance Of Divine Worship

12 The Ancient Mode Of Baptizing, By Immersion, Plunging, Or Dipping Into Water;

13 The Divine Right Of Infant Baptism, Examined And Disproved;

14 The Divine Right Of Infant Baptism, Examined And Disproved.

**CHRIST ALONE EXALTED**



52 Sermons 1643

***Dr Tobias Crisp D.D.***

ISBN-13: 978-1977733160

ISBN-10: 1977733166

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

Tobias Crisp was a preacher of the gospel in England in the 17 century. He was born in 1600 and died in 1643 at which time these sermons were published.

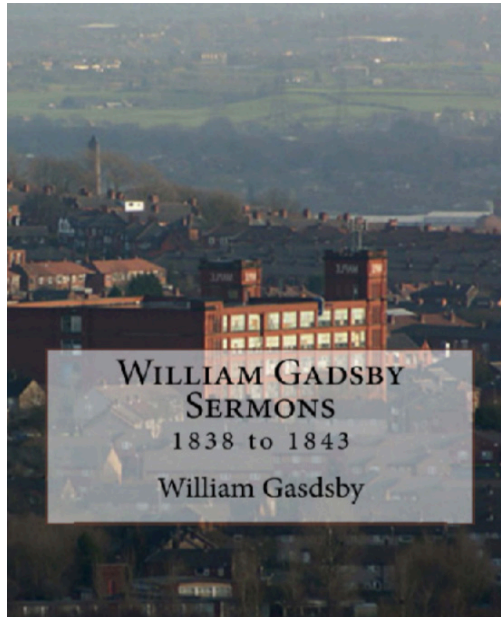
He lived at the time when the First London Particular Baptist Confession

of 1644 was published and it is clear from these sermons he taught Calvinists truths.

He preached the doctrines of grace and was charged with being an Antinomian and provoked opposition from various quarters.

Dr. John Gill republished these sermons along with comments, in his defense, showing that Tobias Crisp clearly taught the truths of the Lord Jesus Christ.

### [WILLIAM GADSBY](#)



Sermons: 1838 to 1843

*William Gadsby*

ISBN-13: 978-1976503696 (CreateSpace-Assigned)

ISBN-10: 1976503698

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

This volume contains a tribute of high esteem, given by J.C Philpot on the death of William Gadsby, in 1844 and contains series of sermons preached between September 1838 and 14th June 1843.

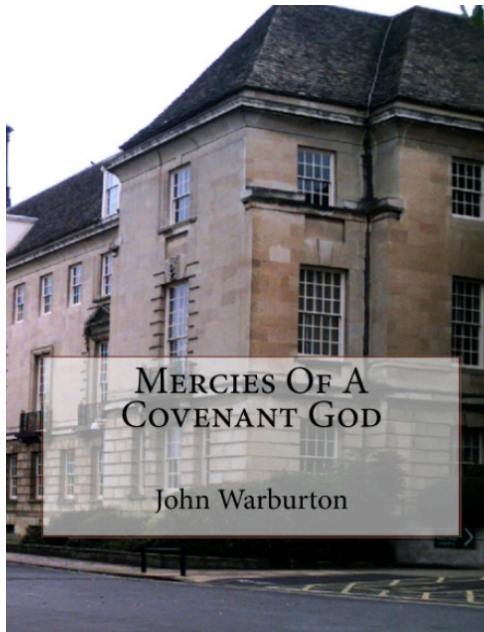
William Gadsby became a Particular Baptist minister in 1798 and went on to preach to many thousands of people. He later published Hymns, in a hymn books still used today by Particular Baptists.

He was born in Attleborough, Warwickshire in 1773. He had little or no education. In 1790, he went to see men hanged, and the horrid spectacle had such an effect on his mind that he was never afterward like the same youth. His memoirs tell of the lengths of folly into which he ran prior to this time

and were often related by him in his ministry These memoirs were published shortly after his death.

William Gadsby preached the distinguishing doctrines of grace that gave all the glory to the Lord Jesus Christ for his salvation.

### MERCIES OF A COVENANT GOD



*John Warburton*

List Price: \$8.00

8.5” x 11” (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

132 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1976527562 (CreateSpace-Assigned)

ISBN-10: 1976527562

BISAC: Religion / Christianity / Baptist

God be merciful to me a sinner was the cry of John Warburton on discovering and realizing he ruined lost condition before God. He knew and felt the condemnation of God against him. He knew of no way but to mend his ways, repent to find mercy. He could think of no other way to save his soul but by mending his life, doing his duty and pleasing God.

This book, “Mercies of a Covent God” tells the life story of John Warburton, of his call by grace, and becoming a Particular Baptists ministry in England. This book is not dry or intellectual Calvinism but experiential

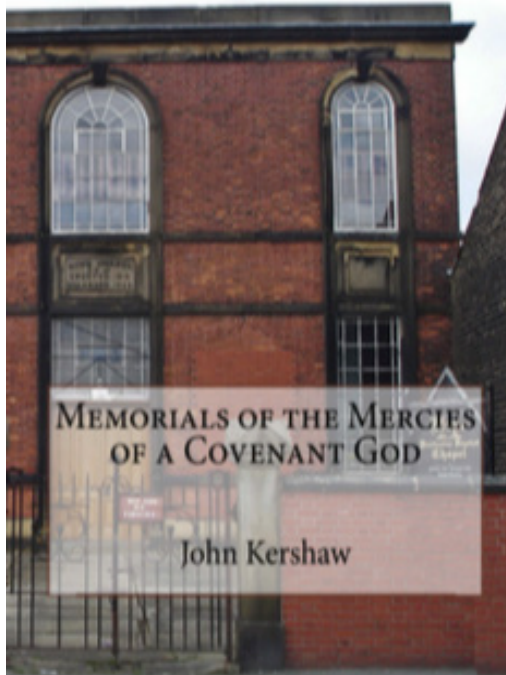
Christian experience. Teaching the way of salvation as Gods way, Father, Son and Holy Spirit engaged in covenant to save not to propose salvation but call by grace. Faith alone in the person of the Lord Jesus Christ, his atoning blood, and imputed righteousness are clearly taught be blessings of grace.

This is recommended read for Preterits as it is important, in order to have a correct understanding of Last things, we must have a correct view of first things, i.e. the beginnings to understand last things.

The Soteriology of John Warburton, like all Particular Baptists in the, is Calvinistic, but not textbook Calvinism. It is felt that a correct view of the way of salvation is important to understand eschatology, correctly and not in a dry textbook way. True religion is more than notion, Something must be known and felt.

This book also contains short bibliographies of the hymn writers that are quoted in this book

**MEMORIALS OF THE MERCIES OF A COVENANT GOD**



*John Kershaw*

List Price: \$9.99

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

170 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1977848956 (CreateSpace-Assigned)

ISBN-10: 1977848958

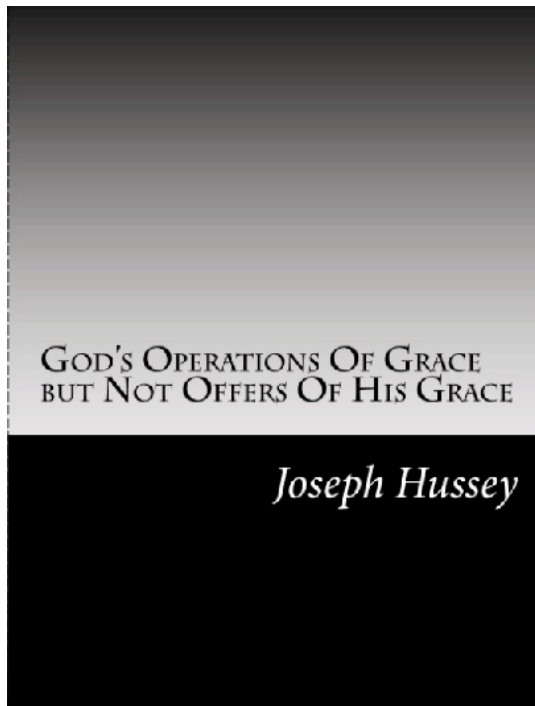
BISAC: Biography & Autobiography / Personal Memoirs

John Kershaw (1792-1870) was a Particular Baptists pastor for fifty-two years of Hope Chapel, Rochdale. He exercised a powerful ministry among the church, and became an influential preacher across the country. Few ministers remain faithful to a single congregation for an extended period—Kershaw committed himself to the same church he attended as a boy. This autobiography “Memorials of the Mercies of a Covenant God while Traveling through the Wilderness”, is one of the best written of its genre.

He preached and taught the doctrines of grace along with his contemporaries William Gadsby, John Warburton, J.C. Philpot.

These men were all Calvinists maintaining the bible to be the word of God and giving all the praise and glory to the Lord Jesus Christ for their salvation

**GOD'S OPERATIONS OF GRACE BUT NOT OFFERS OF HIS GRACE**



Published 1707

*Joseph Hussey*



ISBN-13: 978-1979551847

ISBN-10: 1979551847

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

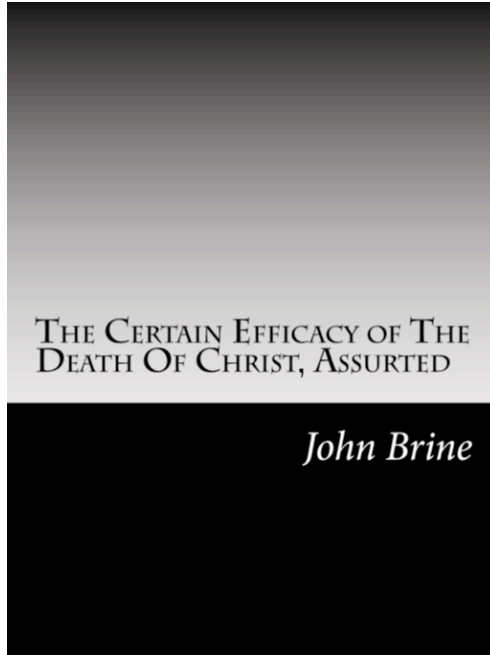
This work of Joseph Hussey treats the subject of preaching the gospel in light of the distinguishing doctors of grace. This is as relevant today as it was in the 18 century as there are those who call themselves Calvinists but are not and advocate “Duty Faith” and “Duty Repentance”, terms that are used to express a belief that it is the duty of all men, every where, to receive and accept the Lord Jesus Christ as their own personal saviour.

There are those historically, such as Richard Baxter and Andrew Fuller, who advocated, “Duty Faith” and ‘Duty Repentance’, in the UK and as a result brought about a great division the among Particular Baptists and Presbyterians and evangelicals. I am not sure about America.

This work of Joseph Hussey denies “Duty Faith” and “Duty Repentance” and demonstrates that saving faith is a free grace gift of God, bestowed upon those being effectually called by the Spirit of God, and who are stilled the elect. That is those for who the Lord Jesus died.

This book is published to assist Preterits’ studying eschatology and all Calvinists, as it is important to have a correct understanding of the nature of the fall of Man and the corruption of human nature in order to see the glory of free grace.

**THE CERTAIN EFFICACY OF THE DEATH OF CHRIST,  
ASSERTED**



*John Brine*

ISBN-13: 978-1973922254 (CreateSpace-Assigned)

ISBN-10: 1973922258

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Soteriology

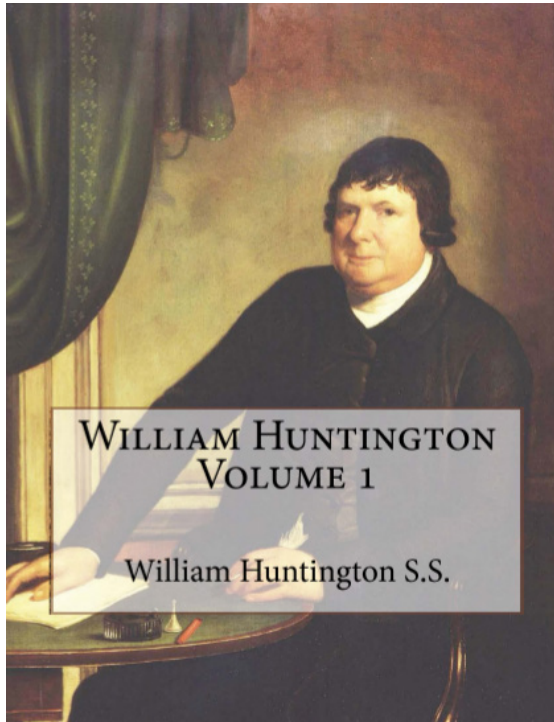
This work declares the Glory of God in all his Perfections, the Honour of Christ, and the eternal Happiness of his People, all of which are intimately concerned in them. This is treated in four parts: In the First John Brine endeavours to prove the limited Extent of the Death of CHRIST, and the certain Salvation of all those for whom he died.

In the Second, the Objections which are usually urged by the Arminians, and others, will be answered.

In the Third shall attempt to prove the Impossibility of the Salvation of the Non-Elect, upon the Supposition of no other than a conditional Provision of Salvation being made for them.

In the Fourth Part shall attend to what he delivers on the Subjects of the Imputation of original Sin to Men, the Charge of Sin on CHRIST, and the Imputation of his Righteousness to his People.

This has been republished by Berton Particular Baptists to further the cause of God and truth, it opposes Arminianism, Islam, and duty faith.

**WILLIAM HUNTINGTON VOLUME 1**

**Of a 20 Volume Set.**

***William Huntington S.S.***

ISBN-13: 978-1983933820 (CreateSpace-Assigned)

ISBN-10: 1983933821

BISAC: Religion / Christianity / Calvinist

William Huntington S.S. (2nd February 1745- 1 July 1813) was an English preacher and the man who preached to the Queen of England as well as the Prime Minister, and signed his letters William Huntington, S.S. (Saved Sinner). He taught that the moral law, or the 10 commandments, as published by Moses, was not the rule of life for the believer but rather the gospel, which is the Law Christ. He delighted in talking of the everlasting love of God, blessed redemption, all conquering grace, mysterious providence, the Spirit's work in mens souls and many other good news themes. He was charge with being an Antinomian although his writings and sermons do not bear this out. Huntington was a strict Calvinist who believed some were predestined to eternal life and some were not. He founded or opened chapels throughout England, many of which survive to this day.

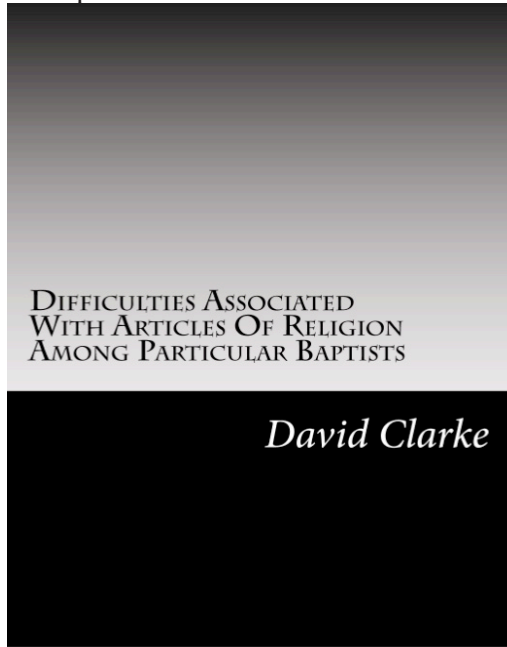
There are 20 volumes of his works that were published in 1811, this is volume 1 of that series.

This volume contains the Kingdom Of Heaven Taken By Prayer and

The Spiritual Sea Voyage.

**DIFFICULTIES ASSOCIATED WITH ARTICLES OF RELIGION**

Among Particular Baptists



*David Clarke*

Articles of Religion are important when dealing with matters of the Christian Religion, however problems occur when churches fail to recognize there is a growth in grace and knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ in any believer. When a person first believes in the Lord Jesus Christ they cannot possibly have a comprehensive knowledge of a churches constitution or its articles of religion, before solemnly subscribing to them. The author David Clarke has introduced the Doctrines of Grace to Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan, situated in Rahim Yar Khan, Pakistan and bearing in mind his own experience with articles of religion he has compiled Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan articles of religion from the first Bierton Particular Baptists of 1831, of which he is the sole surviving member, the First London Baptist Confession, 2nd edition 1646, and those of Dr John Gill, in order to avoid some of the difficulties encounter by Particular Baptist during the later part of the 19 century and since. This booklet highlights the problem and suggests the Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan is as step in the right direction.

**Isaiah 52:8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.**

ISBN-13: 978-1532953446

BISAC: Religion / Christianity / Baptist

Contents

Introduction

Articles of Religion Important

Authors Testimony

Bierton Particular Baptist Church

A Difficulty Over Articles Of Religion

Written From Experience

Bierton Particular Baptists History

1 First London Particular Baptists Confession

1646, 2nd Edition

The Development of Articles Of Religion

Act of Toleration 14 Additions That Are Wrong

2 London Baptist Confession 1689 1

Notes on The London Baptists Confession

1689

3 Bierton Particular Baptists Articles

of Religion, 1831

Difficulties Over Articles of Religion

Notes on Bierton Particular Baptists 1831

4 The Gospel Standard Articles of Religion

1878

Observations of the Gospel Standard

Articles of religion

Letter to Mr Role's of Luton

Added Articles

My comments Article 32

The Difficulties Of these Articles Proved

Serious Doctrinal Errors Held

Recommendation for Serious Minded

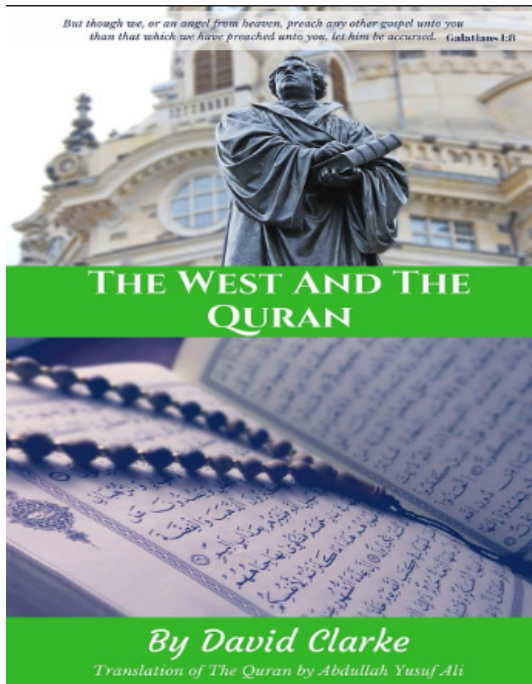
5 Bierton Particular Baptists Pakistan

2016

6 Appendix 60

Gospel Standard 31 Articles

## THE WEST AND THE QURAN



### **Translation of The Quran**

*David Clarke, and Abdullah Yusuf Ali*

List Price: \$9.99

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

Black & White on White paper

248 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1548914042 (CreateSpace-Assigned)

ISBN-10: 1548914045

BISAC: Religion / Biblical Criticism & Interpretation / General

This Publication treats the subject of the Quran and the reason for presenting this is due to a rise in Islamic terrorism which has caused great concern to many in the West. So with the current massive influx of Muslim's migrating from the various parts of the world into Europe, Great Britain and the USA, it seems reasonable to discover the roots of Islam in order to deal with the problems that have occurred. Our Politicians seem clueless on how to deal with this enemy and when they are questioned they appear to know relatively little about Muhammad and his teaching. One of our greatest Prime-ministers in Britain William Gladstone declared the Quran an "Accursed book" and once held a copy of Muhammad's Quran up in Parliament, declaring: "So long as there is this book there will be no peace in the world".

Winston Churchill was one of the greatest leaders of the 20th Century, who served as Prime Minister of the United Kingdom during World War II and again from 1951 to 1955.

As an officer of the British Army in 1897 and 1898, he fought against a Pashtun tribe in the north west frontier of British India and also at the Battle of Omdurman in Sudan. In both of those conflicts, he had eye-opening encounters with Muslims. These incidents allowed his keen powers of observation and always-fluid pen to weigh in on the subject of Islamic society.

While these words were written when he was only 25-years-old (in 1899), they serve as a prophetic warning to Western civilisation today.

“How dreadful are the curses which Mohammedanism (Islam) lays on its votaries! Besides the fanatical frenzy, which is as dangerous in a man as hydrophobia in a dog, there is this fearful fatalistic apathy.”

Churchill apparently witnessed the same phenomenon in several places he visited. “The effects are apparent in many countries: improvident habits, slovenly systems of agriculture, sluggish methods of commerce and insecurity of property exist wherever the followers of the Prophet rule or live.”

He saw the temporal and the eternal tainted by their belief system. “A degraded sensualism deprives this life of its grace and refinement, the next of its dignity and sanctity,” he wrote.

The second-class status of women also grated at the young officer. “The fact that in Mohammedan law every woman must belong to some man as his absolute property, either as a child, a wife, or a concubine, must delay the final extinction of slavery until the faith of Islam has ceased to be a great power among men,” he noted.

“Individual Muslims may show splendid qualities, but the influence of the religion paralyses the social development of those who follow it. No stronger retrograde force exists in the world.”

Well before the birth of modern Israel, its terror tactics and drive for world domination were felt. “Far from being moribund, Mohammedanism is a militant and proselytising faith. It has already spread throughout Central Africa, raising fearless warriors at every step, and were it not that Christianity is sheltered in the strong arms of science, the science against which it (Islam) has vainly struggled, the civilisation of modern Europe might fall, as fell the civilisation of ancient Rome.”

With the influx of Muslim people from the various parts of the continent along with their culture all of which is shaped by the teachings of Muhammad in the Quran.

Some objections and Observations are as follows:

Islam means submission

Islam does not mean peace

Multiculturalism is a failure.

Islam denies the natural rights of women

An Objection Halal Meat

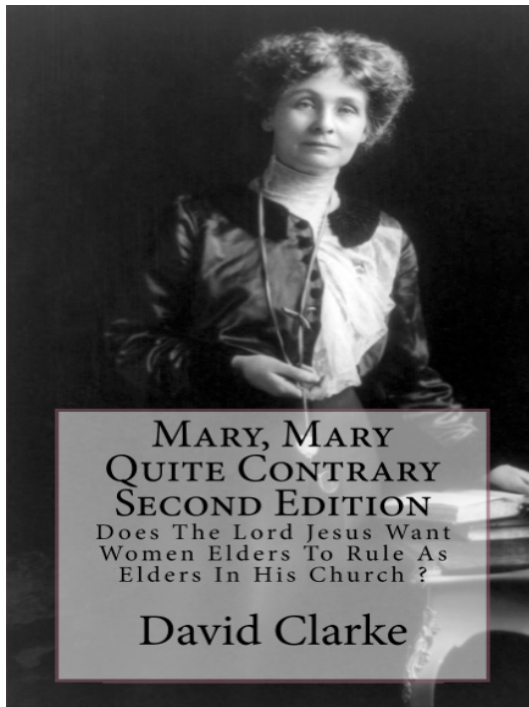
An Objection To Shari-ah Law

Objects to Female Genital Mutilation (FGM)

An objection to Jihad which seeks over throw Western culture through education, Social activity, political activation and Law.

For this reason, this publication is made available for education purposes. With this prayer that God may grant us all wisdom as to how we may respond to the rise and threat of Islam.

**MARY, MARY QUITE CONTRARY**



Second Edition: Does The Lord Jesus Want Women To Rule As Elders In His Church ??

*Mr David Clarke Cert E*

ISBN-13: 978-1514206812

ISBN-10: 1514206811

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / General

When treating the subject of women elders in the church we are not



dealing with the affairs of a secular society and so it has nothing to do with women's rights, equality of sex or race in the world. This matter only relates to men and women in a Christian church. It is about the rules of the house of God, which is the church of the living God and rules for those who are members of the body of Christ and members of an heavenly county.

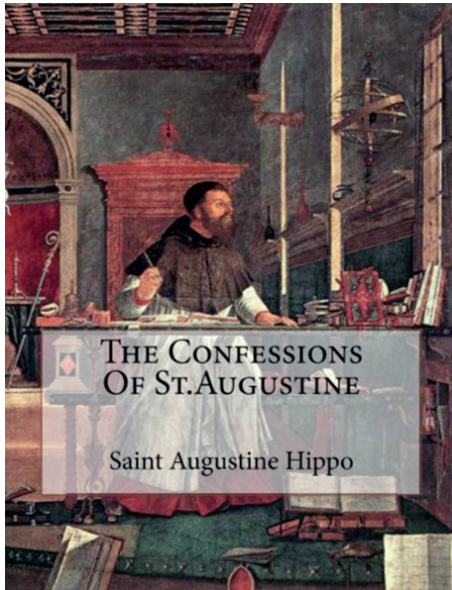
### The Suffragettes

Emmeline Pankhurst (1858 -1928) was a Suffragette and worked very hard to bring equal rights for women to vote as men. In the year of her death all women over 21 gained the right to vote. The Suffragette movement brought about many changes for the better in a secular society but not so for women seeking to follow Christian principles. One of her famous quotes was, "Trust in God She shall provide". Terms which do not reflect Christian beliefs. We know God will provide and He is not a she.

In the USA and the UK, women's political rights were brought into general political consciousness by the suffragettes and since then there have been legal rights granted to the Lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender groups, same sex marriages, along with the development of the feminist movement and the appointment of persons from the LBGT community to responsible positions in the Church of England. All of this has caused conflict in the Christian community due to differences beliefs of right and wrong.

This book seeks to show what the bible has to say about the role of women in the church and family. Since these rules are taught by the Apostles of Christ they are the word of God to us and we should obey. The secular world may differ and turn from the narrow path taught in scripture but we should follow the word of God, this is our wisdom.

## THE CONFESSIONS OF ST. AUGUSTINE



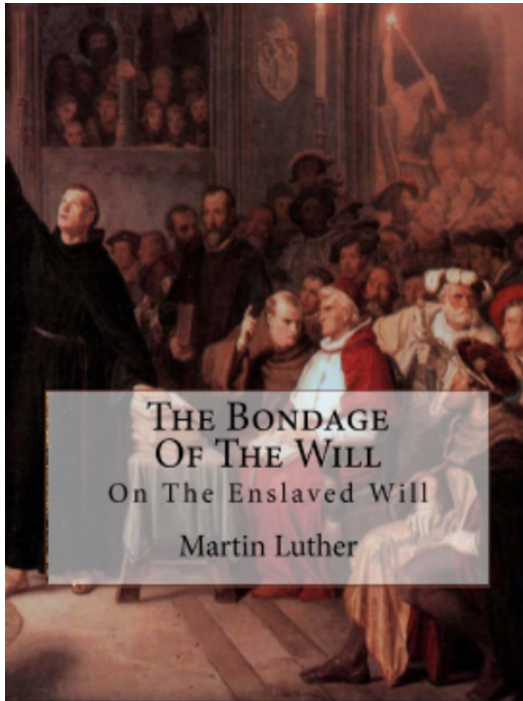
### *Augustine Of Hippo*

This is an autobiography, a work, consisting of 13 books, by Saint Augustine of Hippo, written in Latin between AD 397 and 400. The work outlines Saint Augustine's sinful youth and his conversion to Christianity. Its original title was *Confessions in Thirteen Books*, and it was composed to be read out loud with each book being a complete unit. *Confessions* is generally considered one of Augustine's most important texts. It is widely seen as the first Western autobiography ever written, and was an influential model for Christian writers throughout the Middle Ages. Professor Henry Chadwick wrote that *Confessions* will "always rank among the great masterpieces of western literature". Written after the legalization of Christianity, *Confessions* dated from an era where martyrdom was no longer a threat to most Christians as was the case two centuries earlier. Instead, a Christian's struggles were usually internal. *Confessions* was written between AD 397–398, suggesting self-justification as a possible motivation for the work. With the words "I wish to act in truth, making my confession both in my heart before you and in this book before the many who will read it" in Book X Chapter 1 Augustine both confesses his sins and glorifies God through humility in His grace, the two meanings that define "confessions," in order to reconcile his imperfections not only to his critics but also to God.

Pelagius, a British monk, took exception to Augustines prayer "Grant what Thou commandest, and command what Thou dost desire." Pelagius recoiled in horror at the idea that a divine gift (grace) is necessary to perform

what God commands. For Pelagius and his followers responsibility always implies ability. If man has the moral responsibility to obey the law of God, he must also have the moral ability to do it. Augustine took up the cause of God clearly demonstrating the fall of man and the inability of man to do good and defended the truth of original sin.

### **THE BONDAGE OF THE WILL**



On The Enslaved Will

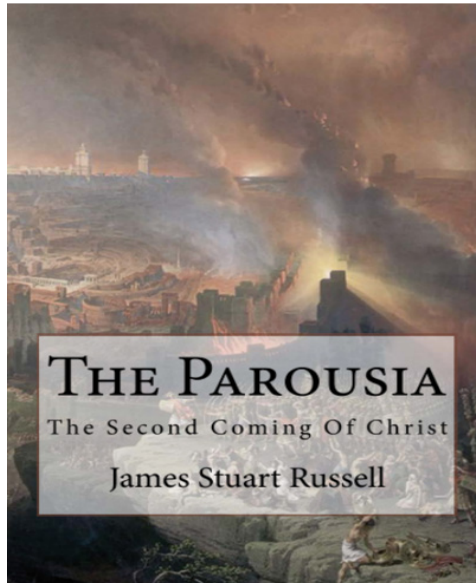
*Martin Luther DD*

ISBN-13: 978-1547044207

ISBN-10: 1547044209

BISAC: Religion / Christian Theology / Systematic

This work of Martin Luther is very relevant today as so many who profess a knowledge of God in the person of the Lord Jesus Christ are unable to discern the error of so-called Free Will. So for any who find a problem with Calvinism and Arminianism it is important they grasp the issues discussed in this book. This was first published in 1525 and was Luther's reply to Desiderius Erasmus on Free Will, which had appeared in 1524 and was his first public attack on Luther. The issue raised by Erasmus was human beings, after the fall of Man are free to choose good or evil. The debate between Luther and Erasmus is one of the earliest of the Reformation over the issue of free will and predestination.

**THE PAROUSIA 2ND EDITION**

The Second Coming Of Christ  
*James Stuart Russell*

Preface by Dr Don K Preston DD

List Price: \$17.85

7" x 10" (17.78 x 25.4 cm)

Black & White on White paper

404 pages

ISBN-13: 978-1519610942 (CreateSpace-Assigned)

ISBN-10: 1519610947

BISAC: Religion / Theology

A reformation – indeed – a revolution of sorts is taking place in modern evangelical Christianity. And while many who are joining in and helping promote this movement are not even aware of it, the book you hold in your hand has contributed greatly to initiating this new reformation. This “new” movement is sometimes called full preterism, (Also, and preferably by this writer, Covenant Eschatology). It is the belief that all Bible prophecy is fulfilled.

The famous evangelist Charles H. Spurgeon was deeply impressed with the scholarly, solid research in the book, although he did not accept the “final” conclusions reached by Russell. In modern times, this work has, and continues to impress those who read it. The reason is simple, the New Testament is emphatic and unambiguous in positing Christ’s coming and the end of the age for the first century generation. To say this has troubled

both scholars and laymen alike is an understatement of massive proportions.

This book first appeared in 1878 (anonymously), and again in 1887 with author attribution. The book was well known in scholarly circles primarily and attracted a good bit of attention, both positive and negative. The public, however, seemed almost unaware of the stunning conclusions and the research supporting those conclusions, until or unless they read of Russell's work in the footnotes of the commentaries.

Scholars have recognized and grappled with this imminence element, that is the stated nearness of the day of the Lord, seldom finding satisfactory answers. Scholars such as David Strauss accused Jesus of failure. Later, Bultmann said that every school boy knows that Jesus predicted his coming and the end of the world for his generation, and every school boy knows it did not happen. C.S. Lewis also could not resolve the apparent failed eschatology. Bertrand Russell rejected Christianity due to the failed eschatology - as he perceived it - of Jesus and the Bible writers. As a result of these "skeptical" authors, modern Bible scholarship has followed in their path and Bible commentaries today almost casually assert the failure of the Bible writers - and Jesus - in their eschatological predictions.

This is where Russell's work is of such importance. While Russell was not totally consistent with his own arguments and conclusions, nonetheless, his work is of tremendous importance and laid the groundwork for the modern revolution known as the preterist movement.

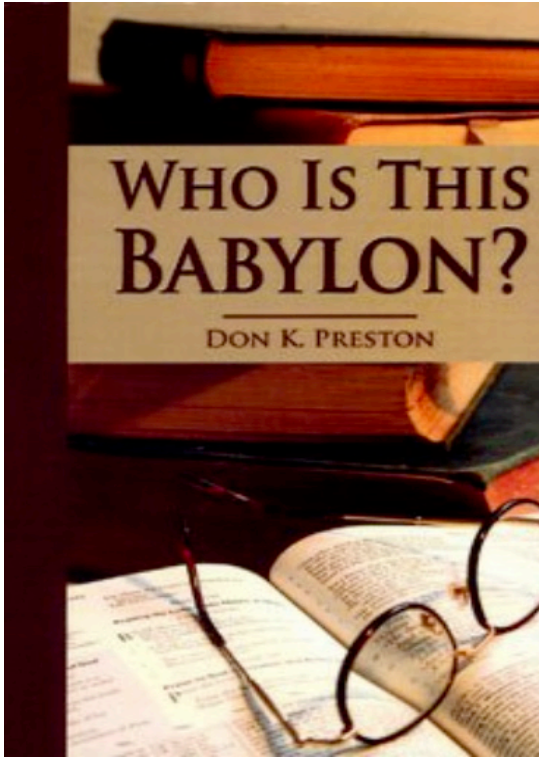
Russell systematically addressed virtually every New Testament prediction of the eschaton. With incisive clarity and logical acumen, he sweeps aside the almost trite objections to the objective nature of the Biblical language of imminence. With excellent linguistic analysis, solid hermeneutic and powerful exegetical skills, Russell shows that there is no way to deny that Jesus and his followers not only believed in a first century, end of the age parousia, but, they taught it as divine truth claiming the inspiration of the Holy Spirit as their authority.

Russell not only fully established the undeniable reality of the first century imminence of "the end," he powerfully and carefully shares with the reader that "the end" that Jesus and the N.T. writers were anticipating was not the end of the time space continuum (end of the world). It was in fact, the end of the Old Covenant Age of Israel that arrived with the cataclysmic destruction of Jerusalem and the Temple in AD 70. Russell properly shows how the traditional church has so badly missed the incredible significance of the end of that Old Covenant Age.

Russell's work is a stunning rejection - and corrective -- of what the "Orthodox" historical "Creedal" church has and continues to affirm. The

reader may well find themselves wondering how the “divines” missed it so badly! Further, the reader will discover that Russell’s main arguments are an effective, valid and true assessment of Biblical eschatology. And make no mistake, eschatology matters.

### **WHO IS THIS BABYLON**

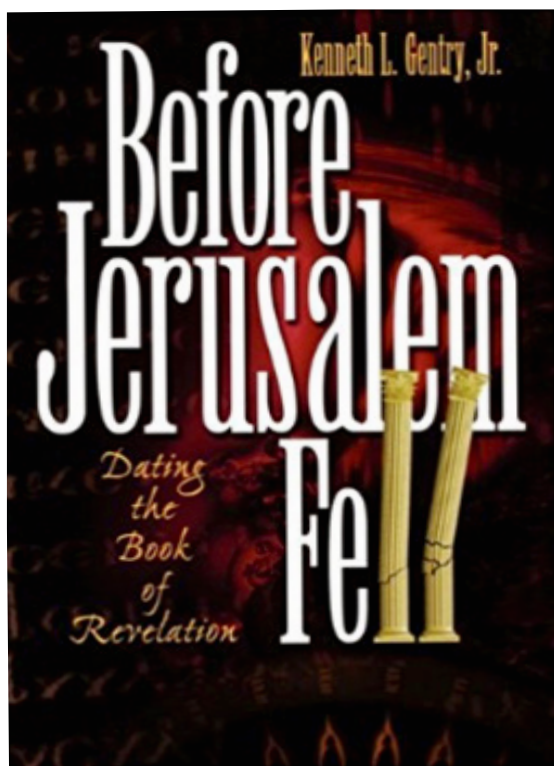


*Don K. Preston*

When the first edition of this work was introduced, it was called “ground breaking” and even “definitive” by scholars and laymen alike. The logical, analytical, and most of all textual approach to understand Revelation has helped thousands to better understand this enigmatic book. Preston’s continued research has now resulted in this revised, enlarged, and vastly improved second edition. Here is a small sampling of what is added to the new version: 1.) A comparison between 1 Peter and Revelation. Everyone agrees that 1 Peter was written before A.D. 70. What is so important to realize is that Peter and John wrote to the same audiences. John predicted certain things to happen, but Peter, speaking of those identical things, said the things were present! This amounts to a very powerful argument in favor of the pre-A. D. 70 dating of the Apocalypse. 2.) The 144,000. Did you know that the the 144,000 out of the 12 tribes comprise a veritable irrefutable argument that the Revelation is about the fall of Jerusalem and was written

before that event? This is one of the simplest, but powerful elements in the Revelation! 3.) A comparative study between the book of Lamentations, and the Apocalypse! You may have never thought of this relationship before, seemingly, few have. Yet, I produce 21 parallels between Jeremiah's historical lament over the fall of Jerusalem, and John's prophetic vision of the fall of Babylon. You will not find this material anywhere else! 4.) Special material on the millennium. Without doubt, the millennium is one of the most perplexing aspects of Revelation. Many use that reference as proof for the late date, and other speculations. However, I have added a lot of material on the millennium that proves conclusively that John was standing near the end of the millennium, and anticipating the end of the millennial period! The millennium is not the Christian Age, nor did the millennium begin in A. D. 70. The millennium ended in A.D. 70.

### **BEFORE JERUSALEM FELL**



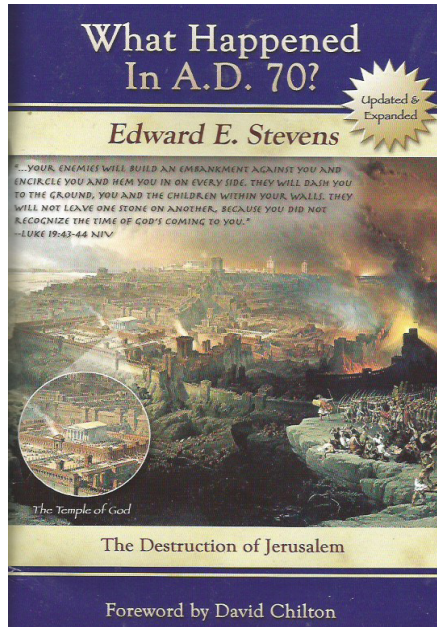
*Kenneth Gentry*

“[Before Jerusalem Fell: Dating the Book of Revelation](#)” is a doctoral dissertation seeking to demonstrate that Revelation was written prior to the destruction of the Jewish Temple in AD 70 and that it was prophesying that event. It proves this early date for Revelation by providing both internal evidence from within Revelation and external evidence from Church history

and tradition. It provides much exposition of the text of Revelation. A large part of the argument deals with the identity of the beast (666) as Nero Caesar, the first imperial persecutor of the Church.

Available as a Paperback

### [WHAT HAPPENED IN A.D. 70](#)



*Edward E. Stevens*

This book introduces a view of Bible prophecy which many have found extremely helpful in their Bible study. It explains the end time riddles which have always bothered students of Bible prophecy. It is a consistent view which makes the book of Revelation much easier to understand. It establishes when the New Testament canon of scripture was completed, demolishes the liberal attack on the inspiration of the New Testament, and is more conservative on most other issues than traditional views. And there is no compromise of any essential Biblical doctrine of the Christian faith.

The key to understand any passage of scripture has always been a good grasp of the historical setting in which it was originally written (audience relevance). Two thousand years from now our history, culture, politics and language will have changed dramatically. Imagine someone then having to learn the ancient language of "American English" to read our USA newspapers! If they saw one of our political cartoons with a donkey and elephant, what would they think? How would they go about understanding it? Not only would they have to study the language, but also our culture, history, politics and economics. The same applies to Bible study. If we are



really going to understand what all the “donkeys and elephants” (beasts, harlots, dragons, etc.) Symbolize in the book of Revelation, we will have to seriously and carefully study the language, history, culture and politics of the First Century. Of course, the truths essential for salvation are couched in simple language that everyone can grasp. But there are numerous scriptures in the Bible which are “hard to understand” (cf. 2 Pet 3:16), and Bible prophecy is one of those things which must be approached with much more focus on the original historical art cultural context (audience relevance)

One of the main purposes of this book is to provide a closer look at the historical framework behind the New Testament. Many have found it helpful to lay aside (at least temporarily) the legion of speculative opinions about the book of Revelation, and look at a more historical alternative, which is that the book of Revelation was written to the first century church and had primary relevance to them. It warned of events that were about to happen in their lifetime, and prepared them for the tribulation and other events associated with the End of the Jewish Age.

Atheists, skeptics, Jew, Muslims, and liberal critics of the bible use the supposed failure of those end times events to occur in the First Century to undermine the integrity of Christ and the inspired NT writings.

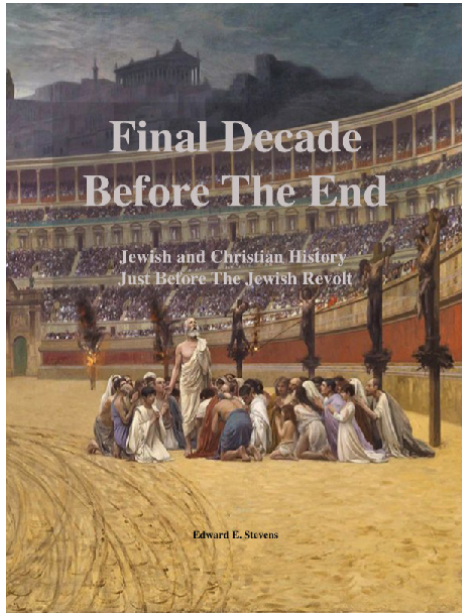
Non-Christian Jews laugh at this supposed non-occurrence, and use it as evidence that Jesus is not the Messiah. Their forefathers in the flesh rejected Jesus in His first coming because He did not fulfill the Old Testament prophecies in the materialistic and nationalistic way that they were expecting, even though Jesus told them that His Kingdom was not of this world, and that it would be within them instead. Yet it seems that many futurists today are expecting that same kind of materialistic and nationalistic kingdom to arrive at a future return of Christ. Are they making the same mistake about the Second Coming that the Jews made about His first coming? Jesus repeatedly said His Kingdom is “not of this world” and that it would “not come with observation.” It is a spiritual entity, and it has arrived. We live in it. Both futurist Christians and non-Christian Jews need to realize this.

Christians are finally beginning to seek alternatives to the fatally flawed futurist interpretation. This book introduces the Preterist view.

“Preterist” simply means past in fulfillment. It means that Christ has already fulfilled His promise to return and consummate redemption in Himself and His ongoing spiritual kingdom (the church). We should be like the noble-minded Bereans and “search the scriptures daily to see whether these things are true” You might want to have your Bible open alongside as you read.

Edward E. Stevens  
 INTERNATIONAL PRETERIST ASSOCIATION  
<https://www.preterist.org/>  
 Bradford, Pennsylvania  
 April 17, 2010

## FINAL DECADE BEFORE THE END



*Edward E. Stevens*

Ever since the booklet, **What Happened In AD 70?** was published in 1980, there have been constant requests for more detailed information about the Destruction of Jerusalem and the Jewish, Roman, and Christian history associated with it. Over the years since then I have studied Josephus, Yosippon, Hegesippus, Tacitus, Suetonius, Eusebius, the Talmud, Midrash, Zohar, Pseudepigrapha, Church Fathers, Apocrypha, Dead Sea Scrolls and other Jewish/Christian writings, trying to determine exactly what happened, when it happened, and the effect it had upon the Church.

Then in 2002, after I began to promote J. S. Russell's view of a literal rapture, the demand for historical documentation of the fulfillment of all eschatological events dramatically increased. That forced me to dig much deeper. So in 2007 I put together a 21-page chronology of first century events. Two years later in 2009, we published a more substantial 73-page manuscript entitled, *First Century Events in Chronological Order*. That helped fill the void, but it did not go far enough. It only increased the appetite for a more detailed and documented historical reconstruction of first century events.

The book of Acts does not give a lot of details about the other Roman and

Jewish events that were happening while Paul was on his various missionary journeys. For those events, we have to go to the other contemporary Jewish and Roman historians such as Josephus and Tacitus. The closer we get to AD 70, the more important all of those Jewish and Roman events become. They form an important backdrop behind the Christian events, and show how all the predictions made by Jesus were literally fulfilled. Every High Priest and Zealot leader that we encounter from AD 52 onwards are directly connected with the events of the Last Days. Things are heating up, not only for the Christians, but also for the Jews and the Romans.

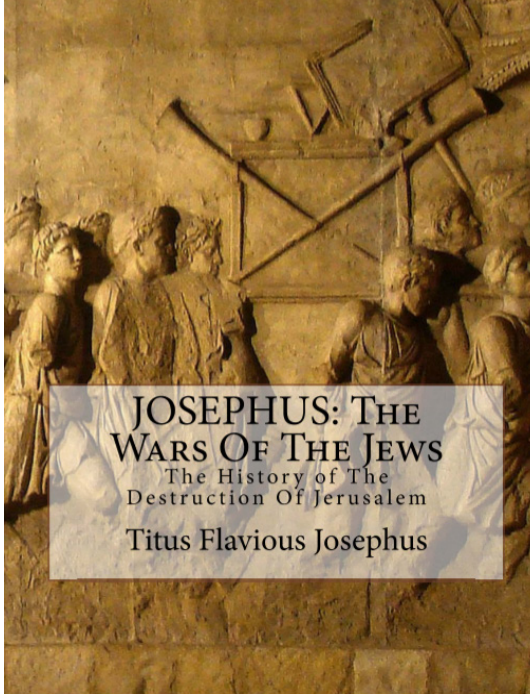
Paul on his missionary journeys was clearly following a plan which was providentially arranged for him by Christ: (1) to plant new churches among all nations and not just Jews, (2) appoint elders and deacons in every church (Acts 14:23; 1 Cor. 4:17), (3) write inspired epistles to guide them, (4) instruct his fellow workers to “teach these things to faithful men who would be able to teach others also” (2 Tim. 2:2), and (5) establish the Gentiles in the Church and make them one united body with the Jews (Eph 4). Everywhere Paul went, he followed this pattern. We see this clearly as we study the historical narrative in Acts and Paul’s other epistles that were written during this time. These are essential patterns that the apostles evidently bound upon both Gentile and Jewish Christians, and which were intended to be the pattern for all future generations of the eternal Church (Eph 3:21; 2Tim 2:2).

We begin our study by looking at the most likely dates for Matthew (AD 31-38) and Mark (AD 38- 44), and then proceed to the first three epistles of Paul (Galatians, 1 & 2 Thessalonians), which were written on his second missionary journey (AD 51-53). Including these five books in our study allows us to date all twenty-seven books of our New Testament, and show how the NT canon was formed and completed before the outbreak of the Jewish War in AD 66. The study of New Testament canonization in itself is a good reason for reading this work, without even looking at the historical fulfillment of all of the endtime prophecies that we document here.

After looking at the dates for those first five books, we then move on into the third missionary journey of Apostle Paul which began in AD 54. It was during this final dozen years (from AD 54 until AD 66) when the birth pangs and signs of the end started increasing in both intensity and frequency, along with a quickening pace of NT books being written. We show how 19 of our 27 NT books (70 percent) were written during those last five years just before the Neronian persecution (AD 60-64). The Great Commission was finished, and the rest of the endtime events predicted in the Olivet Discourse were fulfilled during that time of “tribulation” upon the church and the “days of vengeance” upon the unbelieving Jews (Luke 21:22).

Edward E. Stevens  
 INTERNATIONAL PRETERIST ASSOCIATION  
<https://www.preterist.org/>  
 Bradford, Pennsylvania  
 April 17,2010

**JOSEPHUS: THE WARS OF THE JEW**



**JOSEPHUS: THE  
 WARS OF THE JEWS**  
 The History of The  
 Destruction Of Jerusalem  
 Titus Flavius Josephus

**The History of The Destruction Of Jerusalem**

*Titus Flavius Josephus*

Designed by Translated by William Winston

ISBN-13: 978-1985029132 (CreateSpace-Assigned)

ISBN-10: 1985029138

BISAC: Religion / Christianity / History / General

Josephus was an eye witness to those events that he records in this book, 'The Wars of The Jews', or 'The History of The Destruction Of Jerusalem'.

He records historic events that took place during and after the times of the New Testament scriptures.

The book of Revelation was a prophecy, given to Jesus Christ, and published by the Apostle John, about those things that were shortly to come to pass in his day.

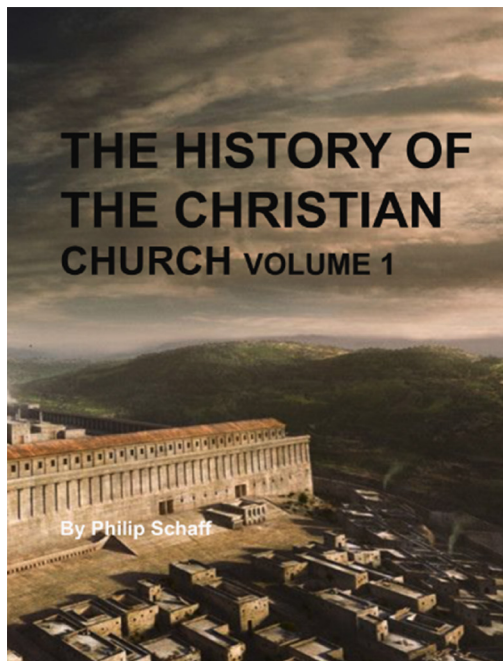
From the internal evidence of the book Revelation was written before the Neuronian persecution, of 66 A.D. and before the fall of Jerusalem and the destruction of the temple, in 70. A.D. This is because the book records that the temple in Jerusalem was still standing at the time the book was written and not around 95 A.D. as Eusebius mistakenly says.

The historic events that Josephus records are remarkable as they give evidence to the fulfillment of Prophecy given by the Lord Jesus in his Olivet prophecy. In fact the book of Revelation was a prophecy of those events that were shortly to come to pass when Jesus spoke to John who wrote the Revelation. Jesus had informed his Apostles about future events and they lived in expectation of their fulfillment in their day.

Josephus gives the historic evidence of the fulfillment of those prophecies and that confirms scripture fulfillment.

We recommend the James Stuart Russell's book, 'The Parousia as a very good introduction to this subject and advertised at the back of this book in our Further Publications.

### [HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH VOLUME 1](#)



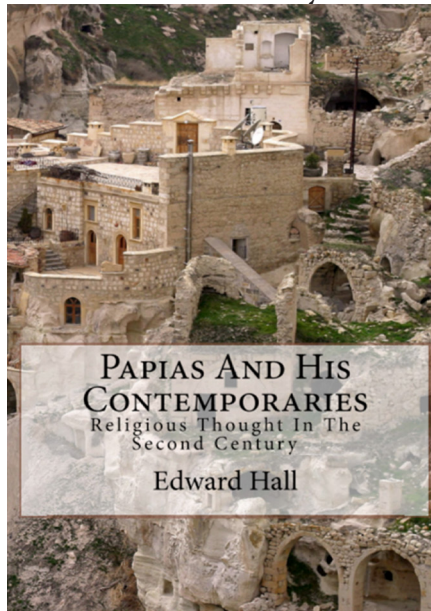
*Philip Schaff*

History has two sides, a divine, and a human. On the part of God, it is his revelation in the order of time (as the creation is his revelation in the order of space), and the successive unfolding of a plan of infinite wisdom, justice,

and mercy, looking to his glory and the eternal happiness of mankind. On the part of man, history is the biography of the human race, and the gradual development, both normal and abnormal, of all its physical, intellectual, and moral forces to the final consummation at the general judgment, with its eternal rewards and punishments. The idea of universal history presupposes the Christian idea of the unity of God, and the unity and common destiny of men, and was unknown to ancient Greece and Rome. A view of history which overlooks or undervalues the divine factor starts from deism and consistently runs into atheism; while the opposite view, which overlooks the free agency of man and his moral responsibility and guilt, is essentially fatalistic and pantheistic.

### **PAPIAS AND HIS CONTEMPORARIES**

#### **Religious Thought In the Second Century**



*Edward Hall*

Papias was an Apostolic Father, who lived between 60–130 AD.

It was Papias who wrote, the Exposition of the Sayings of the Lord in five books.

Despite indications that the work of Papias was still extant in the late Middle Ages, the full text is now lost. Extracts, however, appear in a number of other writings, some of which cite a book number.

Very little is known of Papias apart from what can be inferred from his own writings. He is described as “An ancient man who was a hearer of John and a companion of Polycarp” by Polycarp’s disciple Irenaeus (A.D. 180).

Eusebius adds that Papias was Bishop of Hierapolis around the time

of Ignatius of Antioch. In this office, Papias was presumably succeeded by Abercius of Hierapolis.

Papias provides the earliest extant account of who wrote the Gospels. Eusebius preserves two (possibly) verbatim excerpts from Papias on the origins of the Gospels, one concerning Mark and then another concerning Matthew.

Papias records that John and his brother James were killed by the Jews although some doubt the reliability of this record. According to the two sources, Papias presented this as the fulfillment of the prophecy of Jesus on the martyrdom of these two brothers. This is consistent with a tradition attested in several ancient martyrologies and with a pre 70 A.D. writing of the book of Revelation.